

The Complete Works
of
Bertrand Comparet



Introduction

Upon reading these most interesting discussions, one will quickly recognize that the author is an ardent student of the Bible and particularly eschatology or the study of the prophecies of the things which have already taken place, the things that are now taking place, and the things that are yet to take place in the future. He is an ordained minister. His studies in this area of thought extend back over a period of thirty years.

One will quickly appreciate also, the straight forward manner of factual presentation and logical thinking. This is due to his professional training and occupation as a well recognized Attorney at Law. He not only writes in a clear, convincing style, but is distinguished in the pulpit, on the lecture platform, and over the air for his clarity of thought and profound logic.

Bertrand L. Comparet is a native Californian, born in San Diego. He was graduated from Stanford University with the degree of Bachelor of Arts and Jurist Doctor. He was admitted to the California Supreme Court or California Bar in 1926 and by the United States Supreme Court in 1956. From 1926 to 1932 he was a Deputy District Attorney in San Diego County and from 1942 to 1947 was Deputy City Attorney for the City of San Diego. After that time he was in private law practice.

Quite obviously he is a tried and true Christian and a loyal and patriotic American, a believer in a Sovereign America under Constitutional government.

Pastor Bertrand L. Comparet started teaching in 1933 and continued for over 40 years. He returned to the Father in August of 1983. We hope that you not only learn but enjoy his teachings.

CONTENTS

Your God
Your Savior
Laws of Yahweh
Adam was NOT the First Man!
Man and Beast
The Miracle of the Origin of Our Race
Noah's Flood was NOT Worldwide!
The Sheep and the Goats
Yahshua's Miracles
Why Quote That One?
The Bible is NOT a Jewish Book!
A_Faith_for_These_Days
A_Famine_of_Hearing_the_Word_of God
False Prophets
Gathering the Tares
Gods Immigration Law
The Great Masquerade
Historic Proof of Israel's Migrations
Israel in the Book of Revelation
Israel's Fingerprints
The Key to Prophecy
Let's Examine the Evidence
The Word that Christ has Spoken
Whom did Moses Marry ?
Who are the Gentiles ?
What Happened to Cain ?
The Train of Destiny
The Stone of Destiny
The Summit or the Pit
Squandering our Birthright
Scattering the Power of the Holy Race
The Sanctuary and the Dominion
Russian in Bible Prophecy
There's Nothing New Under the Sun
Mystery of Good and Evil
Missing Years in the Life of Christ
Babylons_Money
The Word that Christ has Spoken
The Bible is Scientific
The Book of Esther
The Budding of the Fig Tree
Can Anything be Judeo-Christian ?
Christianity Discriminates
Christianity in the Old Testament
Daniels Fifth Kingdom
The Day of the Lord
The Day of Vengeance
Desyroying many by Peace
God Command Racial Segregation

The Good and the Bad Figs
A Higher calling
I Come as a Thief
Israel in the New Testament
Judgement Begins at the House of God
The Kingdom of Heaven
Your Heritage
Why did Christ Come ?
Who are the Jews ?
What Jeremiah Planted
What Gospel ?
Unfaithful Sheperds
There is No Pacifism in the Bible
That's Controversial
Salvation or Redemption
Ruth was an Israelite
Proof the YaShua is the Christ
Not a New Doctrine
Lost Foundations
Man and Beast
The Mark of the Beast
America is a Bible Land

Who is Your God?

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

The whole Bible is the record of the age long war between our God, Yahweh and the rebel Satan, which is being carried on between their children. Are you surprised I speak of both Yahweh and Satan having children? I am not saying this as a figure of speech; I mean that both of them have literal children living in the world today, who are respectively the leaders of the human forces on the side of good and those on the side of evil. The theme of the entire Bible is stated in Genesis 3:15, spoken by Yahweh to Satan. "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed. It shall crush thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel." The same Hebrew word zeh-ra, meaning seed or children, is used in both instances. Satan was to have just as literal children as Eve. Yahweh said that he would put enmity between Satan's children and Eve's children. It has been true throughout all the centuries since then and it is true today. Luke 3:38 tells us Adam was the son of Yahweh, so Eve's children by Adam were therefore the children, or descendants of Yahweh. Can anyone be so completely blind as not to see this war is being carried on today between the children of Satan and the children of Yahweh? All of you are wondering when the children of Satan will drop atom bombs on us.

Satan was once an angel of very high rank, with great authority. Evidently he was then the governor of this planet earth, possibly much more also. Then he rebelled against Yahweh and was cast out of heaven and confined to this earth. We read about this in Isaiah 14:12-15. "How art thou fallen from heaven O Lucifer, son of the morning! How art thou cut down to the ground, which did weaken the nations! For thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven; I will exalt my throne above the stars of Yahweh. I will sit also upon the mount of the congregation in the sides of the north. I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit." Revelation 12:7-9 states, "And there was war in heaven, Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found anymore in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out that ancient serpent called the Devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth and his angels were cast out with him." In Luke 10:18 Yahshua says, "I beheld Satan, as lightning, fall from heaven."

However, some of Satan's power seems to have been left to him for a period of time. Yahshua speaks of Satan three different times as the prince of this world order, in John 12:31, 14:30 & 16:11 & Corinthians 4:4. The apostle Paul also speaks of Satan saying, "The god of this age (aion) hath blinded the minds of them that believe not." Still rebels, although now earthbound, Satan and his angels wanted men to worship them as gods. Many of the pagan gods of Asia and Africa can be clearly traced to and identified as devils, Satan and his rebel followers. The Bible also refers to this fact in Leviticus 17:7. "And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone abhorring." Deuteronomy 32:17 states, "They sacrificed unto devils, not to Yahweh, to gods whom they knew not." Again in II Chronicles 11:15, "And Jeroboam ordained him priests for the high places and for the devils and for the calves which he had made." In the New Testament, Paul warns against this in I Corinthians 10:20 saying, "But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils and not to Yahweh: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils."

Remember, our religion was crystallized in the form we now have in the Bible at the time when the

children of Israel were in the exodus, on their way to their new home in the Promised Land. They were about to move into a land where they would be surrounded by devil worshiping pagans. There was great danger they would gradually absorb the customs of the pagans around them and would learn to call the pagan idols gods and be led into idol worship. To avoid this, Yahweh repeatedly gave the children of Israel stern warnings against such integration with the pagans, forbidding even the mention of the names of the pagan gods. In Exodus 23:13 we read, "And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth." In Joshua 23:7 Israel was told, "Come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them."

In Psalms 16:3-4, King David's words are so well expressed in Smith and Goodspeed's translation of the Bible. "As to the gods who are in the land and the lofty ones, I have no pleasure in them. Their images are many, others praise them, but I will not pour out their libations of blood, nor will I take their names upon my lips." Anyone, whether man or god, is identified by his name. If I wanted to recommend to you an especially skillful doctor, how could I do it if I didn't know his name? If I told you the wrong name, I would certainly be sending you astray, for you would go to the man that bore that name. It was necessary that the pagan gods be forgotten, no worship was to be given to them, and any worship in their names was necessarily to them. It is clearly important that we know the true name of our God. It has been important to Satan to keep us in ignorance of it. For 2,500 years, Satan has largely succeeded in keeping us ignorant of the name of our God. It would surprise you to find to whom you have been addressing your prayers these many years. Of course, you meant well and in your heart you understood that you were praying to the one true God. But, the great probability is that you said something else, as we shall see.

In Exodus chapter 3 you will remember that after Moses had fled from Egypt, Yahweh met him later in the desert, where Yahweh spoke to Moses out of the bush, which burned with fire, yet was not consumed. Yahweh told Moses He had seen the affliction of the people of Israel in Egypt and knew their sorrows, so He would deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians and bring them into a land of their own. Then He told Moses, "Come now therefore and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth My people, the children of Israel, out of Egypt." But Moses knew what kind of a character this Pharaoh was and he also knew that the children of Israel had grown bitter and skeptical under their afflictions and might not believe Moses when he told them that he had come to lead them out of Egypt. They knew well enough that no man had power enough, of his own, to successfully take from Pharaoh's army a group of unarmed slaves, untrained and undisciplined for war. No, this could only be done with the power of God, but which God? They lived among the Egyptians who worshiped many gods and if it were one of these, would an Egyptian god help them against the Egyptians who built the temples and furnished his priests? How was Moses to rally the people behind him so that they would believe and follow him when he led the way out of Egypt? So we read in Exodus 3:13, "And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you and they shall say unto me, What is His name? What shall I say unto them?" A very important question indeed.

Yahweh told Moses to tell them who had sent him. But you can't find out who it was in your King James Bible, because the Jewish scribes had corrupted the ancient records and the translators of the King James Bible didn't know it. However, some of the modern English translations give it correctly. Smith and Goodspeed's American Translation and Rotherham's Emphasized Bible, are correct. Exodus 3:13-15 is curiously garbled in the King James Bible. "And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel and shall say unto them, the God of your fathers hath sent me unto you and they shall say unto me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses I am that I am, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you. Moreover, God said unto Moses, thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel,

The God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you. This is My name forever and this is My memorial unto all generations." However, this actually concealed the name of Yahweh.

Now lets read it correctly translated in Rotherham's translation. "And Moses said unto God, Lo! As surely as I go into the sons of Israel and say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, so surely will they say unto me, what is his name? What shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I will become whatever I please and He said, thus shalt thou say unto the sons of Israel: Yahweh, God of your fathers, God of Abraham, God of Isaac and God of Jacob hath sent me unto you. This is my name to times age abiding and this is My memorial to generation after generation." Here the name of Yahweh is given for the first time. Note how correct translation clears this up. The meaningless, I am what I am becomes I will become whatever I please; literally I will become what I will become. I will become the Redeemer of My people and the Savior of all who come to Me as such. I will become the Lamb of God on the cross of Calvary and the King of Kings when I come again.

The personal name of God, Yahweh, is revealed for the first time, for in Exodus 6:2-3 as correctly translated by Rotherham we read, "And God spoke unto Moses and said unto him: I am Yahweh! I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac and unto Jacob as God Almighty (El Elyon), although by My name Yahweh was I not made known to them." Yahweh was very insistent His people should know His name, should know whom it was they worshiped as their God. But His name has been consistently edited out of the Bible, so that the people should not know it. Let us read some of these passages, putting His name back into them where the scribes and translators have falsified the book by taking His name out of it. Isaiah 52:5 says, "Now therefore, what have I here, saith Yahweh: and My name continually every day is blasphemed. Therefore, My people shall know My name: therefore, they shall know in that day that I am He that doth speak; behold it is I." Ezekiel 39:7 states, "So will I make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel, and I will not let them pollute My holy name any more and the heathen shall know that I am Yahweh, the Holy One of Israel."

In the original Hebrew, this personal name of Yahweh is used 5,410 times in the Old Testament, yet the King James Bible never uses it and uses the corrupted substitute of Jehovah only 4 times! Yahweh was most insistent that His people should know His name for the good reason that they should know whom to worship. For example read Leviticus chapters 19 & 20, where the statement of authority on which it is given emphasizes every commandment given. "I am Yahweh your God." There was also a rarely used shorter form, Yah. For example Psalm 68:4, "Sing unto God, sing praises to His name, extol him that rideth upon the heavens by His name Yah and rejoice before Him."

Since Yahweh so often commanded His people should know His name and in the Old Testament it was used 5,410 times, how could it have been so successfully concealed thereafter? For the answer to this, we must go back a bit. Genesis 3:15 gives the theme of the entire Bible, for there Yahweh says to Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed." Satan's children, and I do mean real living people, not a mere figure of speech, have been fighting against Yahweh's people from that day to this. We have seen they have often tried to exterminate us by direct violence and have always failed because Yahweh has come to our rescue. Then the crafty Satan has seen that his only hope of complete victory must come through another way. He must corrupt our religion, until we become pagans or atheists so we will not have the right to call upon Yahweh for help. Therefore Satan has repeatedly resorted to the methods of infiltration and corruption of our centers of religion.

Remember, when the kingdom was divided and Jeroboam set up the independent kingdom of Israel among the 10 northern tribes, the new nation quickly fell into pagan idolatry. I Kings 12:31 tells us

that King Jeroboam, "Made priests of the lowest of people, which were not the sons of Levi." Corruption of the religion into loathsome idolatry speedily followed as the natural corruption of the priesthood. Remember how the evil Queen Jezebel brought in the 450 priests of Baal, who debased the land into the grossest idolatry until the courageous prophet Elijah killed them, as we read in I Kings chapter 18.

In the southern kingdom of Judah, the same infiltration and corruption of the priesthood by the sons of Satan, also led that nation into idolatry. II Kings chapter 21 tells how this wickedness came to such a climax under King Manasseh in Jerusalem, about 698 B.C., that it brought Yahweh's final decision to send the kingdom into the Babylonian captivity. Jeremiah 7:17-18 quotes Yahweh's indignant statement. "Seeth thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? The children gather wood and the fathers kindle the fire and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke Me to anger."

That this was due to the infiltration of the children of Satan is clear for Isaiah 3:9 says, "The show of their countenance doth witness against them and they declare their sin as Sodom and hide it not." All the ancient monuments, which picture Israelites, show a people with straight noses, a typical Anglo Saxon face. If these evil leaders were Israelites, there would be nothing about their faces to identify them as wicked. Their big hooked noses as Canaanites, who later were called Jews, the show of their countenance doth witness against them, as Isaiah says, identified them. These Canaanites had infiltrated into the priesthood and were corrupting the religion of the Israelites, until they brought about the terrible Babylonian captivity. Indeed both Ezra 2:61-63 and Nehemiah 7:61-65 shows this infiltration of the priesthood by these aliens was still going on after the return from Babylon. So Jeremiah 5:26 says, "Among My people are found wicked men, they lay wait, as he that setteth snares. They set a trap, they catch men." Now we are reaching the heart of the ancient conspiracy, which took the name of Yahweh out of the Bible and concealed it from His people for 25 centuries.

About a generation before the beginning of the Babylonian captivity, this infiltrated and corrupted priesthood started a new tradition that the name of Yahweh was too holy to be uttered. This idea had never been recognized before about 650 B.C. The name had been used in common speech, but of course with respect. Archaeologists have discovered many ancient letters in the ruins of such cities as Lachish, which usually began with the formal salutation, "May Yahweh cause my lord to hear tidings of good." But about 650 B.C., these priests whose countenance was a witness against them, started this tradition that the name of Yahweh must never be used. In fact they carried it to such an extreme that the Talmud commands that no one but the high priest can ever speak it and he only in a whisper once a year. But the Old Testament scriptures contain the name 5,410 times, what could they do about this? If they made complete forgeries of the new manuscripts as they were written, there were always enough old manuscripts in existence to prove that the new ones had been altered. So they instructed the people that wherever they found the word Yahweh in the scriptures, they must not pronounce it as Yahweh. Whom should they say in its place and why?

Satan had already caused the pagans of all western Asia to worship him, under the name of Lord. Usually this was the Hebrew word Baal, meaning master or lord. You know how many times in the Bible you find references to the pagan worship of Baal. If the hook nosed priests had told the people to say Baal wherever they read Yahweh, the fraud would have been too transparent. The people would have realized they were being led into idolatry and devil worship, they would not have accepted it. But the Hebrew language has another word for master or lord, aw-done and derived from it is ad-o-nay, meaning my lord.

The corrupt priests could not have misled the people into saying Baal where they read Yahweh, but

they reached the same result when they told the people that the name of God was so sacred that it must never be uttered and instead the people should say my lord, Adonay. The people did not notice that this was really just another way of saying Baal, so this custom was adopted.

Actually, the ancient Hebrew language was written in a different alphabet than that which we know today, the old Hebrew alphabet is often called Phoenician. Upon the return from Babylon, they brought with them a new form of writing, using the same letters, which are used today to write the Hebrew language. This second form of Hebrew was written, like some of the present day shorthand systems, using only the consonant letters. Thus, for Los Angeles, you would only write L-S-N-G-L-S, and these consonant letters were written on the line and from right to left. Eventually, they had to develop vowel letters also, because consonants alone sometimes caused difficulty. For example, if you write only b-t, do you mean bat, bet, beat, bit, boat, or but? There was no room to insert the vowel letters on the line so, when the use of vowels began, they were written beneath the line. This was a handy device for the new tradition that you should never say Yahweh, but always substitute for it Adonay. The name Yahweh was written using the Hebrew letters, which correspond to our English letters Y-H-V-H. The corrupt Canaanite Jew priests caused the vowel letters of the word Adonay to be written under the line wherever Yahweh was written on the line, not to produce an altered form of Yahweh, but a reminder to whoever read the manuscript aloud to say Adonay instead of Yahweh.

It was well known, up into the middle ages, that where the letters YHVH were written on the line and the vowel letters of Adonay were written beneath them, this did not indicate one word, but two and it was a reminder to use one of them Adonay, in place of the other. The mistake of trying to combine into one composite word was not made until the year 1520 A.D., when a stupid and ignorant monk named Galatinus mistook this for one word and caused all the manuscripts copied in the monastery where he lived, to be written with this as one word, Jehovah. This is not and never was the name of God. In the modern English translations, Rotherham correctly uses the name Yahweh throughout the Old Testament. Smith and Goodspeed's American Translation uses it in only a few places, but in the preface the translators state they know the correct name to be Yahweh. In Chapter III of the introduction to Moffatt's translation, it shows that the author knew the name Yahweh was the true name, but thought that his work would be more popular if he didn't use it.

The infiltrated and corrupted priesthood taught the people never to use the name of Yahweh in their worship, but always to say Adonay which was just a synonym for Baal. Once the people were led to say that they worshiped the Lord, it was not long until this became true in fact. Idolatry with all its corruption set in as most of the people neglected to worship at the temple. For those who did, the services degenerated into paganism. The nation was swiftly sliding into destruction, because they worshiped the Lord Baal, instead of the only true God, Yahweh.

Haven't you sometimes been puzzled by those many verses in which Yahweh says He will not allow the people to blaspheme His name? For example Isaiah 52:5 where He says: "My name continually every day is blasphemed." In Ezekiel 39:7 He says, "I will not let them pollute My holy name anymore." What was He talking about? The fact that the people were being taught to say that they worshiped the Lord, Adonay, which was only a synonym for Baal. Thus in Jeremiah 23:26-27, Yahweh says, "How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart, which think to cause My people to forget My name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbor, as their fathers have forgotten My name for Baal." When the people said that Adonay was God, this was practically the same as if they had said that Baal was God. Thus the people blasphemed the name of Yahweh, as He said.

In the early translations, this change by the scribes was followed. Thus, in the Septuagint, which was a translation of the Old Testament into Greek, made at Alexandria, Egypt about the year 300

B.C., the translators did not reproduce either the original name Yahweh or the name with the vowel letters of Adonay written beneath it, but boldly substituted the Greek word for lord, kurios. Jerome's translation into Latin, commonly called the Vulgate, took the Old Testament from the Septuagint, so it did not use the name of God but substituted the Latin word Dominus, meaning lord.

This change was wrong, both in the Old and New Testaments. In fact, Jeremiah denounced it so hotly; I think the translators garbled it deliberately. In the King James Bible read Jeremiah 8:8, "How can you say, we are wise and the law of Yahweh is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is vain." As thus mistranslated, this is the silliest thing ever put into print. If it means anything at all, it must mean that Yahweh made His laws in vain, poor weak Yahweh, just couldn't make it stick! You know Yahweh didn't inspire anything so silly! Correctly translated from the Hebrew it reads thus; "How can you say, We are wise and the law of Yahweh is with us? When lo, the lying pen of the scribes has turned it into a lie." You will find this correct translation in Rotherham, Moffatt, Smith and Goodspeed, Young's literal translation and even in the Septuagint. But it was too hot for the translators of the King James Bible. Truly as Isaiah 43:27 says, "Thine interpreters have transgressed against Me."

If you are still wondering what difference does it make, the difference is that the pagans defined Satan as the lord, in Hebrew usually the word Baal. Now think it over, when you repeat the words of the 23rd Psalm, do you really want to say, "Baal is my shepherd, I shall not want"? Or in the 27th Psalm, "Baal is my light and my salvation"? Yet this is what the lying pen of the scribes has caused you to do. Yes, Yahweh has been patient with you, because He can read your most secret thoughts and He knows your intentions are good. You didn't know the Bible you have in your library had been tampered with by these hook nosed priests of Satan. Yahweh knows that you really believe in and worship Him, even when you are making the mistake of using the word Lord, the English equivalent of Baal.

We are getting very close to the end of this age in which no such mistakes can be made or can be tolerated. Only the willfully blind can fail to see the signs of the times. Crises are developing both internationally and within the nations, a situation which is plainly leading up to such catastrophes that, as our Redeemer said in Matthew 24:22 and Mark 13:20, "Except those days should be shortened, there should not any flesh be saved."

We have already reached the time when we should make every effort to live according to the will of Yahweh. There are scriptures, which surely speak expressly to our own time on this subject. Consider Hosea 2:16, "And it shall be at that day saith Yahweh, that thou shalt call Me Ishi (my husband) and shalt call me no more Baal (my lord). Sooner or later we must face the fact that we have been using the name or title of a pagan god, which is really Satan. This must be cleansed, that we may worship Yahweh in His own true name. This is what He is speaking of in Ezekiel 39:7, where He says "So will I make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel and I will not let them pollute My holy name anymore; and the heathen shall know that I am Yahweh, the Holy One in Israel." In the early times, His people Israel did know His name and used it in their worship. Then came the corruption by the lying pen of the scribes, which suppressed the use of His name and finally even the knowledge of it and substituted the Lord. This cannot continue forever for Yahweh says, "So will I make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel and I will not let them pollute My holy name anymore."

Don't you think it is time we began this reform? Micah 6:9 says, "Yahweh's voice crieth to the city and the man of wisdom shall see Thy name. If we are to be men of wisdom, it is time that we change. Even with good intentions in its use, Lord is not the name of an individual, but a title like the word governor. If you needed the help of the governor of your own state, wouldn't it make a great difference which governor you appealed to?

The whole book of the prophet Joel deals with tremendous events, which close this end time. It is the day of Yahweh, when our God comes to put an end to the wicked and all their customs and institutions. We know from the writings of the other prophets who deal with this, the next world war is the beginning of this final conflict between good and evil, between Yahweh and Satan. We know how terrible this universal war will be and how desperately we will need Yahweh's help to survive it. Joel 2:32 tells us, "In that day, it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of Yahweh shall be delivered. Hadn't you better start forming new habits of speech, learning to know and to use the correct name of God? You don't want to find yourself under the terrible strain and excitement of those days saying, "Baal help me! Yahweh has told us what His name is and no translation into another language can change that. In this end of the age, there is no longer time to have any doubt as to which your God is.

We still face the question put by Elijah to the people of Israel, "How long hold ye between two opinions. If Yahweh be God, follow Him, but if Baal, follow him." Or as Joshua told the people, "Choose you this day whom ye will serve, but for me and my house, we will serve Yahweh." Let us also boldly say, AS FOR MY HOUSE AND I, WE WILL SERVE YAHWEH.

Who is Your Savior?

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

All Christian denominations agree that Yahshua (Jesus) is our Savior, the scriptural authority for this is very clear. II Peter 1:11, 2:20 & 3:18 speaks of our Savior, Yahshua. I John 4:14 says, "And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Savior of the world." Christians also agree that Yahshua is the Son of Yahweh, upon good authority. Mark 1:1 reads, "The beginning of the gospel of Yahshua, the Son of God." John 1:34 states, "And I saw, and bare record, that this is the Son of Yahweh." Matthew 3:17 tells us, "And lo, a voice from heaven saying, This is My beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

At least some of the churches also recognize that Yahshua is our Redeemer, although they haven't any clear idea of what redemption is. This is also on scriptural authority. Galatians 4:4-5 says, "But when the fullness of the time was done, Yahweh sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons." Finally, some of them take note that Yahshua is the Word, a phrase only used by the apostle John. "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld His glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth."

Having agreed on these descriptive titles, the area of disagreement begins when the churches have to answer the question, who was He and what was He? They all agree Yahshua is in some way connected with the Godhead. Through the centuries, there has been bitter and sometimes murderous disagreement as to the exact nature or degree of His divinity. Such disagreements spring from lack of knowledge of the scriptures by substituting man's doctrines for the word of Yahweh. Let's look a little deeper into this.

Have we one God, or three? Under the Old Testament, the theologians were familiar with one God. Because the priests and scribes had fraudulently changed the records and the manuscripts of the scriptures, they called that one God "LORD", as I explained in my lesson, "Who is Your God?" The people were told that Yahshua was also Lord, so some decided there must be two Lords. The Holy Spirit, wrongly translated Holy Ghost in the King James Bible, is spoken of in the New Testament as greatly exalted. Maybe they had better not offend Yahshua by assigning Him any lower position.

Therefore, many began arguing that we had a trinity of Gods. Since this so obviously led right back to the pagan polytheism, they had to develop another dogma to meet this problem, that the three Gods between them, constituted but one God. None of them could understand how this could be, so they said it was a great mystery and to them it was! Perhaps it might be similar to the way many thousands of stockholders in Standard Oil Company make but one corporation out of them all.

By the fourth century A.D., the controversy between the Trinitarians and the believers in one God, the later led by Arius, became so bitter that Emperor Constantine called the Council of Nicea in 325 A.D. Constantine commanded the divided church to settle its controversy. At this council, the Trinitarians outnumbered the Arians, so on a numerical vote basis alone, the doctrine of the trinity was adopted. Perhaps some of you are thinking of I John 5:7 reading, "For there are three that bear record in heaven: the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one." This verse wasn't in the original; it was added centuries after John wrote his epistles. None of the early Christian writers quote this verse. It was not cited as authority for the Trinitarian position at the

Council of Nicea. They surely would have triumphantly read it, if it had been in existence then.

The first mention of this addition appears in the sixth century A.D., apparently just written in the margin as a comment in some Latin copies. Not one Greek manuscript, earlier than the sixteenth century contains it. Bible scholars are practically unanimous in their agreement that it was not in the original. Accordingly, it is omitted from most of the modern English translations such as the English Revised Bible, American Revised Bible, Moffatt, Ferrar Fenton, Smith & Goodspeed, Weymouth, Rotherham, Panin, New World Translation, etc.

How do we answer this question, are there three Gods, or only one? Only from the Bible and not from church hierarchies, can we hope to get the true answer. Naturally, we first find it in the Old Testament. Deuteronomy 6:4 records, "Hear O Israel! Yahweh our God is one God." As always, this is confirmed in the New Testament, for Yahshua said in Mark 12:29, this was the first of the commandments. This doesn't look much like a trinity, does it?

Let's go on a little bit farther. According to the Trinitarians Yahshua, being the Son is one of the three Gods. What does the Bible say about Him? Remember, all the churches agree that Yahshua is the Savior, so let's find out who the Savior is. We find it first in Isaiah 43:10-11, "Ye are My witnesses, saith Yahweh, and My servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe Me, and understand that I am He; before Me there was no God formed, neither shall be after Me. I, even I, am Yahweh; and beside Me there is no Savior." Yahweh's Bible is always consistent. In Hosea 13:4 we find, "Yet I am Yahweh thy God, from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but Me: for there is no Savior beside Me."

Old Testament? Certainly, but listen to the New Testament. I Timothy 1:1 begins, "Paul, an apostle of Yahshua by the commandment of Yahweh our Savior and Yahshua, which is our hope." In I Timothy 2:3 Paul says, "For this is good and acceptable in the sight of Yahweh our Savior." But Paul isn't the only one who says this. Jude 25 says, "To the only wise God our Savior be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and forever." We see that Yahweh is our Savior and He says, "Beside Me there is no Savior." Therefore, since the churches agree that Yahshua is our Savior, He must be Yahweh Himself. This should not surprise anybody. Isaiah 7:14 prophesied it, "Therefore Yahweh himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall call His name Emmanuel, which means God with us." Isaiah 9:6 makes it unmistakably clear, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulders: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The mighty Yahweh, the everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace."

The churches also agree that Yahshua is our Redeemer, but who is the Redeemer? Isaiah 43:14 speaks of Yahweh, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel. Isaiah 44:6 continues, "Thus saith Yahweh, the king of Israel and his Redeemer." Isaiah 48:17 records, "Thus saith Yahweh thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am Yahweh thy God". Again we see that Yahshua must necessarily be Yahweh himself, for it is Yahweh who is our Redeemer. Then the apostle John calls Yahshua the Word. Who is the Word? John 1:1, 3 tells us, "In the beginning was the Word: and the Word was with God, and the Word was Yahweh."

Yahshua confirms this in John 8:19, "If ye had known Me, ye should have known My father also." In John 10:30, Yahshua says, "I and My Father are one." John 12:45 continues, "He that seeth Me seeth Him that sent Me." In John 14:6-9 we read, "Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life; no man cometh unto the Father but by Me. If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth, ye know Him and have seen Him. Philip saith unto Him, Master, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us. Yahshua saith unto him, Have I been so long a time with you, and yet thou hast not known Me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father."

This leaves us only one remaining question. Is Yahshua the only God, just the Son of God, or just one God out of three? Never turn to the churchmen for the answer, why add their confusion to your own? You can only get the answer from the Bible, the word of Yahweh. Trinitarians speak of three Gods, consisting of the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit. Holy Spirit was mistranslated Holy Ghost in the King James Bible. Let's continue on and find out who these three are. First, let us define the words themselves. By definition, the father must be the one who begot the son. The son must be the one who was begotten. We have already seen that Yahshua is the Father as well as the Son. What of the Holy Spirit? The Bible tells us that the Holy Spirit is the Father who begot the Son, Yahshua.

Matthew 1:20 reads, "But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of Yahweh appeared unto him in a dream saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary, thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Spirit." Luke 1:35 records, "And the angel answered and said unto her the Holy Spirit shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that the holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God." The Holy Spirit is the one who begot the Son, and therefore, by the very definition of the word, the Holy Spirit is the Father.

In John 14:16-18, 26 Yahshua says, "I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him, for He dwelleth in you, and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. But the Comforter, which is the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in My name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you."

Note this, the Comforter whom the Father will send is the Holy Spirit. Who is it that shall come as the Comforter? Yahshua said, "I will come unto you." Therefore Yahshua being God, and also the Father, is also the Holy Spirit. This must be so, for we have seen that the Holy Spirit is the Father who begot the Son.

So, the trinity of three Gods boils down to just one God. A god who is spirit, the Holy Spirit. As the Holy Spirit, He begot a mortal body for His own use when He was to come as our Savior and Redeemer. In thus begetting the body, the Holy Spirit became the Father. He Himself inhabited that body which the Holy Spirit had begotten and in so doing became the Son. This was one person acting in three capacities.

Finally, what is His name? In nearly all our English language translations of the Bible, we find it written Jesus. We can be sure that this is not the name by which He was known when He lived among us in human form. Practically all of the English Bibles are translated from Greek manuscripts of the New Testament. Greek was a foreign language to the people of Palestine. However, some of the better educated among the Palestinians spoke Greek in addition to their native language Aramaic.

The Greek manuscripts are translations of the original Aramaic, which was the language spoken by Yahshua and all His friends and disciples. In Greek Yahshua's name was written Iesus, and pronounced Ee-ay-sooce. That part of the Christian church, which was in the Western Roman Empire, where Latin was the official language of government, as well as the native tongue of most of those who lived in Italy, eventually translated the Bible into Latin. The translations that were made by Jerome, about 400 A.D., became the official translation of the Roman Catholic Church.

In Latin, the Savior's name is written either Iesus, or Jesus and pronounced Yay-sooce. When the first English translations were made, the long familiar spelling Jesus was kept. This was not difficult

because the letter "J" was for many centuries, just another form of the letter "I", as it still is in the Germanic and Scandinavian languages. Early English had inherited this from its beginnings as the Anglo Saxon language. Not until much later did the letter "J" develop its modern English sound.

As you learned in my lesson entitled, "Who Is Your God?" the name of God in Hebrew is Yahweh. This also appears a number of times in a shortened form Yah. In Hebrew, Ho-shay-ah means Savior. You are familiar with it as the name of a prophet who wrote one of the books of the Old Testament. Our English translations pronounce it Hosea. By combining Yah (God) and Savior, the Hebrew name Yeh-ho-shoo-ah was formed, more familiar to us in the Anglicized form of Joshua.

There is every reason to believe this was the name of our Savior. He did come in the name of the Father, Yah, and the short form of Yahweh; with the further statement that Yah was Savior. We note that Yahshua said in John 5:43, "I am come in My Father's name." When Yahshua entered the city of Jerusalem, on His last visit there, which led to His crucifixion, the people greeted Him with joyous enthusiasm, as recorded in Matthew 21:9. "And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried saying, Hosanna to the son of David: blessed is He that cometh in the name of Yahweh; Hosanna in the highest."

Some people have said the Iesous is the Greek equivalent of Yeh-ho-shoo-ah, but this is not true. The Greek equivalent, or translation of Yah-savior would be Yah-soter. In all cases where the translators took Hebrew or Aramaic names and tried to roughly translate them with Greek letters, they bungled the job very badly. There is not one Old Testament name, which appears in the Greek New testament in a form very similar to the original Hebrew. Iesous is an attempt to write Yeh-ho-shoo-ah in Greek, botched as usual.

To sum it all up, the Bible clearly proves that our Savior, Yahshua the Christ, was Yahweh. Yahweh had taken human form in order to make the sacrifice for our sins on the cross. He is the Father, Son, and the Holy Spirit. Even His name in Hebrew and Aramaic, proclaims that He was Yahweh, God the Savior. Remember that Yahshua told His disciples, "He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father." Yahshua will soon return to reign as King of Kings! Then, we too will be able to see the Father.

The Laws of Yahweh by

Bertrand L. Comparet

The laws of Yahweh are very important for our well being while we reside on this planet. Unfortunately, Christians have ignored these laws for many centuries and we have been paying the price for it.

Most churches teach that the Ten Commandments are all the laws we have to obey. If this were true, why did Yahweh go to all the trouble of recording all the other laws that are in the Bible?

The Bible records four kinds of divine law, the commandments, judgments, statutes and the ordinances. Today's ministers, with rare exception, have no idea there is any difference between these laws at all.

The commandments are the major rules of conduct for the responsibility of man to Yahweh. The Ten Commandments, in the twentieth chapter of Exodus, are the outstanding example of this. Thou shalt not steal, thou shalt not commit murder, thou shalt not commit adultery, and so forth. Contrary to what a good many churches teach, these commandments are still in full effect.

The use of the word judgments is a little misleading. Today we understand judgment to mean the decision of a court after it has heard a case. However, as used in the Bible, it is the rules by which a court is to decide a case. Following the rules, recorded in what the King James Bible calls judgments, a court will know how to decide a case. This is sometimes used in the Bible in the modern sense also. From the point of view of Bible law, consider it as the rules by which a court decides a case, but not all cases.

The commandments need no rules of this sort, they are clear enough. What the Bible classifies as judgments, are the cases between man and his fellow man. It includes the laws in regard to property rights, master and servant, and this sort of thing.

Here is an example in Exodus chapters 21-22. "Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them. If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years shall he serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself; if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him." Here is another example. "And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death", for kidnapping! No threat of a slap on the wrist and probation, for kidnapping it was always the death sentence, even if the victim is rescued.

The laws continue with excellent controls. "If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep... If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double." That certainly takes all the fun and profit out of theft. Why do people steal? They steal to make a profit.

If the result of stealing is not only having to return the stolen article, if the thief still has it in his possession, he has to return double. If the thief has disposed of the property, he has to return four to five times the amount of the original theft. When these Bible laws were in effect, there wasn't much thievery, I wonder why!

How do you enforce these laws? Suppose the thief just laughs in your face and says, "I'm broke, what are you going to do about it?" The law took care of this situation also. The thief was simply sold into slavery or servitude, for enough to make the required restitution.

Suppose the thief had to pay back \$500.00. He would be put on the auction block and the auctioneer would ask, "Who will bid \$500.00 for a month of this man's services, as a slave?" If the thief were the sort that nobody could rely on him, the auctioneer would offer him for the same amount of money but for three or more months labor.

This demonstrates how scientific the laws of Yahweh are. The man's own attitude determined his punishment. If the thief was really sorry and anxious to make good, maybe he would be a willing worker and you would get a bid of \$500.00 for a month's work. However, if the thief was sullen and uncooperative, who knows how long he would have to pledge to work to pay off his debt. He determined his own punishment.

With these just laws, the victim of the crime got his reimbursement. At the present time, the best thing we know how to do, if we catch the criminal, is to put him in prison. This way, the victim isn't reimbursed and the public has to support him and all the people it takes to run a prison. This way, nobody wins and usually the criminal just gets worse. If he doesn't go to prison and is given probation instead, he is right back on the streets to continue his crimes. Under Yahweh's laws, there was the perfect solution to the situation. The professional sob sisters were not drawing up Yahweh's laws, so they were perfect.

The third class of these laws was the statutes. These were general rules of conduct for the government of the nation as a whole, for general good order and prosperity. They were of less importance than the commandments, but they were the rules for the civilization that separated the people of Israel from all the other nations. Living according to these statutes, the nation of Israel was to give a demonstration of what prosperity, peace and good order can come from living under the statutes of Yahweh. These laws covered the dietary, agricultural, social and financial life of the society.

For example Leviticus 3:17 states, "It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood." It took us 3,500 years, plus many doctor's bills, to find out that animal fats are the heaviest in cholesterol. This fat builds up in our arteries, leading to hardening of the arteries, heart attacks and strokes. If you cut out the animal fats, you can get the necessary fats and oils from vegetable sources, the best of which is olive oil.

As for the eating of blood, dietitians know there are a number of very unfavorable factors present. Certain diseases are transmitted through the eating of blood, besides other unwholesome chemical factors in blood as a food. As you can see, this wasn't intended for your salvation or for your benefit in heaven. If we didn't eat animal fats, it wasn't in heaven that you had a good heart; it was here in this life.

Another excellent law is recorded in Leviticus 10:8-11. "And Yahweh spake unto Aaron (the high priest that was the brother of Moses), saying, Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations: And that ye may put differences between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean; And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which Yahweh hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses."

There were to be no drunken priests on duty. The Bible didn't forbid the priests to drink wine or

beer, it was simply that when they were performing their priestly functions, they were to be clear headed and sober. The duties of the priests included not only the service in the temple, the offering and sacrifices, but also the instruction of the people in the laws of Yahweh. There was to be no thickheaded, drunken stumblebum doing the instructing.

The fourth class of laws was the ordinances. These were the laws, which governed the religious rituals, ceremonies, religious holidays, etc. Note that this is a distinctly separate class of laws. The ordinances had nothing to do with the general conduct of the people or the nation, these are strictly religious laws.

For example, in speaking about the Passover, Exodus 12:42-45 instructs us, "It is a night to be much observed unto Yahweh for bringing them out of the land of Egypt: this is the night of Yahweh to be observed of all the children of Israel in their generations. And Yahweh said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passover: There shall no stranger eat thereof." The Passover was something between Yahweh and His people Israel. While transients from other races could come in as merchants and travelers, they were not to be part of Israel and entitled to all of Yahweh's special blessings and protection. "But every man's servant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. A foreigner and a hired servant shall not eat thereof." Definitely this was between the Israelite and Yahweh.

The following is a quote from Exodus 13:5-10 with rules about the feast of unleavened bread. "And it shall be when Yahweh shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which He sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, that thou shalt keep this service in this month. Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to Yahweh. Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven bread seen with thee in all thy quarters. And thou shalt show thy son in that day saying, this is done because of that which Yahweh did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt. And it shall be so a sign unto thee upon thy hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that Yahweh's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath Yahweh brought thee out of Egypt. Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year."

Do most of you know how most of our American laws originated? We started with the common law of England; this wasn't in the form of statutes passed by parliament. It was the fact that the recognized customs of the people had been recognized as having the force of law by the courts. Since records were kept of all the major cases that were decided, therefore the British courts were set up based on these records and it became known as the common law.

Gradually, even in England, this common law was modified and added to by statutes adopted by parliament. Here in America, while we started with the basis of the English common law, the bulk of our laws are now statutory.

A number of the states, California among them, have tried to organize the law so that all statutes, pertaining to a particular subject, are found grouped together. For example, there is the motor vehicle code, then there is the civil code of general regulations. There is the code of civil procedures, to govern the courts and there is a separate evidence code, the rules of evidence to be received in court etc.

When Moses was given the law upon mount Sinai, it wasn't the origin of divine law. It was what you might call a codifying of the law, reducing it to a systematic statement. The Bible recognizes that Yahweh's laws were known, to some extent, earlier than this.

Genesis 2:16-17 records the first commandment. "And Yahweh God commanded the man saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die."

In Genesis 26:3-5 Yahweh says this to Isaac. "Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws." This shows there was a good deal of divine law known before the time of Moses, although obviously not as well organized.

The modern day preachers teach that we aren't under divine law anymore, we are under grace and that all the Biblical laws are done away with. It is interesting to ask these preachers if they really believe we aren't under divine law anymore. If this were true, then we would be free to murder, steal; commit adultery and many other crimes.

In the seminaries, these future ministers and priests are not taught the Bible systematically, because church doctrine takes first place and the Bible comes in a poor second place. If verses are taken out of context, just about anything can be taught. One of the popular verses this is done with is, "judge not that ye be not judged." In this context we couldn't have courts and we couldn't judge moral behavior etc.. However, if you continue to read it says if you judge somebody for exactly the same thing you are doing wrong yourself, you will be twice judged.

What the churches are basing the teaching that the laws are done away with is where Paul said, in two places, that Yahshua had done away with the ordinances, nailing them to His cross. Here are the two verses; they don't say the law is done away with, only the portion of the law contained in the ordinances and rituals, in other words the ceremonies.

Ephesians 2:14-15 tells us, "For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace." Only those commandments that were in the ordinances were abolished.

Colossians 2:13-14 continues, "And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross."

When you limit Paul to what he actually said, and not to the large amount of territory some of the ministers want to take this verse to, Paul is right. All these ordinances were symbolic of Yahshua, what He was going to accomplish for us. The ordinances were to keep alive the memory, understanding and hope until Yahshua came. After He had come and fulfilled the promises of Yahweh, then we are supposed to put our attention to the reality and not the mere symbols.

The ordinance of the Passover was that by the death of the Passover lamb's blood being shed and put on our front door, by a public proclamation of our faith, we would be spared from death. Obviously this is symbolic of Yahshua and this is explained in the book of Hebrews. Since Yahshua has come and fulfilled this Passover ritual, we no longer observe Passover.

When giving the ordinance of the Passover in the Old Testament, it states this was to an ordinance for eternity. We no longer kill a lamb and put its blood on the outside of the front door, as we did in the past. This is not because we are neglecting it but because we have a different form of it.

With the old Passover we proclaimed our faith that sometime in the future, the Messiah who had not yet come, would come and make the real sacrifice for us. By the shedding of His blood, our sins would be forgiven and the death penalty, which our sins had earned, would not have to be paid by us. Yahshua would pay the price to redeem us from our sins.

After Yahshua had come and offered His life on the cross, we can't go through the old ritual looking forward to His coming. The form of the ritual has been changed so we have communion, with the bread substituted for the flesh of the lamb and the wine substituted for the blood. Yet, we still have the essential meaning of the Passover. If we still celebrated the Passover, this would be like saying that our Savior Yahshua hadn't come yet.

It didn't take long for the symbolic meaning of all these ordinances to be completely lost. It is the sort of thing you would naturally expect when you set up a professional priesthood, with rituals to go through. The tendency is to give them an air of a certain amount of hocus-pocus. When the congregation can't understand what is going on, then they have to depend on the clergy to perform the rituals to receive the benefits. This way, the churches were and are able to extort money out of the people to get the clergy to perform these magic ceremonies for them, supposedly to gain the benefits.

When you want to put this scam over on the people, when you want to increase your influence and importance, the only way you can do this is to cause the general laity to forget what the meanings of the rituals are. To make a mystery of it and the priests speedily did. The history of organized religion has never been anything but the history of organized corruption.

Look over the books of the Bible, aside from the merely historical ones of Ezra, Nehemiah, Kings and Chronicles. You will find, with the two exceptions of Jeremiah and Ezekiel, when Yahweh needed a man to go out and say, thus saith Yahweh, He had to go outside the priesthood to find him. So today, you find the professional clergy teaching their congregations that the law was all done away with.

Go to a church social supper, what is almost invariably served? Baked ham, which is an abomination to Yahweh. Are you supposed to violate the laws of Yahweh in order to show you are under grace? Yahshua had some rather critical comments to make about this.

Leviticus 18:3-5 tells us, "After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doing of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances. Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am Yahweh your God. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them."

The great bulk of the laws, ninety-eight percent of them, had nothing to do with these moral phases. The dietary laws pointed out which foods were wholesome and good for you. These laws also pointed out which foods were unwholesome and thus bad for your health. If you ate unwholesome food, you weren't going to have a stomachache in heaven after you died; you would have your ill health here in this life.

If you violated the agricultural laws, you weren't going to have poor crops later on in heaven, you would have the poor crops here and now on earth. These laws are every bit as valid today as they ever were. The violation of these laws is one of the reason we have so much sickness today. The soil has been depleted of important and necessary nutrients that are essential for good health. For example, there are enzymes in the soil that help the plants absorb nutrients. These enzymes get used up after a few years. However, if we follow the law to let the land rest every seven years, these

enzymes renew themselves and can carry on for another six years.

We aren't forfeiting our chance of salvation, if we are foolish enough to violate the dietary laws; this wasn't the purpose of them. Here is what Yahshua said in Matthew 5:17-18, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled."

When do heaven and earth pass away? It is not until after the millennium and the thousand years reign of Yahshua. Revelation 21:1 is the first time where we find the statement that the first heaven and the first earth are passed away. Not only from Yahshua's lifetime down to now, but at least the next thousand years to come, the laws are in effect.

Matthew 5:19 continues, "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

The laws of Yahweh are still in effect. Nobody has ever succeeded in fully living up to them, except Yahshua. In Old Testament times, when you realized you had broken one of these laws, you took your animal sacrifice to the temple and were assured of Yahweh's forgiveness. Today we don't offer an animal sacrifice; we pray to be forgiven, because Yahshua has made the real sacrifice for you.

These ministers who teach that the law is all done away with, and has no power today, you can see where they are going to wind up, even if they do get their salvation and redemption. Proverbs 28:9 states, "He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer shall be abomination."

So much for the general four categories of the law. Now let's take a little look at what these laws are, in some of these groups. There is the law of military training and military service as there is no pacifism whatsoever in the Bible. Yahweh not only authorized war, He expressly commanded it in certain instances. For example, Yahweh commanded the literal extermination of the Amalekites. Read Exodus 17:14-16 and also Deuteronomy 25:17-19. "And Yahweh said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Yahweh-nissi (Yahweh is my banner): For he said, Because Yahweh hath sworn that Yahweh will have war with Amalek from generation to generation."

The Canaanites who lived in the land the people of Israel were to occupy, Israel was commanded to exterminate. They weren't to do, as we have done in Vietnam, and say they didn't want to win the war, we just want to convince them to be reasonable.

Read what Deuteronomy 7:1-4 records. "When Yahweh thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; And when Yahweh thy God shall deliver them before thee; thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them, nor shew mercy unto them: Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of Yahweh be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly."

Wars of liberation, to drive out oppressive tyrants, were favored. Numbers 10:9 promises us, "And if ye go to war in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with

the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before Yahweh your God and ye shall be saved from your enemies." These aggressors who made war against our people, were not to be left in condition to keep on repeating this aggression over and over again.

The people had been warned, they were not to be aggressors themselves, attacking others who were peacefully inclined toward them. However, if any other nation made aggressive war on them, here was the rule stated in Deuteronomy 20:10-13. "When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it. And it shall be, if it make thee an answer of peace, and open its gates unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that are found therein shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee. And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war with thee, then thou shalt besiege it: And when Yahweh thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword." A little of this action in Vietnam would restore peace in a hurry.

Exodus 15:3 tells us, "Yahweh is a man of war." Psalms 144:1 continues, "Blessed by Yahweh my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, and my fingers to fight." Remember Yahweh said that David was a man after His own heart.

The law was for universal military training, which is recorded in Numbers 26:1-2. "And it came to pass after the plague, that Yahweh spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their father's house, all that are able to go to war in Israel." They were all registered for the draft, from the age of twenty.

Has Christianity done away with all of this? Has it revealed that everything Yahweh said before Yahshua came to redeem Israel was a mistake and has to be thrown out? No, of course not, Yahshua confirmed the need for conscription laws in Luke 12:51. "Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division." If we would only heed what Yahshua said, there was going to be division and with division comes battles.

Mix us up with our enemies in the United Nations in one great, happy, satanic family? No, division and separation. II Corinthians 6:17 commands us to, "Come out from among them, and be ye separate...". It is a command from the beginning.

In Luke 22:36 Yahshua was speaking to His disciples and gave them important instructions. "Then He said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his script: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one." Matthew 10:34 continues, "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword."

You cannot have real Christianity, uncompromising resistance to satanic evil, without war. The satanic organizations of the earth aren't going to let you get away with opposition, without war. We would have to do one of two things, we would either have to desert Yahweh and join Satan's forces or stand by Yahweh and have war with Satan, there is no intermediate ground.

The Bible makes it very clear that Yahweh is not a pacifist, in the meaning of today's pacifists. Does this mean that Yahweh doesn't like peace? Not at all, He wants a true peace, which can only be had under His own rules. The kind of peace that the communist controlled countries are having is not peace in the eyes of Yahweh. In Leviticus chapter 26 Yahweh states this, "If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them, ... I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. And five of you shall chase an hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and

your enemies shall fall before you by the sword."

Instead of obeying Yahweh's laws, our politicians turn their back on Him in order to get the votes of the minorities. We have over 40,000 dead Americans in South Vietnam, against an enemy that isn't even fifth rate.

It is hard to find anything in which we haven't perverted the laws of Yahweh. Take for example the laws of citizenship and eligibility for public office. Anybody from a country whose people are not of our race, whose civilization is not compatible with ours, whose ideals are not like ours at all, can immigrate here and after a relatively short period of time can be naturalized as a citizen. They are given full citizenship equal to someone born here. This is completely contrary to Yahweh's laws.

Yahweh's laws on immigration are explained in detail in Deuteronomy 23:3-8. Remember there were descendants of Abraham by a number of White women, only one of whom, named Isaac, was selected to be the father of Yahweh's chosen people later to be called Israel. These people who were racially the same, although not of the Israel nations, were not permitted citizenship until the third generation born in the land. By this time, these people would have well absorbed our way of life. As to those who are racially not the same, they could not be admitted to citizenship even to the tenth generation.

Aliens were not permitted to hold any public office. Deuteronomy 17:15 warns us, "Thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother." This word stranger doesn't mean somebody to whom you haven't been formally introduced. It is the Hebrew word *nokriy*, which means a person of a different race. When any non-Israelite is able to gain public office, this is plainly stated in the Bible as a curse upon us and a punishment for our wickedness.

Deuteronomy 28:15 warns us, "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of Yahweh thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and statutes, which I command thee this day; that these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee." Then Deuteronomy 15:43-45 continues, "The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail... because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of Yahweh thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee."

The very fact that we can have this Negro Bradley running for mayor of Los Angeles shows to what an extent we have sunk in the eyes of Yahweh. You notice that this is something that is always promoted by those that like to call themselves liberal; this is also addressed in the Bible. Isaiah 32:5 tells us what it is going to be like in the kingdom of Yahweh, when all our present troubles are done away with and we are living under the reign of Yahweh. "The vile person shall be no longer called liberal."

Foreign policy was also addressed. There are always stupid, uninformed people trying to show they are Bible studying Christians. These pseudo Christians love to say, "If you are a good Christian, you will love your enemies." Remember, the Bible is very careful to record that we are to love OUR enemies not Yahweh's enemies.

If your fellow Israelite is your enemy, he is your enemy for one of two reasons. Either you have done something wrong to him, in which case you should make amends, or he mistakenly thinks you have done something wrong to him, in which case you should try to get him to understand that you didn't do it. Yahweh's enemies are a different story.

On the breakup of Israel, upon the death of Solomon, the northern kingdom went into idolatry

immediately. The consequences of this were that Yahweh took away His favor from the northern kingdom of Israel for this reason. A little while after this, one of the kings of Judah, who was making a halfhearted attempt to be good, sent military aid to help the king of Israel in a battle he was fighting. II Chronicles 19:2 records Yahweh's rebuke. "Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate Yahweh? Therefore is wrath upon thee from before Yahweh."

When you help Yahweh's enemies, when you arrange yourself on their side, you yourself become the enemy of Yahweh and can expect to pay the penalty accordingly. Saying love your enemy, isn't going to change the facts a bit. You can't fool Yahweh with catch phrases.

Psalms chapter 139 records King David saying the following. "Do not I hate them, O Yahweh, that hate thee? And am I not grieved with those that rise up against thee? I hate them with a perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies." Did Yahweh look down His nose and tell David he was one of those terrible hate mongers? In two places in the Bible, I Samuel 13:14 and Acts 13:22, Yahweh had this to say about David. "I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart..." If any one of us could get that much approval, it would really be something!

Now let's address the economic laws governing business. The strictest honesty was required, no false measures or false weights. These laws are recorded in Deuteronomy 25:13-16 and Leviticus 19:35-36.

The labor laws have their foundation in the Bible. There must be no oppression of the workmen who work for you. In the Bible they are called servants, but most people employed today wouldn't take kindly to the use of that word. However, as used in the English language of three and a half centuries ago, one who was hired to do work for another could be classified as a servant.

Leviticus 25:39-42, 47-55 records there must be no oppression and wages must be paid when due. In those days, wages were paid daily. The average working man didn't have enough money so he could go along for a week or a month without pay. Consequently wages had to be paid not later than sunset of every day.

On loans, no interest whatever could be charged, except from aliens. To your fellow Israelite, you could not charge interest. Today we say that usury is anything above 42% a year. As usury is used in the King James Bible, usury is anything above one trillionth of one percent a year, or anything above it. Anything whatsoever, anything that is paid for the use of money or thing of value is usury. In other words, the borrower must pay back the principal of what he borrowed, but not interest.

We weren't under any obligation to try to make the people of other races as prosperous as Israel. If they wanted to borrow from us to get some of our prosperity, it was fair enough that they pay us something for it, so we could charge interest to any non-Israelite. Read Deuteronomy 23:19-20 and Leviticus 25:35-38.

There were mortgages in ancient times. If a person became hard pressed and had to mortgage the family homestead or farm and had to sell it, he had the right of redemption. You couldn't lose the farm that was the source of the family's living, permanently. A house within a walled city was a little different classification. If you sold a house within a walled city, you had one year in which to redeem it. If you didn't redeem it within a year, it was gone permanently.

But the people within the walled city weren't depending on that house primarily for their living. If you were a saddle maker, silversmith, or whatever, living in town doing your work, you could move to another house and do your work just as well.

As to the farm, which was the source of the family's living, every fiftieth year, the jubilee year, whatever property had been sold or taken on mortgage foreclosure, if it hadn't been redeemed before the jubilee year, it reverted back to the original owner without the payment of anything. This doesn't mean fifty years from the time you sold the property, it was every fiftieth year on the calendar.

If last year was the jubilee year, you could mortgage or sell your property this year for fifty years. If next year was the jubilee year, you could only mortgage the property or sell it for the remainder of the year. When the jubilee year arrived, the property came back without any payment.

Do you remember what happened to the Roman Empire? When they were a nation of sturdy, independent farmers, they became a powerful empire that ruled most of the then known world. Then the inevitable happened. Farmers are subject to the vagaries of bad weather, insect plagues and other disasters.

When a farmer has a bad year and doesn't get a crop, the average farmer doesn't have enough saved up to see him through another year. Then the farm gets mortgaged, trying to buy time, and then when the mortgage can't be paid, the farm is lost through foreclosure or it has to be sold. These farmers then drift into town to become a landless city rabble. This is what happened to Rome, so there you have the beginning of the fall of the Roman Empire. You can find the documentation of this in great detail in Gibbon's "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire".

This was not to happen to Yahweh's people Israel. Every seventh year, the year of release, the Israelites were freed from the burden of unpayable debts. However, it was the obligation of every man, who was in debt, to make every honest effort to pay off his debt. But it was bound to happen to many, that with all honesty and good faith, they just couldn't make the payments.

You know how it is today when a man owes some money. The creditors won't wait, he gets a judgment, then he levies an attachment on the man's wages. Because of this garnishment, the debtor gets fired from his job, adding insult to injury. Whenever the debtor gets a new job, the creditor again levies a garnishment on the wages, and gets the debtor fired from that job also.

This sort of thing couldn't happen under the rules of the kingdom of Yahweh. Whatever remained unpaid, after all fair and honest efforts were made to pay the debt, when the seventh year came around, the debt was canceled. Then the debtor got a fresh start.

Yahweh promised that if the nation would live up to this, if the creditors would recognize the release of debts in the seventh year, Yahweh would send prosperity. The creditors would not suffer any loss from not continuing to extract every penny from their debtors. It would be very difficult for an individual to do this. We are more or less the prisoner of the social system or economic system we live under. If the nation would adopt these economic laws, we were promised prosperity, and we would have it.

After seven of these seven year periods, came the jubilee year. Where you had sold your farm property, or lost it in foreclosure, no further proceedings could be taken to try to collect a deficiency judgment when the jubilee year arrived. The property didn't go back to you in the seventh year, it was returned to you in the jubilee year.

In the agricultural laws, there were the rules, which we violate constantly and we pay the penalty. One of these rules was that when you plant fruit trees, you cannot eagerly grab the first apple or orange or whatever the tree produces. For the first three years no fruit is to be allowed to form on the tree. All the buds are to be nipped off so no fruit is formed. The fourth year fruit may be allowed

to form on the tree, but this fruit isn't for the owner. Every bit of fruit has to be taken to the temple as an offering. The fifth year and thereafter, belongs to the grower.

I had an interesting experience watching the effects of this law in action. A friend of mine bought some land in Escondido, some twenty miles north of San Diego, and planted an orange grove there. The very same year there was a neighbor that also planted an orange grove. Both these groves were planted with exactly the same conditions; the only thing that separated them was a wire fence.

My friend had obeyed the agricultural laws of Yahweh and hadn't allowed any fruit to form on the orange trees for four years. The neighbor had allowed fruit to form with the first blossoming. When I saw the neighbor's trees, they were not particularly big or high and the branches were thin and spindly. There were some oranges on these trees but not very many. Under every one of these little thin branches was a wooden prop, so the branches wouldn't be broken by the weight of the oranges.

By obeying the laws of Yahweh, the trees my friend had planted were nearly double the size of his neighbor's, with thick, strong branches. His crop of oranges was more than double and the branches didn't need any props, not even one. At the end of the fifth year, my friend would have more profit, a more salable crop, than his neighbor had for the entire five years. These trees, raised by the laws of Yahweh, would always produce more and better fruit than the neighbor's.

Yahweh doesn't bother arguing with you, as to why you should obey these laws. He tells you this is the best way to do it and that's it. If you are curious enough to look into it, you will find there is always a good reason.

From the time this neighbor's trees were very little bigger than weeds, he was trying to coax every little orange off of them. The strength of the growing plants was being too much diverted in the production of fruit and too little left for growing big, strong, sound wood. My friend followed Yahweh's laws. Not a bit of the strength of the growing trees was wasted on inferior fruit, it all went into growing sturdy, big, strong, healthy trees. Then when its proper growth period was completed, fruit may be allowed to grow and you will have an abundant crop.

Another of these agricultural laws is that your land must get its Sabbath of rest, the same as you do. One year in seven the land must be allowed to lie fallow. You plant and harvest your crops for six years and the next year the land is to get its rest, but we have gotten too greedy to do this.

Do you remember the dust bowl stories of around 1932 and 1933? The farmers followed the customary greed; they were constantly planting and replanting the land. The Bible warned us but we paid no heed. Yahweh warned us, "I will make the sky like brass, and your rain shall be powder and dust." As night follows day, cause and effect will happen and it sure did. The land had to be left alone or it would have blown away completely.

Why the one year of rest in seven? A plant has to get out of the soil two things. It has to get the humus, the nitrogen bearing remains of former plant life and minerals. There is much being written today about hidden hunger. Plants grown on worn out soil are lacking in vitamins and especially in minerals. Plants can't get out of the soil what isn't in the soil to start with.

A grain of sand is all mineral, and it isn't of any use to the plant. The mineral is mainly quartz and quartz is completely insoluble in water. The plants can only absorb what is soluble in water. There are bacteria that grow in the soil in great numbers. As a by-product of their existence, they produce certain acids. These acids corrode away the surface of the sand grains, breaking them down into water-soluble salts, which dissolve in the water.

The roots of the plant draw this water out of the ground and they get the minerals for a healthy plant. Ammonium sulfate fertilizers can be poured onto the land, in any amount you want, and it is like a shot in the arm to the plants. This makes the plant green the same way green paint would, but it doesn't make it healthy to eat. It is absolutely essential to have those soluble minerals.

For thousands of years we bred our food plants for producing a heavy yield, meaning they feed heavily on the soil. At the end of six years you have, as you might say, overdrawn your bank account of soluble minerals in the soil. Whatever reserve was there, has been used up and you are now taking the minerals out faster than the bacteria can replace it.

If the land is allowed to lie fallow the seventh year, not growing anything, the bacteria continue working and you have a whole year's production of soluble mineral salts there, ready to start out with. Your bank account of minerals has been replenished with a new deposit. The eighth year, when you plant your crops, they have one whole year's production, in addition to the current year's production. The crops draw a little bit on the reserve that is there, and this will carry the farmer through the next six years. Then the farmer should start out with another year of rest.

A few years ago, I read some figures put out by someone who unquestionably knew nothing about the divine laws regarding agriculture. He was just recording what the statistics showed. The Agriculture Department knew exactly what the yield had been per acre on these dust bowl areas, when they were planted to wheat, before the dust storms finally compelled giving the land its rest. The land was to lie fallow for several years when finally the farmers began to cautiously start to plant some areas. The report said that, "The first year's crop that was harvested, after the land had rested several years, the yield was as high as 400 percent of what it had been before the dust storm period started."

Now let's see what happens when we violate the laws of Yahweh. For most of the prairie states of the Midwest, there are pretty exact statistics on what the yield per acre was for wheat and corn from the time they were first put under cultivation. The production is not as high per acre now as it was 75 to 100 years ago, it has gone down. Let's assume there was a steady level of production. Let's count one year's crop as a unit. There is one unit for each of eight years, so this is 8 units.

Now suppose the laws of Yahweh are followed. There is one unit for each of the first six years, then the seventh year is skipped, getting nothing. Then in the eighth year the production is 4 units. Six and four are ten, as compared with eight, if the land wasn't given its rest. People think they are too smart when they are merely too greedy to follow Yahweh's laws. But, if these laws are followed, they really pay off in the long run. There is always a good and logical reason for all of Yahweh's laws.

Let's go on to the dietary laws, reading from Deuteronomy 12:23-25, we weren't to eat fat or blood from meat. Leviticus 7:19,23-24 also discusses this law. Another law is you aren't supposed to eat any kind of contaminated meat. This is meat that has been in contact with things that might put some bacterial infection into it, or any other poisonous thing.

The law as to what meats are fit to eat is, you could eat the meat from any animal that chewed its cud and had a cloven hoof. A rabbit chews its cud but it has paws, not cloven hooves. A pig has cloven hooves but it doesn't chew a cud. Pork and rabbit are therefore forbidden. Cattle, sheep, and deer, all have cloven hooves and chew their cud so are acceptable foods.

Why shouldn't we eat any of these forbidden meats, aren't the rules arbitrary? You can disregard Yahweh's laws, eat pork and get trichinosis. There are thousands of cases of this every year in the United States much of which, isn't diagnosed. Trichinosis is tiny little worms that are

microscopically small. They work themselves all through the muscles of the host they have gotten into. Each one settles down, chews out a little hollow for itself, then the body sort of walls it in with a membrane around the worm, and there they settle in for a long stay.

These worms then thrive on the nourishment carried to them by the blood. When we eat the meat of an infected pig that isn't extremely well cooked, to kill the worms, the following happens. The meat is digested in our stomach; this means that the little sacks around these worms are also digested, setting them free. The worms then burrow through the walls of the intestines into the blood vessels there. Then they drift with the blood throughout the body to wherever the idea occurs to them that they have gone far enough. Then they burrow through the wall of the blood vessel, into the muscles and set up housekeeping.

If some of these worms burrow into the liver, you can be diagnosed as having jaundice or perhaps cirrhosis of the liver. However, without an autopsy cutting up the liver to see, the doctors can't be sure whether it is trichinosis or not. If these worms get into the heart muscle, you are really in trouble. This explains why so many cases of trichinosis aren't discovered until it is too late. There isn't much that can be done about it anyway.

Even if pork was cooked well enough to kill all the trichinosis worms, this doesn't make it a wholesome food, there is too much else wrong with it. There are a number of other diseases we can get from pork. Even if the bacteria and worms themselves are killed, just think of what it has done to the flesh of that diseased animal. There is a chemical condition that is set up, which is causing the sickness in the animal; this is what we would be taking into our bodies. Rabbits are subject to a good many diseases such as tularemia. This is often fatal.

Any kind of fish with fins and scales is permissible as food. A lot of people like to eat catfish. Catfish has fins but it has no scales, it just has skin. The catfish is a carrion eater; it eats dead and rotting things it finds in the water.

With birds, there is a long list of forbidden birds. The vulture and buzzard are forbidden, as they are carrion eaters. In general the carnivorous birds, such as the eagles and hawks, are also forbidden. Any animals or birds that eat meat are forbidden. Some people will even eat the forbidden bear meat. Snails, mice, and lizards are forbidden but believe it or not, some people will eat these things. All these forbidden creatures are unwholesome and should never be consumed.

Eat no flesh of any animal that has died of disease. If you go out in the field and find the carcass of a cow that has died of hoof and mouth disease and you take it home and eat it, you are not going to lose your redemption and salvation. In fact, you may wind up in heaven a lot quicker. You are going to lose your health immediately and quite probably your life; it won't be an easy death either.

All of the laws, which make up the practical group, do not deal with your spiritual salvation and redemption. They deal with our physical life here and now. Why then did Yahweh do more than just make suggestions? Yahweh basically said, "I want a healthy nation to serve Me. I don't want you debilitated with these filthy diseases. Don't defile yourselves with these things when you are going to be My special people, My demonstration of what a nation should be. I have promised that if you obey My laws you will have good health, long life, peace and prosperity. Now don't spoil this demonstration by making yourselves sick, by violating the very laws that I have given you for your guidance."

So these laws were enforced. In fact, in Old Testament days, they were enforced by the death penalty, because Yahweh wanted this nation to show the world what obedience to His laws would accomplish.

Anytime we are ready to get back on the ball and live up to the laws of Yahweh, we can get all the benefits of doing this.

Adam was NOT the First Man!

by Bertrand L. Comparet

Many people have become agnostics because of the supposed conflict between the Bible and science. In truth, there is no conflict at all between a correct translation of the Bible and really proven science, not just unproven theories. One of these supposed conflicts is between the fact science knows human beings have lived on the earth far longer than the few thousand years covered by the Bible and the common belief that the Bible records Adam was the first man. Yes, I know most of the preachers say that, but the Bible doesn't, it merely says Adam was the first White man. Let's look at the record.

The many mistranslations in the King James Bible obscure much of the truth. For example Genesis 1:1-2, "In the beginning, Yahweh created the heaven and the earth. And the earth was without form and void and darkness was upon the face of the deep." In the Hebrew it says, "Now the earth had become chaotic and empty." (See Rotherham's Emphasized Bible) Some early catastrophe had wrecked the earth, which was not without form and void before that. This was a judgment of Yahweh on earlier civilizations, for their wickedness. Jeremiah 4:23-27 gives a vision of it. "I beheld the earth and lo, it was without form and void; and the heavens and they had no light. I beheld the mountains and lo, they trembled and all the hills moved lightly. I beheld and lo, there was no man and all the birds of the heavens were fled. I beheld, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of Yahweh and by His fierce anger. For thus hath Yahweh said, "The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end." Therefore we do find buried ruins of cities older than Adam and skeletons, which can be dated by the carbon 14 process as many as thousands of years older. The Bible itself tells us about this.

Next, the Bible tells us about the creation of man in Genesis 1:26-28 saying, "Male and female created He them and Yahweh told these people, Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth." Plenish is an obsolete English word meaning to fill. You cannot replenish what was never plenished, or filled, before. In Genesis chapter 2, we find the Adam (in the singular) created. The Hebrew word aw-dawm, rendered Adam in English, is from a root word meaning to show blood in the face or of a ruddy complexion, a word obviously not applicable to the dark races, which we also know from scientific evidence to be much older than the White race. Bible scholars know Genesis 3:20, "And Adam called his wife's name Eve because she was the mother of all living", is a later interpolation, which was not in the earlier manuscripts. (See Moffatt's translation.)

Genesis chapter 4 records the birth of Cain and Abel. In the Hebrew, the wording suggests that they were twins. No other child of Eve is mentioned until the birth of Seth, when Adam was 130 years old. Certainly this was long after the birth of Cain and Abel, most scholars say this was over 100 years later. Yet, when Cain killed Abel, and in punishment was driven out of the land, he complained to Yahweh in Genesis 4:14, "Any one that findeth me shall slay me." Upon being sent away, Cain found many other people, for Genesis 4:17 records Cain not only married a wife, but also built a city. You don't build a city for just two people. These were the pre-Adamic races, mentioned in the latter part of Genesis chapter 2.

The Garden of Eden was not a plantation of ordinary trees and shrubs. Yahweh did nothing so foolish as to make a special creation, just to have a man to wield shovel and pruning shears, when He already had millions of pre-Adamites available for this type of work. We are told that the

Garden of Eden contained the tree of the knowledge (or experience) of good and evil. No tree of the forest has any knowledge or experience of either good or evil. Ezekiel chapter 31 says, "Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon, with fair branches and a shadowing bough and of an high stature; Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field and his boughs were multiplied and his branches became long; all the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. The cedars in the garden of Yahweh could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of Yahweh was like unto him in his beauty. I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden that were in the garden of Yahweh envied him." Obviously, the trees in the garden of Yahweh in Eden were family trees of races and nations who admired and envied the early Assyrian empire. These made up the garden that Adam was to cultivate. Satan had been what we might call the superintendent of this planet, to rule it in obedience to Yahweh's will, until he forfeited this position by rebellion against Yahweh. Adam was sent to take his place. It was Adam's job to rule the various nations and races of the earth as Yahweh's representative here, educating them in Yahweh's laws and enforcing obedience to those laws. These other races and nations had been here long before Adam. Therefore the Bible makes it unmistakably clear we are not all descended from Adam and Eve, for there were other races on earth, already old, already numerous, when Adam was created. Among these other races there are several who are simply pre-Adamic and one at least, which is satanic. If you will read the third chapter of Genesis, you will notice that, immediately after the fall of Adam, when Yahweh required them to answer for what they had done, Yahweh condemned Satan. The word-mistranslated serpent is the Hebrew word naw-khash, which literally means enchanter or magician.

No doubt Satan still possessing angelic powers was able to be an enchanter or magician. It is certain the one who seduced Eve was no mere scaly snake wriggling along on the ground. Yes, I said seduced Eve, for this is what she admitted in the original Hebrew. Cain was the son of this seduction. The Bible uses the word begat with monotonous regularity but, the first time the Bible ever says Adam ever begat anyone is Genesis 5:3 where it says, "And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image: and called his name Seth." To get back to Genesis 3:15, Yahweh said to Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed." The same Hebrew word for seed is used in both cases. Satan was to have just as literal seed, or descendants, as Eve. Yahweh's own word being pledged to this, we must expect to find it actually happening and we do. Yahshua tells us of it.

In Matthew 13:38-39, explaining the parable of the tares among the wheat Yahshua says, "The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one: the enemy that sowed them is the devil." In John 6:70-71, Yahshua had been talking with His twelve disciples and we read, "Yahshua answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve and one of you is a devil? He spake of Judas Escariot the son of Simon: for he it was that should betray Him being one of the twelve." You should carefully read John chapter 8 where Yahshua told those who hated Him, "Ye are of your father the devil and the lusts of your father ye will do." He was not being vulgarly abusive in either of these cases, for He never resorted to name calling so His statement was precisely accurate. He did call some of them serpents, children of vipers, which was accurate. Long before this, they had adopted the serpent as a symbol of Satan. This is why their tradition had given the word naw-khash the translation serpent, when it really means enchanter. Yahshua therefore, was telling them that they were of their father the devil (or serpent, if they preferred that word). In this, He was simply stating a biological fact with scientific precision and identifying the persons of this ancestry.

Whenever someone tells you the Bible is in conflict with what modern science has proven true, don't you believe it. The things many preachers teach are in conflict with scientific truth, as we all

know, but these preachers are equally in conflict with the Bible. Go back to the Bible, not to any man made doctrines and double-check it for accuracy of translation. You will find what the Bible really says, in its original languages, is accurate with a precision our scientists have not yet achieved.

Man and Beast

by Bertrand L. Comparet

In these studies, it has been our custom to frequently review current events in detail, because these show the fulfillment of Bible prophecies in our day. However, in covering the subject I now want to discuss, I shall not have much occasion to list these events in detail and this for a definite reason. There are times when it is not so important to count every bead on the string, as it is to see whether they are all strung on the same string. When you learn this, you will know where to look for the next bead. My purpose is to show the existence of certain definite principles, which govern the events which we see happening, as these principles have governed them for thousands of years.

For ages, it was well understood by everyone that various nations and races had certain characteristics, which usually would be demonstrated in the actions of these people. National and racial policies and conduct developed out of national and racial character. There were, the rare exceptions and these, a certain type of mind seizes upon, as proof there was no general rule. The exception merely proves the rule. Similarly, we can note that among crows, one bird in every 38 million is white, an albino. But this only emphasizes the rule that all of the other 38 million crows are black. Therefore, reasonably consistent conduct can be identified as the rule, notwithstanding an occasional exception, which surprises us when we find it.

Among the ancients, nobody pretended to be ignorant of the characteristics of the Babylonians, Egyptians, Assyrians, or the Romans, or what they were likely to do in order to execute their purposes. Roman military ability in war and harshness in rule over conquered people were well understood and nobody was surprised to meet them. All knew the extreme ferocity and cruelty of the Assyrians. Centuries of history demonstrated a consistency in these characteristics, which only a fool could ignore.

In our own times, everyone understood the Japanese were a warlike people and had been for two thousand years. Therefore, only the ignorant or the stupid were surprised to learn Japan wanted to conquer many other nations. However, we had to learn by terrible, first-hand experience that the Japanese also had the Asiatic characteristics of treachery and senseless cruelty for its own sake. This cruelty was not just typically Japanese, it was typically Asiatic. We see the same traits displayed by the Red Chinese in their treatment of the people of Tibet, as well as their cruelty to our soldiers when they were captured.

During both the first and second world wars, those strange alien people called Jews, who are so busily brain-washing us today to suit their own purposes, then propagandized us into believing many hideous lies about the Germans. From these lies, we were expected to believe that the Germans were so inherently wicked that they were about to invade Beverly Hills or Las Vegas! Then they taught us that inborn racial characteristics would be manifested in conduct whenever the situation called for it. But now this alien minority group of Jews teaches us, by corrupting most of our schools, newspapers, news commentators, even many of our churches, that there are no longer any racial characteristics or tendencies, no fixed long range national purposes. These Jews now want us to believe all people in the world, White, black, yellow or brown, civilized or savage, are exactly alike, as interchangeable as Ford parts. They have spent many millions of dollars on a high

pressure propaganda campaign, designed to blind us to the racial and national characteristics and purposes which are molding the course of history today, as they have molded history throughout all time. It might be well to ask us, what makes this worth so much money to them? Just how are they planning to get back this enormous investment?

We can get a better perspective on present day affairs if we view them as a continuation of thousands of years of uninterrupted history. If we look not only for what happened, but also why it happened. Nothing important is a true accident. For every occurrence there is a cause. History is usually written as merely a list of effects, that is why we learn so few lessons from it. We will never really understand history until we list the causes also.

Past history, current events and the coming events of the future, all consist of the actions of people. Whether their actions are good or bad, people do what they do because they are what they are, the kind of people who do good or bad things. Conduct is the product of character. The man who is kind and trustworthy by nature doesn't become a Jack the Ripper or a kidnapper of children, his own nature prevents it. The man who is by nature cruel or dishonest will, sooner or later, act like what he is. The dull do not become brilliant merely because they receive legal permission to do so. Since nations and races are just great numbers of individual people, they will display those traits, which are characteristic of most of their people. Therefore, if we can learn something about what kinds of people there are, this may help us to understand their actions, even to learn what to expect from them in the future.

For their own purposes, men make various classifications of things and of people. But usually, the conclusion they wish to reach dictates the classification, which will best support it wishful thinking, vitiates the result. On the other hand, Yahweh, who views all eternity with a single glance, has His other truths revealed to man, so we must look to the Bible. There we will find that Yahweh has classified several different kinds of beings, all of whom we lump together indiscriminately under one term, man. Yahweh distinguishes between them by using distinctive names for the different kinds of beings. Let's examine them and see if the different words used have any significance as to the kind of people they denote, the level of character and spiritual understanding to be found in the different kinds of beings identified by their different names.

Several different Hebrew words have all been indiscriminately translated man or men in the King James Bible, although some very important differences of meaning show clearly on the face of these words. First, let us consider the word, which denotes our White race. The Hebrew word Awdawm, called Adam in your Bible, is from the root word meaning, to be of a ruddy complexion, to show blood in the face, something obviously not applicable to negroes or mongolians, but only to the White race. When used to denote the first White man Adam, the Hebrew always says the Awdawm. When used of his descendants, the Hebrew just says Awdawm, the King James Bible translates it man.

Another word used in contrast to Awdawm is Enosh, which is always used in a derogatory sense. Its root meaning is mortal and implies weakness, physically or morally, wretchedness. It is applied to non-Adamic races, which are of course all pre-Adamic. It should be noted the pre-Adamic races are not limited geographically to just certain parts of the earth, but some of them are found mingled among the Adamites.

A third Hebrew word translated man is ish (eash); literally, it means a male person or a husband. It is used for mankind in general and can be applied to either an Adamite or a pre-Adamite. The feminine form is isha (eesh-shaw), the plural of which is naw-sheem. This is so similar to the plural of Enosh, Anashim; they have often been confused, leading to many mistakes in translation.

There are three other closely related words, gheh-ber, gheb-ar and ghib-bawr, which are all derived from a root meaning to be strong. These are usually translated mighty man or warrior, these last three can cause no confusion, so they need not concern us further.

Now, let's note a few examples of the use of these words in the Bible, in place of the English word man, I will use the Hebrew word used in the original. Ezekiel 34:31 records, "And ye my flock, the flock of My pasture, are Awdawm, and I am your God, saith Yahweh." Psalm 115:116 states, "The heaven, even the heavens, are Yahweh's but the earth hath He given to the children of Awdawm." Note how Yahweh uses Awdawm and Enosh in contrast. Take Psalm 90:93 for example, "Thou turnest Enosh to destruction; and sayest, return ye children of Awdawm." While destruction is visited upon the pre-Adamite Enosh for their persistent wickedness, Yahweh leads the children of Awdawm back to Himself in repentance.

Yahweh distinguishes between Awdawm and Enosh in many places. For example Psalm 8:4, "What is Enosh, that thou are mindful of him? And son of Awdawm, that thou visitest him? Note that while Yahweh is mindful of what the Enosh do, it was the sons of Awdawm Yahshua visited when Yahshua came to earth. Both racial groups must be disciplined, but the distinction is kept clear even there. Isaiah 2:11 records, "The lofty looks of Awdawm shall be humbled and the haughtiness of Enosh shall be bowed down and Yahweh alone shall be exalted in that day." In II Samuel 7:14 we read, "I will be his Father and he shall be My son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of Enosh, and with the stripes of the children of Awdawm." If these were not distinctly different races, there would be no point in using the different words.

The Enosh were wicked and are so spoken of. Deuteronomy 13:13 warns, "Certain Enosh, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and worship other gods, which ye have not known." When they gain power, they are brutal oppressors. Psalm 10:17-18 tells us, "Yahweh thou hast heard the desire of the humble: Thou wilt prepare their hearts, Thou wilt cause Thine ear to hear: to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the Enosh of earth may no more oppress." The Enosh have no spiritual understanding, that is the reason for their continual wickedness. Proverbs 28:5 says, "Evil Enosh understand not judgment: but they that seek Yahweh understand all things." This distinction is still in effect today. Daniel 12:10, speaking of the time of the end, which is our own time, states, "None of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

This is not all, some races Yahweh classifies as animals, and their nations are symbolized as beasts in numerous prophecies. Do you say that this isn't what you have been taught to believe? Then let's look into this a bit and learn what the Bible says about it. When Jonah finally went to Ninevah with his prophecy that Yahweh intended to destroy the city for its people's wickedness, they believed him. This is not as surprising as it may seem for the people of Ninevah worshiped Dagon, the fish god. Since they had heard that a great fish had delivered Jonah on the shore, they thought he must be a prophet sent from Dagon and they were ready to believe him. Jonah chapter 3 says that the king was worried, "And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Ninevah by decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock taste anything: let them not feed, nor drink water: But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth and cry mightily unto Yahweh; Yea let them turn every one from his evil way and from the violence that is in their hands. And Yahweh said of their works, that they turned from their evil way and Yahweh repented of the calamity that He said that he would do to them and He did it not." Now what kind of beasts were these, who put on sackcloth, cried to Yahweh, and turned from their evil way? It says this was the command for man and beast and that they did so. Is your dog that well trained, then who was the Bible calling beasts?

Let's look into this a bit further. In Genesis chapter 9, Yahweh promises Noah and his family

protection. In the 5th verse Yahweh says, "And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it and at the hand of man." These beasts have hands like a man! But, there were no monkeys in that region, so these beasts with hands must have been men.

In Exodus 19:12-13, when the people of Israel were gathered at the foot of Mt. Sinai while Moses climbed the mountain to receive the ten commandments from Yahweh, Yahweh warned him, "And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall surely be put to death. There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live." We find, whether it be beast or man, it must not touch the mountain with a hand.

The second chapter of Genesis tells us Yahweh is looking for a suitable wife for Adam and brings in review before him what the King James Bible calls every beast of the field, to see if a good wife for Adam could be found among them. Do you really think that an all-wise Yahweh had to carefully look over a female scorpion, female toad, female giraffe or a female elephant, to decide whether one of these would be a suitable wife for Adam? Of course not, Moses didn't write any such foolishness when he wrote the book of Genesis, this is purely the work of translators. In the original Hebrew, the account makes good sense and tells us much about the other races.

There are two closely related Hebrew words used here, khah-ee and khaw-yaw, each of which means a living creature. The meaning is far too broad to be translated merely beast or animal, for it includes all living creatures, from microbes to men. Where the King James Bible says beast of the field, the word is always either khah-ee or khaw-yah. So a correct translation would be the living beings in the country. That these living beings include men is clear from the same word being applied to Adam, read Genesis 2:7, "And Yahweh formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." In the Hebrew it reads, "Then Yahweh God formed the Awdawm out of the dust of the ground and breathed in his nostrils the breath of life; and the Awdawm became nephesh khaw-yah (a breathing creature having life). So the beast of the field, the kaw-yah of the field, or more correctly, the living beings in the countryside, actually included the pre-Adamic races.

Now Genesis 2:18-20 makes sense. Yahweh saw that Adam needed a wife and, not condemning anybody without a fair chance to make good, Yahweh carefully looked over the pre-Adamic races (African and Asiatic) to see if one of them could be found who was suitable to be Adam's wife and the mother of the new race but, he couldn't find one. In the Hebrew this reads, "And Yahweh said, Not good for the Awdawm to be alone. I shall make him a helper, as his counterpart. And Yahweh formed from the ground every living being of the fields and every fowl of the heavens and bringeth in unto the Awdawm to see what he doth call it; and whatever the Awdawm calleth a nephesh kahw-yaw, (a breathing creature having life), that is its name. And the Awdawm calleth names to all the cattle and to the fowl of the heavens and to every living being of the fields; and to him hath not been found an helper as his counterpart." Yahweh recognized Adam's wife must be his counterpart, having the same qualities of spiritual understanding, to be able to transmit to her descendants the same qualities for which Yahweh specially placed Adam in the world. But Yahweh could not find even one out of these pre-Adamic peoples who was Adam's counterpart, having these necessary qualities.

Before someone gets the idea that I hate other races, let's look at this thing a little closer. The black race has been on the earth at least 40,000 years, for identifiable negroid skeletons have been discovered which can be scientifically dated as that old. Yet in all those 40,000 years there has never been a negro civilization. Yes, I know that a few negro tribal chiefs have conquered other tribes and built themselves up a larger kingdom. But, it takes more than the brutal tyranny of a successful war

chief to make a civilization and that was all they had. Don't speak of Egypt, Egypt was in Africa but never negroid. The beautiful portrait sculptures left by the ancient Egyptians show them to have been clearly a pure White people. In the days of Egypt's greatness, any negro found north of the first cataract of the Nile River was summarily killed on sight to protect the racial purity of the Egyptians.

We don't hate negroes, we want them to be well fed, well clothed, comfortably housed and in no danger of being eaten by other negroes, something they have never had except in a civilization created and maintained by White men. Despite all propaganda, every negro in the United States is far better off than those in Africa. Just try to find any who want to go back to any black nation in Africa! But neither negroes nor Whites will have the blessings of civilization in a nation reduced to black standards of thinking. If the negroes were capable of producing a civilization at all, 40,000 years is long enough to do it.

Yes, I know that in Asia 2,300 years ago, Confucius taught some high ethical principles, but without a word of religion in them. I know the Ming Dynasty saw the production of some nice pieces of porcelain, but what did either of these do for the Asiatic people? Did it ever teach them how to produce enough food to fill those fine porcelain bowls? Shouldn't 2,300 years of Confucian philosophy be enough to develop something more than poverty, disease and misery? Again, the Asiatic mind lacks the true spiritual understanding, which Yahweh saw was needed. Aren't the Asiatics who live in the United States better off than those who live in Red China, Korea or Southeast Asia? We don't hate them but we don't want them to reduce us to their level. This is what Yahweh was talking about in the Genesis chapter 2, when He said that the other beings living in the country 'round about could not produce a suitable wife for Adam, as his counterpart.

Because of the spiritual understanding, which Yahweh put in the Awdawm, today the White race has the highest civilization, greatest freedom, and the highest standard of living in the world. They are the so-called have nations. We have not hated the other races, we have tried to help them, to show them our ways, in spite of all this, all of them have hated us. In the centuries when we were very few against their many, they repeatedly tried to conquer and destroy us. Yahweh's watchful care over His people didn't allow this to happen, although several times they came dangerously close to success.

In lands rich with minerals, they sit in wretchedness and poverty, too lacking in enterprise to mine the enormous wealth beneath their feet. In lands where the fertile soil and ample rainfall cover the land with lush growth, they live in perpetual hunger because they are too dull to clear the land and plant it to food crops. If we provide the capital to pay them for clearing their land for planting and harvesting useful crops, or for digging and refining the minerals in their soil, they curse us for exploiting them. But if we don't, they curse us for being indifferent to their misery. Now, through the United Nations where they outnumber and outvote us, they plan to rule, plunder, enslave and reduce us to their level. Well did Yahweh classify them as Enosh, lacking utterly in the spiritual understanding necessary to follow Yahweh's ways.

Perhaps you may say, all these were quoted from the Old Testament, but in the New Testament, Yahweh changed His mind and changed all this. Let's see what the New Testament says about them. In his epistle to Titus recorded in Titus 1:12 Paul says, "One of themselves, even a prophet of their own said, The Cretans are always liars, evil beasts." The word beast here is the Greek word therion, meaning a dangerous animal. Jude chapter 10 states, But these speak evil of those things they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves." Peter 2:12 continues, "But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be destroyed, speak evil of the things they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption."

These Enosh were commonly called dogs, both in the Old and New Testaments. For example, all

Bible scholars as prophetic of Yahshua's first coming and crucifixion recognize Psalm chapter 22. In the 16th verse it states, "For dogs have compassed Me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed Me: they pierced My hands and My feet." Yahweh is certainly not complaining that some four footed dogs barked at Him, there is no record that any ever did. He is speaking of those who delivered Him up to be crucified, the use of this word is common in the New Testament. In Philippians 3:2 Paul says, "Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers." The four footed dogs are no more evil workers than cats and cows. Paul and those, to whom he wrote, knew these dogs were the two footed kind.

If you say, this is discrimination between races, you are exactly right. Has someone told you that monstrous falsehood that, it isn't Christian to discriminate between races? Let's see what Yahshua did. In Mark 7:25-29 we read, "For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him and came and fell at His feet: the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by nation; and she besought Him that He would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Yahshua said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not right to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the dogs. And she answered and said unto Him, Yea master, yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. And He said unto her, For this saying, go thy way: the devil is gone out of thy daughter." Yahshua certainly did discriminate, not until the woman recognized the righteousness of the discrimination did He help her.

She had first asked help of Him on the same basis as the Israelites, true Awdawm, on that basis she was not entitled to it. Yahshua told her, "Let the children first be filled with the bread of life." Then they will establish the kingdom of Yahweh on earth and from this Yahweh's blessings will be extended to such others as can understand and receive them in the proper spirit. Meanwhile, Yahshua did not hesitate to openly call the Enosh dogs. When the woman indicated that she understood the blessings would come to others out of the abundance, which Yahweh gave to His own children, and then He told her that for this saying, He had healed her daughter.

Yahshua carefully warned His disciples never to make the mistake of failing to discriminate, never to try to bring the Enosh who lack understanding, into the kingdom of Yahweh on the same terms as the Awdawm. In Matthew 7:6 He warned them, "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet and turn again and rend you." Strong words yes, but the direct command of Yahshua. We have disobeyed Him so now we are facing the tragic penalty. We have tried to treat the other races as equals. We have expected them to learn the same lessons from our religion that we do, we have expected them to behave with some self-restraint when they find power in their hands. But this is exactly what Yahshua warned us not to do, "Lest they trample our pearls under their feet and turn again and rend us." Of our advanced technology, they want only to learn how to make weapons to use against us. In fact, they are even using the very food we send them, as a weapon against us, for the surplus food will allow them to take more men off the farms and put them into armies and weapon factories. To thus strengthen our enemies is only a fool's method of suicide.

To His disciples Yahshua said in John 14:16-17, "And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you." Therefore, it was logical to speak of those whose minds lacked the spiritual understanding as beasts, because of their nature.

In the Book of Daniel, the prophet traces the rise and fall of four great world empires ruled by these people. First he interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the great image, whose head was of gold, his breast and arms of silver, his belly and thighs of brass, his legs of iron, as prophesying the successive dominance of four great empires. Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon was the first of these, the

golden head and the others being Medo-Persia, Alexander's and Rome. In Daniel chapter 7, Daniel had a vision of four remarkable beasts, rising one after the other out of the sea. We know that in prophecy, the sea is symbolic of mankind in general, all people, the great majority of whom are the Enosh, the pre-Adamic races. Out of them came the four beasts. The first a lion symbolized Babylon, like the golden head of the image, the second a bear, symbolized the great empires of Media and Persia. The third a leopard, for the swift striking empire of Alexander the Great, and the fourth a very terrible beast with iron teeth, ten horns and great strength, symbolized Rome. This was exactly the same series, in the same order as the image of Nebuchadnezzar's dream. Its repetition was to confirm the first one as true prophecy.

As further confirmation, in the book of Revelation we again find a beast, representing these world empires, rising out of the sea. In Revelation chapter 13, we are told this strange beast had the mouth of a lion, the feet of a bear, yet was otherwise like a leopard, but it had ten horns, like the fourth beast which Daniel saw. The fact that the qualities of all four are now combined in one beast is to show that the four great world empires were all of one origin, all manifestations of satanic power, all arising out of the sea of non-Adamic races. They came to power in secession, each gained enormous power over the people who lived in great areas. The rule of each was harsh, tyrannical, brutal, each one more so than those before it. Man's planning, man's skill in putting his plans into effect, man's ability to judge what was needed in ruling an empire, these they had. But the spiritual understanding, the capacity to receive the thoughts of Yahweh, the capacity to organize and rule a nation under Yahweh's laws, this they lacked.

Revelation chapter 13 shows this composite beast gained its power from the dragon, Satan. Surely, these empires demonstrated their satanic character. Finally, to make sure that the symbolism of the vision would not be misunderstood, Revelation 13:18 concludes, "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man."

If these beasts were nations of men, why symbolize them as beasts? We have seen that Yahweh's prophets and even Yahshua, bluntly called certain races beasts. A nation made up of Chinese people must be a Chinese nation; a nation made up of Negroes must be a Negro nation. Then a nation made up of those whom the Bible calls beasts, must be a beast nation and it is so stated.

The fall of the Roman Empire ended only the vast extent of power in the hands of those who served Satan. It has not ended their desire to regain that power, nor their struggle for it. So the book of Revelation shows a continuation of the struggle for power, carried on by a new beast, right down to the time of the second coming of Yahshua, the beast makes war against Him, but is conquered by Yahshua. We see this struggle for power going on in the world today. The non-Adamic people, now organized into many nations so as to multiply their voting power in the United Nations, where just the cannibal tribes of Africa alone are recognized as about 30 nations, having 30 votes to our one!

There is not one of them that stand reliably on our side. Once in awhile, they find it to their advantage to seek something, which we also want to accomplish and on that one issue they vote with us. But the next day, they either proclaim their neutrality in our struggle for the survival of the free world, with which they have no sympathy, or they actively support Russia against us. It is inevitable that those who are of the same race, the same origin, having the same qualities, the same ambitions and ideals, should align themselves together, working for their common purpose. In the great world empires of the past, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Alexander's short lived empire and finally Rome, they had what they wanted, a system which expressed their own true character. They want to restore this system and the United Nations is made to order for their purpose, as Yahweh prophesied. In Revelation 13:14, we are told that the new beast, "deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by means of the miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth that they should make an image of the beast which has the wound by the

sword and did live." They seek to make the United Nations a worldwide empire, like that of Babylon and Rome, only greater. An empire, which crushes and dominates all nations, enforcing its will by bestially brutal forces, as we have seen in the Congo. An empire which repudiates the one true God, where the name of Yahshua cannot be mentioned because it offends those who hate Him and where the only reference to any divinity is the statue of the pagan god Zeus, in the lobby.

An empire ruled by those whom the Bible calls beasts, for they now outnumber the whole White race by 8 to 1 in voting strength. Though we have 1/6th of the world's population, by this juggling of voting power we are reduced to 1/9th of its voting strength. When we see their plans for world rule developing, we can begin to understand the dreadful prophecy of the coming day when no man might buy nor sell, save he that has the mark or the name of the beast.

Nevertheless, the return of Yahshua will overthrow their plans, their power will be destroyed and they will be put in their proper place. This place emphatically does not include rule over the nations that has brought too many thousands of years of misery and sorrow. In the final end, when Yahweh's New Jerusalem is set up on earth, we are told in Revelation 22:14-15, "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city, for without are dogs." This doesn't mean you can have your pussycat, canary and goldfish but faithful fido is excluded, and these dogs Yahshua names are humans.

Discrimination, do you say? Yes, indeed! But from start to finish, from Genesis to Revelation, Yahweh has commanded discrimination. I would not oppose it if I could.

The Miracle of the Origin of Our Race

by Bertrand L. Comparet

Those who hate to believe our Israel identity doctrine like to snarl at us, "What's so special about the White race anyway? These people like to close their eyes to the fact that all civilization, existing in the world today, is the product of this race. What the dark races have was taught and brought to them by us. I want to take up this challenge, and show that there is something very special about our race, altogether aside from our ability and accomplishments. The very origin of the true Israel of Yahweh, the Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian, Germanic and related people, was in itself a miracle from the hand of Yahweh.

You will remember that Yahweh first made His promises, of a marvelous future, to Abraham. These promises to Abraham by Yahweh, are recorded in Genesis 13:16. "I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered." Genesis 17:4, 7 continues, "My covenant it is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of many nations. * * And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant." Yahweh also told how these nations would be a blessing to all the earth.

Abraham had a total of eight sons. Yahweh told Abraham that only his son Isaac, whose mother was Sarah, was to be the ancestor of the promised line, called by Yahweh to become His people Israel. In Genesis 21:12 Yahweh promises Abraham, "In Isaac shall thy seed be called." Not only was Isaac, our ancestor, specially selected by Yahweh, but also his very existence was a miracle. Two parties are necessary for the birth of all other children. But, the birth of Isaac required three parties, his father Abraham, his mother Sarah, and Yahweh.

A year before the birth of Isaac, Yahweh gave him his name, recorded in Genesis 17:21. When Yahweh spoke of a child being born to Sarah, both Abraham and Sarah laughed at the obvious impossibility. Sarah was then 90 years old, and feeble with great age. She was 45 years past the time when she could bear a child and she had been barren all her life. Abraham was 99 years old. Yahweh performed the miracle He had promised. A year later at the age of 91, Sarah bore her first and only child, Isaac.

This was only the first of several miracles. Like his descendant Yahshua, Yahweh named Isaac before his birth. Yahshua brought the reality of resurrection from the dead. Isaac was used to furnish a symbolic prophesy of our loved ones given back from the dead. Naturally, all of Abraham's hopes were now centered upon this miracle son, through whom all of Yahweh's great promises were to be fulfilled.

Then came the stunning command from Yahweh. "Take now thy son, thine only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering." Did Yahweh now mean to take away all that He had promised? No, Abraham knew better than that. Abraham prepared to sacrifice Isaac, not in the awful grief of a father about to witness, even to cause the death of his beloved son, but in serene faith Abraham obeyed Yahweh.

Abraham took his son Isaac and to Mount Moriah, prepared the wood fire for the burnt offering, never doubted that Yahweh would keep His promise. Either Yahweh would intervene beforehand, or

Yahweh would give him back his son from the dead. It is recorded in Revelation 13:8 Abraham told Isaac, "My son, Yahweh will provide Himself a lamb for a burnt offering." Abraham knew and relied upon the assurance that Yahshua was the Lamb slain from before the foundation of the world.

As always, Yahweh honored His word. Genesis chapter 22 tells how Yahweh did provide the burnt offering with a ram that was trapped by his horns, in the thicket. So Abraham made the sacrifice with the offering provided by Yahweh. Here is Christianity in the Old Testament; we have nothing of our own to offer in atonement for our sins. It is Yahweh who provides the lamb as the sin offering.

The offering of the beloved son prefigures the sacrifice of Yahshua as the Lamb of Yahweh. The fact that this promised career was not interrupted by death, symbolizes the swift resurrection of Yahshua from the dead. This was so He could continue His promised work on our behalf. For us, the threat of death is not real. Yahweh not only promised us continued life, but also has strengthened our faith by clear demonstration of the power and will to resurrect us.

It is very fitting that Isaac was specially chosen and called by Yahweh to be our ancestor, as we are specially chosen and called by Yahweh to be His people, and to do His will on earth. We are all the children of Isaac; only by a miracle from the hand of Yahweh did Isaac ever come into existence at all. Remember this miracle is our miracle too, for without it we also would not exist today. Only by another miracle from Yahweh did Isaac grow to maturity and become the earthly father of us all. We are the product of that miracle.

Yahweh told Isaac, recorded in Genesis 26:4, "I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries: and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed."

With all our human imperfections, we have fulfilled this prophecy. We have brought the other races the first sanitation they ever knew. We stopped the pestilence, which had previously ravaged their lands. We stopped their murderous tribal wars and brought them peace. As long as we remained in command of their lands, we brought them the only public education they have ever known. We taught them improved methods of agriculture, and when they still weren't able to feed themselves, on many occasions we sent them shipments of food, which saved millions from death by famine.

By a miracle, Yahweh created Isaac for a purpose, to be the ancestor of our race. By miracles, Yahweh brought us to the great numbers and power He had promised to us. Yahweh said of us, "They shall show forth My praise." Despite our human faults, we have done so.

Noah's Flood was NOT Worldwide !

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

Among the many mistaken and unscriptural notions, commonly taught in nearly all churches, is the idea that the flood mentioned in the Bible, covered all the earth. It states everybody on earth was drowned excepting Noah and his family, who escaped death by being in the ark. Many churches have firmly insisted the Bible says this, when there is ample proof the flood was not worldwide. With this teaching, the churches have destroyed the faith of multitudes of people. They have made atheists or agnostics out of hundreds of thousands of people who might have become active Christians if they had only been taught the truth about the Bible.

Part of this mistaken idea about the flood is due to the many mistranslations found in the commonly used King James Bible. Part of it appears plainly to be false, if you carefully read even the King James Bible. Let's have a look at it.

In Genesis chapter 6, we read that Yahweh found the people so corrupt He regretted He had ever created them, so He decided to wipe them out by a flood. He warned righteous Noah of the coming flood and told Noah to build a great boat, or ark, in which he and his family might find safety and where they might preserve a few of each kind of the animals from that area. Genesis chapter 7 tells how Noah received the final warning the time was now at hand and he should move into the ark. Then it says, according to the King James Bible:

"And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl and of cattle, and of beast and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth and every man. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days. And Yahweh remembers Noah and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark; and Yahweh made a wind to pass over the earth and the water assuaged. And the waters returned from off the earth continually and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated. And the ark rested, in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat. And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month; in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen."

First let's see what the translators have done to what Moses originally wrote. Remember the King James Bible says that the rain was upon the earth and the waters increased greatly upon the earth and all flesh died that moved upon the earth. Definitely not! Remember that in Genesis 4:14, when Yahweh has driven Cain away in punishment for his murder of Abel, the King James Bible quotes Cain as saying, "Behold, Thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth." So what did Cain do, climb into his rocket ship and take off for outer space? Of course not! He was not driven from the face of the earth, and he never said so, only the translators said so.

The word Cain used was ad-aw-maw, meaning the ground. Yahweh had told him that his farming

would no longer be successful, so Cain said, "Thou hast driven me off of the ground." You have probably noticed that Cain's descendants today are not farmers, they run pawnshops and other money lending institutions.

When we come to Genesis chapter 7 where it is talking about the flood, wherever it says the flood covered the earth, the Hebrew word used in the original writing by Moses was *eh-rats*, meaning the land. The flood did cover the particular land where it occurred. It was a local flood, which covered one particular region or land, not the whole earth.

Notice that it specifies, "Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered." In ancient times two different lengths of the cubit were in use. The sacred cubit of 25 inches and the common cubit of 20-5/8th inches. Therefore, the waters rose above the tops of the mountains it is speaking of either 25 feet 9 inches or 31 feet 3 inches according to which cubit you use. If this meant that all the mountains on earth were covered, the waters would have to cover Mount Everest, which is nearly six miles high. Therefore, all the earth would be covered by water six miles deep. In that case, where could it have run off to when the flood subsided? No, I don't mean that the Bible was that badly mistaken, only the translators made this mistake. The translators took the Hebrew word *eh-rets*, which means that land and mistranslated it to mean the whole world. A little later, we shall look over the evidence, which proves where that land was.

If six miles of water covered the whole earth, then all nations must have been completely exterminated. However Babylonian, Egyptian and Chinese history runs right through this period without a break. The Bible gives the date of the flood as commencing in 2345 B.C. and ending in 2344 B.C. In lower Sumer, later called Chaldea, which occupied the same Plains of Shinar to which Noah's family journeyed after the flood, the city of Ur of the Chaldees was the leading city from about 2400 B.C. until about 2285 B.C. Any flood does not break its history in this period. Farther to the north, Babylon was rising to power from about 2400 B.C. on and reached a great height of civilization under the famous King Hammurabi, who lived at the same time as the Hebrew patriarch Abraham, about 2250 B.C. There is no break in this history due to a flood. In Egypt, the eleventh dynasty began to reign about 2375 B.C. over a great and powerful nation. The eleventh dynasty ruled to about 2212 B.C., and was followed by the twelfth dynasty, which ruled to about 2000 B.C. There was no break in the eleventh dynasty at the time of Noah's flood, 2345 B.C. The nation continued to be large and powerful throughout this period.

Accurate history of China begins nearly 3000 B.C. The Shu King historic record of China shows that King Yao came to the throne in 2356 B.C., 11 years before the start of Noah's flood, and ruled China for many years after the flood. During the reign of Yao, the Shu King reports that the Hwang Ho River, which drains the mountains and a great basin in Sinkiang province, had excessive floods for three generations. Here again, there was no break in history. The Chinese nation was not wiped out. Its own records show it continued in existence right through the period of Noah's flood.

Therefore, the Bible is correct in stating the flood covered only *eh-rets* that land. The translators are wrong when they change the meaning of what Moses really wrote in Genesis chapter 7, and say the flood covered all the earth.

This leaves us ready to inquire where the flood did occur. For this, we will have to start with Adam and Eve and trace where they and their descendants went. They started out in the Garden of Eden. Genesis 2:10-14 tells us that a river went out of Eden and this river divided into four streams. It names these four rivers. Pison and Gihon, neither of which can be identified among the rivers existing today. Hiddekel, which is the ancient name of the Tigris and the Euphrates rivers. The Tigris and Euphrates rise in what is today extreme southeastern Turkey, a little north of modern Iraq. Making some allowances for the fact that many rivers have changed their courses considerably

in the passing of several thousand years, this still placed the Garden of Eden at the northern end of ancient Akkad.

When Adam and Eve were driven out of the garden of Eden, Genesis 3:24 tells us Yahweh placed cherubim with a flaming sword at the east side of the garden of Eden, to keep Adam and Eve from returning and having access to the tree of life. If this guard was to accomplish anything, it must have been placed between Adam and the Garden of Eden. So we see that Adam and Eve were driven out to the east. From Eden, Adam's course would naturally have led him across northern Iran, around the southern end of the Caspian Sea, into what was formerly called Chinese Turkistan and today is known as Sinkiang province in the extreme west of China.

In the southern part of Sinkiang there is a great basin, rimmed by high mountains on all sides, with an outlet on the eastern end of it, through the mountains where the headwaters of the Hwang-Ho river, the Yellow river rises. This basin is nearly all deserts today, but it bears evidence of a fertile and heavily inhabited past. Explorers have found ruins of ancient cities, uncovered by the drifting sands of the desert. Also the known geological structure shows, in ancient times at least, beneath this desert lay enormous underground natural reservoirs, caverns filled with water. It is the same geological structure, which furnishes artesian well water in many parts of the world today.

These underground reservoirs were covered by waterproof layers of rock, which kept the waters beneath from overflowing out on the land surface above them. In this mountain rimmed basin, then a fertile and well-populated land, Adam and Eve, or at least their descendants of a few generations later, settled.

You, who study these lessons, already know that Adam was not the first man. He was only the first man of the present White race. Adam and Eve found this land to which they had come already populated by an Asiatic people, among whom they had to live. Through the following generations, the inevitable happened. Wherever there is integration, intermarriages and mongrelization of the races follows. If Yahweh had no purposes in mind, which could not be properly served by the Asiatic and Negro races, there would have been no reason for Him to create Adam. Neither could the purposes which Adam and his descendants were intended to serve be fulfilled by a mongrelized race. The consequences of this mongrelization are described in Genesis 6:5. "And Yahweh saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." We find the word there mistranslated earth is the Hebrew word eh-rats, which only means the land, that particular land. There is a reason for using this Hebrew word. This was the place where integration and mongrelization had taken place, with its degenerative effects as compared to the qualities possessed by each race separately.

We find confirmation of this in the reason why Yahweh spared Noah. In Genesis 6:9, the King James Bible tells us Noah was perfect in his generations, a meaningless phrase. When anything in the King James Bible fails to make good sense, it is a sign that you should go behind the mistranslation and see what the words were in the original Hebrew or Greek. The word here translated generations was the Hebrew word to-lad-aw, which means ancestry. Noah was perfect in his ancestry, a pure bred, not a mongrel.

Noah and his family were the last remaining pureblooded Adamites in the world. Therefore, Yahweh needed to save them to carry out the purposes He had planned for the Adamic people. The mongrelized people among whom Noah and his family lived must be removed, or they would be a trap which would eventually lead to the complete end of the pure blooded Adamites.

Have we had any other evidence to support our view that this was the region where Adam and Eve and their descendants settled? Yes. Remember that Adam and Eve were driven out of Eden to the

eastward. Later, when Cain murdered Abel, and as a punishment was banished from the land where Adam and Eve lived, Genesis 4:16 tells us, "Cain went out from the presence of Yahweh and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden." The Hebrew word nod means wandering. In the upper Tigris and Euphrates valleys, north of Eden, these rivers were running swiftly downhill from their mountain sources. Therefore, they cut deep channels in the ground. Even today we can find the traces of the ancient diversion dams, built by the ancients, to raise the water level up close to the surface of the ground. Then they would not have to pump it so high to get it into their irrigation canals.

Farther to the south, in the lower Tigris and Euphrates valleys where the slope was no longer steep, the accumulation of silt picked up by the rivers where they ran swiftly, was now settling to the bottom of the river beds, constantly raising the level. Every high water season, the rivers overflowed their banks and flooded the valleys. This is exactly the same as we have in our own Mississippi valley. These annual floods washed away the people's houses and sent them fleeing to higher ground. Therefore it was correctly called the land of Nod, the land of wandering. Here Cain settled, and taught the people to build high dikes along the river banks, just as we have done along the banks of the Mississippi river. This enabled them to stop the annual floods, so they could now build permanent cities of good houses, in the lower Tigris and Euphrates valleys, the land then called by its own inhabitants Sumer, and later called Chaldea.

In a very few places the Bible calls it the Plain of Shinar. Cain went back westward from where Adam and Eve lived. It was thus that Cain started his great empire. Yes, Cain is a well-known historical character, found not only in the Bible. However, he is known in history under another name. Cain established an empire, which extended from the Persian Gulf to the Mediterranean Sea and even took in some of the larger islands in the Mediterranean Sea. Some day, I will tell you about Cain and his empire but that is another story.

Another bit of evidence is found in Genesis 11:2, which tells us that after the flood, Noah's descendants journeyed from the east, until they came to the land of Shinar. Therefore, they must have come from some place east of the Tigris and Euphrates valleys. The only place where such a flood as the Bible describes could have occurred, eastward from the Tigris and Euphrates valleys, is this mountain basin in Sinkiang, which I have been talking about.

More evidence is found in the high water mark found in many places along the mountains, which rim this basin, showing at one time this basin was a lake, extending to this well marked shoreline. The mountains which rim this valley were not fully covered, for many of them range from 16,000 to 25,000 feet in height and one even rises over 28,000 feet. But, within the basin are several smaller mountains, which could be fully covered by a flood held within the higher rim of the valley. This basin, through which flows the Tarim River and which is sometimes known as the Tarim Basin in southern Sinkiang, is identified as the site of Noah's flood.

In the King James Bible Genesis 7:11-12 reads, "In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up and the windows of heaven were opened. The rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights." A more careful translation makes it clear what really happened. In Moffatt's Modern English translation we read, "The fountains of the great abyss burst, and the sluices of heaven were opened". Smith and Goodspeed's American translation says, "The fountains of the great abyss were all broken open, and the windows of the heavens were opened." A great earthquake broke up this waterproof layer of rock over the immense, water filled abyss or cavern beneath this Tarim Basin, causing the floor of the valley to settle and allowed the enormous underground reservoir to overflow and submerge the valley floor.

The great earthquake in the Himalaya Mountains several years ago produced similar effects in some places. Of course, the 40 days of torrential rains added to the flood. This filled the valley high enough to submerge the mountains, which were inside the valley, exactly as Genesis 7:19-20 says. Don't be misled by the mistranslation, "All the high hills that were under the whole heaven were covered." The word-mistranslated heaven is the Hebrew word shaw-meh, meaning the sky. Since this Tarim Basin is somewhat more than 350 miles wide by more than 650 miles long, all the sky visible from anywhere near the center of this valley would cover only this valley and therefore only those lower mountains which were within the valley itself. What about Genesis 8:4 reading, "And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of Ararat"?

Sometimes failure to translate can be as misleading as mistranslation. Most people understand this to mean Mount Ararat in Armenia, some 1,600 miles west of the Tarim Basin. This is not what the Bible says. First of all, note it reads mountains of Ararat Mountains being in the plural, while Mount Ararat in Armenia is only a single peak. However, Mount Ararat in Armenia was known until comparatively recent times as Mount Massis. Nobody had ever heard of it being called Mount Ararat in Bible times. Furthermore, the Hebrew word ararat means only the tops of the hills. Therefore, correctly translated, Genesis 8:4 only says the ark came to rest upon the top of the high hills, some of the lower mountains which were within the valley.

A recent newspaper report mentions an expedition, equipped with the latest electronic equipment, which is going to Mount Ararat in Armenia to find the ark. The expedition will melt the ice, which covers what they think is the ark, by coating it with black powdered carbon. They won't find the ark because it isn't there. Several expeditions have gone to Mount Ararat to find the ark. Some of them got within sight of a mass on the side of the mountain, which, from that particular point of view, looked to be shaped somewhat, like a ship. That point has been very carefully inspected from the air by airplanes flying over it very closely. It has proven to be nothing but a ledge of rock, which does give a silhouette, shaped like a ship, when seen from the right direction. I need not mention the many places, such as the Grand Canyon etc., where similar ship rocks can be seen and none of them are Noah's Ark.

When we carefully examine the whole affair, and correct the mistranslations, we find that there is no conflict between what the Bible really says and either science or history. In fact, there never is any such conflict; it is only the preachers who find themselves contradicted by either science or history. This is only because they either won't take the trouble to find out what the Bible really says, or they have made the mistranslation a supposedly sacred church doctrine and now they are stuck with it. Don't let any church shake your faith in the Bible. The Bible is always right, even if the preachers are often wrong.

Let's remember another thing, the Chinese historical records. The Shu-King records that during the reign of King Yao, at a time beginning about the date of Noah's flood, the Hwang Ho River carried excessive floods for three generations. Drainage out of the Tarim Basin to the eastward would have been carried off in the Hwang Ho River and would account for this.

Now we come to another false doctrine taught in many churches. Since nobody survived in all the earth except Noah and his family, everybody now living is a descendant of Noah and related by blood, no matter what race they belong to. We have already learned the flood did not cover the whole earth, but only one valley about 350 by 650 miles in size. The flood did not interrupt Chinese history although they do report purely local floods in the Hwang Ho valley where the waters were draining off. We have seen that the flood does not interrupt Egyptian history, so the continent of Africa was not touched by it and the Negro race continued unaffected by it.

It would be absurd to think Noah and his wife, both of them being White, could have one White child, one Negro child, and one Chinese child. Remember in Genesis 1:11-25, when Yahweh created the world and its inhabitants and made the laws governing their reproduction. He did not make it absurd chaos, with whales giving birth to cattle and fish hatching out of birds' eggs. His law, several times repeated for emphasis, is always that each creature must bring forth strictly after its own kind.

The churches that teach this false doctrine of everybody being descended from Noah, never got it from the Bible, that is in any true translation of the Bible. As Moses wrote it in the Hebrew language, under divine inspiration, the Bible correctly tells that Noah's descendants went out into a world already populated by people who had lived right through the time of the flood and were still going strong.

Ferrar Fenton's Modern English Translation gives this correctly. In Genesis 10:1-5 we read about the descendants of Noah's son Japheth, "From these they spread themselves over the sea coasts of the countries of the nations, each with their language amongst the Gentile tribes." Genesis 10:20 tells of the descendants of Noah's son Ham, "These were the sons of Ham, in their tribes and languages, in the regions of the heathen." Genesis 10:31 completes it: "These are the sons of Shem, by their tribes and by their languages, in their countries among the heathen."

So never let anybody tell you the Bible consists of the fables of a primitive people. It is perfectly consistent with all true science and all true history. It is the history of our race, the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic White race.

The Sheep and the Goats

by Bertrand L. Comparet

Today our newspapers, radio, television, every media of public communications, are turned into a propaganda machine flooding us with Red inspired propaganda against all discrimination. They demand complete integration of all races, first in the cafes and hotels, then in the schools and finally in the churches. They have induced fellow traveler clergymen to preach integration from their pulpits. Though first they denied it, these propagandists now admit that intermarriage and mongrelization of the races is their real purpose. Sometimes they try to justify their activities by preaching false doctrines of a so-called universal brotherhood of man and fatherhood of God.

Of all satanic false doctrines, this is one of the worst. It is completely contrary to the Bible, which always teaches division and segregation of the races. Yahshua always said that He had come to divide and separate not to mix everyone together. In Matthew 25:31-33 He says, "And when the Son of man shall come in His glory and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory: And before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats; and He shall set the sheep on His right hand, but the goats on the left." Note that this is not the judgment of individual persons, but a division and separation of nations. He goes on to tell how the sheep nations are given the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world while the goat nations are cast into the fire prepared for the devil and his angels. Who are these nations? A sheep nation can only be a nation made up of sheep and a goat nation one consisting of goats. Therefore, let's find out who are the sheep?

You who have listened to these lessons for some time, know the Israel of the Bible, Yahweh's chosen people, exist today in the Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian, Germanic nations, not the Jews. We have proven this many times and need not repeat it now. It should not surprise you to learn that Yahweh's chosen people Israel, constitute the sheep nations, as the Bible says. For example Psalm 100:3, "We are His people and the sheep of His pasture." Jeremiah 50:6 confirms this, "My people hath been lost sheep: and their shepherds have caused them to go astray." Ezekiel chapter 34 promises, "Behold I, even I, will both search for My sheep and seek them out. As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered, so will I seek out My sheep and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. * * And as for you, O My flock, thus saith Yahweh, behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats."

Fulfilling these words, Yahshua said this was His mission in Matthew 15:24, "I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." He taught His disciples this was to be their purpose also. In Matthew 10:5-6 we read, "These 12 Yahshua sent forth and commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

A sheep is a sheep by its nature, its race, and it can't become a goat by straying away from the flock. The goats run with the flock, but that can't make sheep out of them, you can't make a sheep out of a goat, and Yahshua never tried to! As you already know, the Jews are not any part of Israel, and never were. Therefore, Yahshua never tried to make converts of them. To the contrary, He always taught among them in public using parables, which they could not understand, but Yahshua

explained the parables privately to His disciples who were Israelites. He stated His reason for this in Mark 4:11-12, "Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of Yahweh; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing, they may see but not perceive; and hearing, they may hear but not understand: lest at any time they should be converted and their sins be forgiven them." Accordingly, Yahshua told the Jews in John 10:26-28, "But ye believe not, because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear My voice."

Yahshua warned all Christians not to try to give the blessings of His kingdom to people who couldn't understand and appreciate it. In Matthew 7:6 He commanded, "Give not that which is holy unto dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet and turn and rend you." But we always have to try and show Him how much better we are than He is, so we always violate His commandments.

The pearls Yahweh has given us are freedom, wealth and power. We cast them before the jungle savages of the Congo and the murderous hordes of China. As He warned us, they trample our gifts in the mud of their evil desires, and then turn upon us to destroy us. We give that which is holy, our Christian religion, which the savages can no more understand than they can astronomical mathematics, to those whom Yahshua calls dogs and the natural, inevitable result is the many Christian missionaries in China, are already murdered or slowly dying in prison. Many Christian missionaries are fleeing the Congo to escape being eaten.

Do you think that we were supposed to convert the entire world? Men have said that, but Yahweh said to the contrary. In John 17:9 Yahshua said, "I pray not for the world, but for them which Thou hast given Me; for they are Thine. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world." In John 6:35 Yahshua said that He is the bread of life. In Matthew 15:22-28 when the Syrophenician woman asked His help as Son of David, the head of Yahweh's people Israel, He refused. He told her it was not right to take the children's bread and cast it to dogs. Not until she recognized she could not approach Him as one of His people and said, "Yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table", did He then grant her request.

The blessings of peace, good government, education, sanitation, good health, prosperity, and civilization, can be given to those who are of other races. It is not to be given to those who would seize it for themselves saying, "We are just as much sheep as you are. We make ourselves sheep by saying so." They must recognize Yahweh's own order of things. He gives His commandments and His instructions on how to obtain His blessings, to His people Israel. We are to obey His commandments and demonstrate to the world how obedience to Him has made us the have nations, compared to the pagan have not nations. If they will come to us for instruction in His laws, we who are His witnesses will instruct them and they can grow into civilizations as far and as fast as they will obey.

Russia and China have taken only our manufacturing technology, not our religion or our ideals. They have learned to make tanks, cannons, bombs and bayonets, but the brutal, tyrannical horror they have in their lands is not civilization by any standard. Goats cannot become sheep!

Yahweh's truth is eternal, it never changes with the times and fashions. His Word is still true today, as He told the prophet in Amos 3:2, "You only have I known of all the families of the earth." It is still true as Isaiah 63:17-19 says, "Oh Yahweh, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways and hardened our hearts from Thy fear: Return, for Thy servant's sake, the tribes of Thy inheritance. The people of Thy holiness have possessed it but a little while. Our adversaries have trodden down Thy sanctuary. We are Thine: Thou never barest rule over them: they were not called by Thy name." Do you think this will ever change? No, for in the book of Revelation, Yahweh has given us a picture of the New Jerusalem, the eternal city of Yahweh, coming into existence to last forever. This is after

the millennium and He says in Revelation 21:12 this city is surrounded by "a wall great and high and 12 gates, and names written thereon which are the names of the 12 tribes of the children of Israel." There is only one way to enter into that city, it is to go in through a gate and the only gates are the 12 tribes of Israel. We are told in Revelation 22:14, "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have the right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city."

Don't apologize for being one of Yahweh's sheep, a citizen of a sheep nation. Be proud of it, be worthy of it and walk, rejoicing in your destiny.

Yahshua's Miracles

by Bertrand L. Comparet

Almost 2,000 years ago, the best and kindest person who ever walked this earth in human form, spent three years intensively doing only good. On many occasions, He displayed the power of Yahweh to work miracles. This was in an age when superstition was strong, and most people expected a display of miracles to convince them of great power. There would naturally be a great temptation to impress the multitude by a show of supernatural power.

The Jews were constantly demanding that Yahshua should work some miracles, as a sign that He was more than just a common man. All four gospels record this, Matthew 12:38-40, Mark 8:11-12, Luke 11:16, 29-32 and John 6:30. Yahshua always refused to put on a show; He had not come as a magician to amuse people with a spectacular show. Just as Yahshua refused to perform miracles for Satan, as is recorded in Matthew chapter 4. He also refused to perform miracles at the demand of the Jews.

First of all, Yahshua only did those miracles which the prophets of the Old Testament had prophesied the Messiah would do and this was for a definite purpose. Those who knew and believed the Old Testament, which was the entire Bible that was in existence at that time, would by this recognize Him as the Messiah. When John the Baptist sent some of his disciples to inquire if Yahshua was the Christ, as we read in Luke 7:19-22, Yahshua reminded them of the miracles He had performed, these being the very miracles which Isaiah had prophesied, this would be proof enough for John. Those who could not or would not see this, also could not understand His true character when He told them that He was the Christ, as He told the Jews in John 10:24-25.

What was the nature of these miracles? They were all connected with the great gospel He preached, that of the kingdom of Yahweh, to be established on this earth. In this kingdom of Yahweh, the defects of the present age will not exist. Yahshua had come to set men free from the crushing burdens of this evil age.

The great majority of His miracles were the healing of the sick, deformed, paralyzed and the blind. He also freed people from possession by demons. The Jews knew very well that leprosy was incurable, as far as all human skill of that day could do. Even so, on several occasions Yahshua healed lepers with only a spoken word. These lepers were condemned to a living death of a disease from which their flesh rotted away while they were still alive. Because of this, they were outcasts from all human society. Yahshua restored these lepers to full health and a useful, happy life.

Twice Yahshua restored strength and activity, to those who had lain hopelessly paralyzed for years. One woman had been deformed as a hunchback for 18 years; Yahshua restored her to a perfect form with only a touch of His hand. Many who lived in the hopeless despair of blindness, Yahshua blessed with renewed vision. He gave them not only the beauty of the world around them but also the usefulness which enabled them to earn their living, instead of being dependent upon charity. Those who lay in pain and weakness upon their beds too sick to rise, Yahshua healed more of these than could be counted. He healed these poor and sick people with only a spoken word. Many who were dumb came to Him for help, and to them He gave the power to speak.

Yahweh did not intend that we should be tormented by sickness, which also shortens our lives.

Yahweh meant for us to live under the glorious conditions of His kingdom, free from crime and sin, sickness and death. Instead of this, men choose to live under the rule of Satan, despite the terrible price we have paid for this during all the course of history.

It was to set us free from this that Yahshua came. As Yahshua said as recorded in John 10:10, "I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly." Therefore, these miracles of healing were a demonstration to us of the perfection of His kingdom, as well as the proof of His identity.

Yahshua fed multitudes, 4,000 on one occasion and 4,000 on another occasion. This was out in the desert where no food was to be found. For these occasions, Yahshua made a few fish and loaves of bread sufficient to feed thousands. Even the food they had left over was more than the food they had at the beginning. Note that He did this not just for the benefit of the lazy, Yahshua did this for those who had followed Him to listen to His teachings. These people had not prepared any food, expecting not to be there long enough to need to eat. These people would not leave Him, even to go back to the towns where they could eat. Only when there was a hunger for His truth, did He also feed their bodies.

Yahshua calmed the storm at sea, to save the lives of His disciples who were threatened by it. He cast out devils from those whose lives had been ruined by them. Here was the power of Yahweh plainly displayed. Still, the unbelieving Jews only scoffed, and said that He could only cast out devils by the help of Beelzebub, the prince of devils.

The Jews well knew that, by the laws of Yahweh in the Old Testament to which they gave insincere lip service, their high priests should have been able to cast out devils, yet they couldn't. In Matthew 12:22-29 it is recorded that Yahshua reminded these Jews, "If by Beelzebub I cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? Therefore, they shall be your judges. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of Yahweh, then the kingdom of Yahweh is come unto you."

Finally, as the greatest miracle of all, Yahshua several times restored the dead to life. Surely, here was the power of Yahweh beyond any possibility of doubt. Also, here was the demonstration of the goodness of Yahweh, who does not want us to suffer death and has set us free from death through Yahshua. In the kingdom of Yahweh, the reign of death is ended.

In all of this, we see Yahweh's consistent policy and plan. When Satan asked Him to turn stones into bread, and to show He could safely jump from the topmost pinnacle of the temple, as demonstrations of His supreme power over nature, Yahshua refused. Yet, He produced food in plenty to feed those who believed in Him. He calmed the storm to save the lives of His disciples. In a place where Yahweh's economic laws were mocked, it was at the cost of ever widening poverty among the people.

The sick became more numerous with each generation and they had lost the power to restore to sanity the wretched ones who raved and fought. In this world, with only a word or the gentlest touch of His hand, He stopped pain and sorrow, restored the sick to strength and usefulness. Yahshua reminded them that only Yahweh is the source of all-good. As Yahshua said in John 5:19, "Verily, verily I say unto you, the Son can do nothing of Himself, but what He seeth the Father do: for what things soever He doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise." These miracles were not to display His power for the admiration of the fickle mob. They were to show the power of Yahweh, and what it would be like in the kingdom of Yahweh, for which the faithful few waited.

How glaring was the contrast between the world as Yahshua found it and the kingdom of Yahweh, which He taught them! Let's remember that our world of today is little better than that which

rejected Him almost twenty centuries ago. We also have our sick, crippled, and paralyzed, many of whom we don't know how to heal. We also have our poor, but we have not learned how to feed them except at the cost of excessive taxes, which again create the very evil they were supposed to remedy. There are also storms and natural calamities that bring death and destruction, but we are powerless before them. We also face the bitter sorrow of families separated by death.

All our vaunted civilization, education, and science has not relieved us of these evils. How long will it take us to see that man's materialism, however good his intentions, can never furnish the answer to our needs? It is just as true today as it was then. Yahshua is the answer. Yahshua's power, mercy, goodness and generosity afford the only possible way for us to secure the good things, which can come only in the kingdom of Yahweh.

Why Quote That One?

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

You have noticed that sometimes I point out to you some matter on which the King James Bible is not accurate. I may quote a verse from another translation; in not quite the same words you find when you read the King James translation of the Bible. Some of you probably wonder why I don't just stick to the King James Bible with which we are all so familiar.

Here is the answer. I do this because you are entitled to be told the exact truth as to just what the word of Yahweh really says. If I couldn't tell you the exact truth, I'd just stop teaching. No matter how old an error is, no matter how we have become accustomed to it or have grown to love it because of its familiarity, it won't do to be mistaken about what Yahweh really said.

Am I attacking religion or the Bible by correcting errors in this way? Not at all. The teachings of Yahweh are the supreme truth and only when we get man made mistakes out of it can we have the purest religion. So what about the Bible? Well, let's start at the beginning.

As you know, the Bible was written many centuries before there was any such language as English. The Old Testament was originally written in the Hebrew language. About 300 B.C., a group of 70 scholars, in the city of Alexandria, translated it into Greek. Their translation is called the Septuagint, meaning seventy.

The New Testament was originally written in the language, which Yahshua spoke, Aramaic. This is a language closely related to Hebrew, later translated into Greek. Jerome translated all Catholic translations of the Bible from the Greek into Latin. His translation was called the Vulgate, and from the Vulgate into English. Protestant Bibles are nearly all translated into English from Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament and translated from Greek manuscripts of the New Testament. In these repeated translations, there were multiple opportunities for errors to creep in.

I believe the Bible, as the prophets originally wrote it in Hebrew and Aramaic, is truly the word of Yahweh, inspired by Him, true and correct. So far as the translators have made a perfect and exact translation into English, without the slightest change, it is still the word of Yahweh. However, wherever the translators have changed it, it is no longer the word of Yahweh but only the word of the translator or interpreter. We cannot accept or rely upon it in those particular verses, which were changed. We must get back to the exact words and meaning it had in the original.

The King James Bible was published in the year 1611 A.D. At that time there were no ancient language scholars as well trained as the best we now have. Then they had relatively little of ancient writings to study. King James expressly forbade them to make any but the most necessary changes in previous translations, or to make any innovations. In those days heresy, which was any disagreement with the religious hierarchy, was still punished by a most horrible torture and death. Consequently the translators were not eager to dispute older translations. The best scholars of today, tell us that there are a great many mistakes in the translation of the King James Bible, but by far the greatest part of it is correct. Where it is correct, I quote from it because it is so well known and loved for its majestically beautiful wording. But, the errors must still be corrected. What sort of errors are there?

Where the translators just didn't understand the meaning of the Hebrew or Greek words, they used the wrong English word. The best scholars of today can find and correct these errors without any doubt. However, it is not all that simple. In nearly all languages, some words have more than one meaning, so which do you take? For example, the English word fast, what does it mean? First it means, capable of moving very rapidly. Second it means, stuck so firmly that you can't move at all. Third, to go without eating. Fourth, as applied to colors, not fading from sunlight or washing. Fifth, in a slang sense it means, of doubtful moral character.

Which meaning will you give it when you translate it? Sometimes the general context will tell you, but not always. For example, "I asked the Captain, Can you get your ship out of the harbor into the open sea within an hour?" He replied, "My ship is fast." Did he mean, my ship is speedy, so I can do it, or did he mean my ship is stuck fast aground, so I can't move it at all?

When you find a word of double meaning in the Bible, you must carefully compare each meaning the word has, with everything the other prophets wrote on that same subject. Then you can see which meaning is entirely consistent with all of Yahweh's messages on this subject. Sometimes one translator gets it right, sometimes another. Consequently it is necessary to compare many translations.

Sometimes a certain sect has founded its principle doctrine on a definitely wrong translation. In such a case, I can only stick to the correct translation, no matter what someone's erroneous doctrines may be. Another difficulty arises where the Hebrews or the Greeks used different words than we use in English to express the same idea. Each language has its own idioms. For example, if you heard a man say, "I sure painted the town red last night", you would know what he meant. However, that isn't what he said. Suppose you translated that word for word, into German. Can you imagine some solemn German wondering why a man would spend the night slopping red paint on other people's houses? To translate the meaning exactly, you would have to use other words. Ten different languages would probably have ten different ways of saying it.

These cases are the most difficult of all to translate. You must truly get into the spirit of both languages and no translator can always do it. The one, who translates one Hebrew phrase with brilliant accuracy, will make a terrible botch of another. Therefore, there is no one perfect translation of the Bible. That is why, in my library, I have eleven different translations of the Old Testament and eighteen different translations of the New Testament. In all doubtful points I compare many, and choose the one, which is the clearest and most accurate.

For example, Jeremiah 8:8 in the King James Bible reads, "How then do we say, we are wise and the law of Yahweh is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain." If this means anything at all, it must mean that Yahweh made His law in vain. Poor weak Yahweh, He meant well, but He just wasn't able to make it stick. You know Jeremiah didn't write anything that silly. What did he really write?

Smith and Goodspeed, An American Translation, translates it this way. "How can you say, we are wise, and the law of Yahweh is with us? When lo, the lying pen of the scribes has turned it into a lie!" Moffatt translates it, "What, You say we are wise, we do have His directions, when lo, your scribes have written them wrong and falsified them." Rotherham is the same. As Yahweh said through the prophet in Isaiah 43:27, "Thine interpreters have transgressed against Me."

The meaning of some English words has changed greatly since the King James translation was done. For example, take where the writer, probably Hezekiah, says, "I prevented the dawning of the morning." You don't really believe that Hezekiah didn't allow the sun to rise, do you? He never said

that was what he did. In the year 1611 A.D., the English word prevent meant to anticipate or to come before. Hezekiah merely said that he anticipated that morning would soon dawn. That's what people who read the King James Bible in 1611 A.D. understood it to mean. Today, prevent means to hinder, which means not to allow something to occur.

There are many other old English words, which have changed meaning like this. Wherever such a word is used in the King James Bible, it will mislead you. In such cases, I use one of the modern translations, sometimes Moffatt, Smith and Goodspeed, Ferrer Fenton, Rotherham, Weymouth, Panin, or Bagster's translation of the Septuagint or Lamsa's translation from the Aramaic, or yet some other. Sometimes nothing but a literal translation of the Hebrew or Greek will give enough precision of expression.

I'm not disputing the divine inspiration of the Bible; I am defending and upholding it. There is only one true Bible. It is exactly what Yahweh expressed in the languages in which it was first written. Whenever men have changed this they are wrong, no matter how good their intentions may have been. We must go back to the real Bible, the true word of Yahweh.

The Bible is NOT a Jewish Book!

by Bertrand L. Comparet

Even those who should know better, that we Christians owe a debt to the Jews, for we got our Bible and our religion from them, commonly make that statement. While many people have been deceived into believing this, it is completely false. Part of the mistake comes from the complete confusion in the minds of nearly all people as to just what they mean by Jew. Are they referring to people of a certain race, or referring to a people of a certain religion, for the two are not the same. There are in Africa today, some pure blooded Negroes who are Jews by religion and there are in China today, some pure blooded Mongolians who are Jews by religion. Likewise, there are some people today who are racially of the stock we know as Jews, but who have been converted to other religions.

First let's consider the claim we got our Bible and our religion from the Jews, as meaning Jews by religion. It is certain we didn't get the New Testament from them, for it condemns the Jewish religion throughout all the New Testament. But did we get the Old Testament from them? No, for several reasons. In the first place, no Jew by religion existed before the return from the Babylonian captivity, shortly after 536 B.C. Their great historian Josephus writes, "So the Jews prepared the work. Jew is the name they are called by from the day that they came up from Babylon." The only books of the Old Testament that were written after the return from Babylon are, Kings, Chronicles, Ezra and Nehemiah (all of them historical, rather than doctrinal) Haggai, Zechariah and Malachi. In none of these do the Jews receive anything but rebuke for their wickedness, for their apostasy from the religion of the Old Testament. The late Rabbi Stephen F. Wise, formerly the Chief Rabbi of the United States said, "The return from Babylon and the introduction of the Babylonian Talmud mark the end of Hebrewism and the beginning of Judaism."

The learned Rabbi was correct in distinguishing the true religion of the Old Testament as Hebrewism, for it was the religion of the real Hebrews, who were not Jews at all. Judaism, the religion of the Jews, is as the learned Rabbi says, based upon the Babylonian Talmud, which contains the supposed oral law. It was never reduced to writing as part of the Bible. This oral law gradually gained greater force among the Jews than the written law in the Bible, with which it often conflicted. In Yahshua's day, the Babylonian Talmud was known as the Tradition of the Elders. This is why Yahshua told the Jews:

"Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoreth Me with their lips, but their heart is far from Me. Howbeit, in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the Commandments of men. For laying aside the commandments of Yahweh that ye may keep your own tradition, * * making the word of God of none effect through your tradition which ye have delivered." Mark 7:6-13.

"Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of Yahweh." Matthew 22:29

"Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites! For ye pay tithes of mint, anise and cumin and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy and faith." Matthew 23:23

This was the religion of the Jews. As the learned Rabbi Stephen F. Wise said, Judaism, as distinguished from Hebrewism, the real religion of the Old Testament. Certainly Christianity took

nothing from any Jewish religion for we have never taken any part of Christianity from the Talmud. Naturally, the Jews didn't give us the New Testament either, for it completely repudiates and condemns the Jewish religion of the Talmud.

Can it be said we got our Bible or our religion of Christianity from men of the Jewish race? No, it cannot. I haven't the time in the remainder of this lesson to give the Bible evidence in detail. I will have to reserve that for a later lesson. It can be clearly proven, both out of the historical books of the Bible and out of the only thorough history of the times written by one living when the facts were still well known. Josephus' "Antiquities of the Jews", tells that the Jews were a people distinct and separate from Yahweh's people Israel, although living among them. The Jews were the Canaanite people who lived in Palestine, before Israel entered the Promised Land and who were not driven out. These Canaanite people, and the mixed offspring from intermarriage with the Israelites, were allowed to remain in the land while paying heavy tribute taxes. The prophets, who wrote the books of the Old Testament, were all of pure Israelite stock, from one or another of the 12 tribes of Israel. Moses, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, Habakkuk, Haggai and Zechariah were of the tribe of Levi. Joshua and Samuel were of the tribe of Ephraim. Isaiah, Daniel and Zephaniah were of the house of David, Jonah was of the tribe of Zebulun. Hosea was of the tribe of Issachar.

When the Assyrians conquered and deported the people of the ten northern tribes, the Bible records that the Assyrians brought other people in from the Assyrian empire and settled them in Samaria, in place of the Israelites they had deported. Samaria is only the southern half of the territory occupied by these ten northern tribes. The northern half was Galilee and this was left vacant. When the kingdom of Judah was later deported to Babylon, for their seventy years captivity, their land was left with very little population. While they were gone, the Edomites who were descendants of Esau, mixed with Canaanite people, were forced out of their own land by pressure of invading Arab tribes, and moved westward into the vacant lands of Judah, occupying the southern half of the former kingdom of Judah. Therefore, when a portion of the two tribes of Judah and Benjamin returned from the Babylonian captivity, they were too few in numbers to drive out the warlike Edomites and had to try to squeeze into the very little territory they had left. It was too small for them, so what was left of the tribe of Judah took the little territory remaining around Jerusalem and Benjamin was pushed to the north. They could not move next door into Samaria, as the people the Assyrians had settled there occupied this area. Benjamin had to leapfrog over them into the vacant territory of Galilee.

That the apostles and the majority of Christian converts came from the Benjaminites should not surprise us. When the kingdom was split in two upon the death of Solomon, Yahweh said he would leave Benjamin with Judah so that the house of David should have a light before them. In the New Testament all of the apostles were of the tribe of Benjamin except Judas Escariot, the only Jew among them. Judas came from the village of Kerieth in southern Judea. Iscariot is a corruption of Ish Kerieth, man of Kerieth. Paul tells us that he (Paul) was of the tribe of Benjamin and all the other apostles except Judas Escariot were from Galilee where the tribe of Benjamin settled after the return from Babylon.

Yahshua confirms this. In Matthew 15:24 He said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." In John chapter 10 Yahshua tells the Jews, "I am the good shepherd and know My sheep and am known of Mine. But ye believe not because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear My voice and I know them and they follow Me." From the Savior's own lips we have the proof that the Jews are not of the tribes of Israel. Note carefully that He does not say that their unbelief keeps them from being of His sheep. He says the exact opposite, that the reason why they do not believe is that they are not of His sheep, the house of Israel.

Christianity and Judaism are completely and irreconcilably inconsistent. Whichever one is right, the

other must be wrong for they mutually repudiate each other. A great part of Yahshua's reported words are his denunciation of the Jews for their religion, which He tells them is not that of the Old Testament. In John 5:46 Yahshua told them, "Had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me." In Luke 16:31 Yahshua said, "If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." He was right, He did rise from the dead, but to this day they are not persuaded. It is therefore clear, we did not get either our Bible or our Christian religion, either in whole or in part from those who were Jews, either by religion or by race. We owe them no debt, for they gave us nothing.

A Faith For These Days

by Bertrand L. Comparet

In Hebrews 11:1 we are told, "Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen". It is interesting to note that the word evidence, is also used in the Bible to mean the title deed to land, as for example Jeremiah 32:8-14. Therefore, we might say that faith is the title deed by which you get the right to claim the things you hope for. Now faith is belief, but belief in what? The worshippers of Baal and Moloch had faith, but in the wrong things. It is not enough just to believe but what must you believe? All of Yahweh's promises!

Faith is taking Yahweh at His word, thereby getting what He promised, it applies to your salvation and redemption. If you take Yahweh at His word, you are free from your burden of sins now. There is no uncertainty about it, no need to wait and see what happen. Believe now and you know the joy of salvation and redemption now. If you don't believe, you labor under the awful burden of your sins. This isn't because Yahweh has withheld relief, but because you didn't accept what He offered.

Yahweh never asked man to believe anything unreasonable. He always gave proof beforehand, enough to convince any reasonable person. Yahweh foretold the plagues He would bring on the Egyptians, then did it. After that, He told the Israelites to march to the promised land. He used fulfilled prophecy to demonstrate the complete reliability of His word. In Isaiah 48:3-5 Yahweh said, "I have declared the former things from the beginning and they went forth from My mouth, and I showed them: I did them suddenly, and they came to pass. Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass; I have even from the beginning declared it to thee: before it came to pass, I showed it thee."

In the New Testament II Peter 1:19 reminds us, "We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arises in your hearts." In I Corinthians 13:22 Paul tells us, "Therefore, (speaking in) tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not; but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe". Yahshua said in John 13:19, "Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am He".

The whole 11th chapter of Hebrews is filled with examples of those whose faith was triumphant. Enoch by his faith, was translated into the next life, without ever experiencing death. Noah, by believing and acting upon his faith, he and his family were saved from death in the flood. Abraham, because of his faith, received a son when both he and his wife were very old. Moses, by his faith, was able to lead his people safely through the plagues of Egypt. He also led them through the waters of the Red Sea and forty years in the desert. Joshua, who believed Yahweh, marched around Jericho seven days, then blew the ram's horn trumpet and the walls fell.

However note this, faith always blows the ram's horn before the walls fall. Noah built the ark years before there was any flood in sight. It is like a checker game. Yahweh makes His move when He offers you His blessings of salvation, healing, deliverance from dangers etc... Then it is your move. Believe in Him to fulfill His promises. Don't say, "Yahweh, I don't think I can trust you, I'll have to wait and see". Believe Him, then it will again be His move, and He will make it. Yahshua said, "According to your faith be it unto you."

Faith is for these days, not for the sweet by and by. Present material salvation and redemption, as well as spiritual, was given to those who believed. Noah and his family escaped drowning, Enoch escaped death altogether. Moses led his people dry shod, through the Red Sea. Then Moses was given food and drink for all the multitude in a barren desert and he was given great military victories. Joshua was promised military victories over "seven nations mightier than thou". He believed and he got the victories. Think of the many who were healed of all manner of diseases.

Today we are in peril of death from atomic attacks, germ warfare, etc - Why don't we, as a nation, rely upon Yahweh's promises of deliverance? In Isaiah 54: 15-17 Yahweh said "Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. ** No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness is of Me, saith Yahweh."

Psalm 91:15-16 promises, "Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day; nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. Because thou hast made Yahweh, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation, there shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling." Then Yahweh says, "Because he hath set his love upon Me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known My name. He shall call upon Me, and I will answer him: I shall be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honor him. With long life will I satisfy him, and show him My salvation." What can Russia and China, with any number of bombs, do against the power of Yahweh?

Should we fear the epidemics which we are told are threatening us? Why don't all the churches offer their people Yahweh's healing? We have had many, many times demonstrated the power of Yahweh to heal. Yes, and His willingness to heal, as he has promised.

Yahweh's promises are still ours for the asking, if we have faith. They are real, don't limit them by spiritualizing them away. Yahweh took upon himself the material body of a man, and walked this material earth in the form of Yahshua. He made to material man, His promises of help when needed, help as great as great as our need. Yahshua said in John 16:23-24, "Verily, verily I say unto you, whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in My name He will give it to you. Hitherto ye have asked nothing in My Name: ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full."

In I John 5: 4-15 we are told, "For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. And this is the confidence that we have in Him, that, if we ask anything according to His will, He heareth us: and if we know that he heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him."

Why should we fear the terrible international convulsions of the last days, now just ahead of us? We are told in advance of these things just so we would not fear them. We know that these things are the fulfillment of Yahweh's prophecies, and the signs of the dawn to follow.

In these times, to compromise with evil is literally suicide. When we abandon right and justice, we lose Yahweh's protection and yet our enemies still hate us as much as ever. This is the time for boldness for the right, not cowardly surrender. Certainly the war of all organized evil, against the remnant of good, will come and very soon.

Don't pray that these things will not happen, that is not praying according to His will, for Yahweh

prophesied this. Pray they shall not happen to you. Pray for health, security and victory. As Luke 1:70-75 tells us, "As He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets, which have been since the world began: that we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us: to perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember His holy covenant: the oath which He swore to our father Abraham, that He would grant to us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies, might serve Him without fear, in holiness and righteousness before Him, all the days of our life."

PRAY FOR THIS, BELIEVE IT AND YOU SHALL RECEIVE THESE PROMISES!!!

The following are verses about works and faith that we found and thought that you should also know.

John 6:28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

James 2:17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

James 2:18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.

Galatians 2:16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

Ephesians 2:8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: [it is] the gift of God:

Ephesians 2:9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

Titus 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

Titus 3:5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

Hebrews 11:1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

Romans 10:17 So then faith [cometh] by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

Romans 14:23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because [he eateth] not of faith: for whatsoever [is] not of faith is sin.

Hebrews 11:6 But without faith [it is] impossible to please [him]: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and [that] he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

The following 3 verses should give those of us who are fearful hope for the future.

Isaiah 35:3-5 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees. Say to them [that are] of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come [with] vengeance, [even] God [with] a recompense; he will come and save you. Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

A FAMINE OF HEARING THE WORD OF GOD

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

Thoughtless people today are very proud of what they consider our very modern conditions and claim that we are very different from our ancestors. Yet, in truth there has been no change in the real fundamentals of life since most ancient times. As one philosopher said "The more it changes, the more it is the same". Are you really any better off because today, the bandit that robs you uses a gun instead of a sword, as he would have done 500 years ago? Is it better to have to leap for your life out of the path of an automobile, instead of a carriage? Have we really progressed because you are now made to pay excessive taxes with dollars instead of shekels? Are Russia's slaves any better off than the captives of Babylon? Nothing but surface appearances have changed. The essential realities must remain the same as long as there are men living on earth.

One of the ancient institutions which has come down to us unchanged is the stream of vilification and abuse directed at everyone who protests against current evils and seeks to warn the public of the consequences of continued wrongdoing. Our evils are always organized, because there are always those who have found out how to get money or power, or both, out of them. They foresee the end of their wealth and power if the public ever learns the truth. Therefore, they viciously attack everyone who tries to warn the public of what is going on. Of course, this is not surprising, what is amazing is the degree to which the public generally loves only its real enemies and hates its true friends.

About 790 B.C., the prophet Amos was warning the people of the Kingdom of Israel of the disasters which must overtake them if they allowed their nation to pursue its corrupt course. Now general corruption cannot exist without the encouragement and connivance of the authorities whose duty it is to suppress it. Just as corruption in high places cannot exist unless approved, or at least tolerated by the general public.

When Amos warned that the evils of the day both weakened the nation and would bring the wrath of God down upon it, he was accused of sedition, like Jesus who gave the same warning eight centuries later. We read, "Then Amaziah, the priest of Beth-el, sent to Jeroboam, King of Israel, saying, 'Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the House of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.'" Also, they tried to drive him out. "Also Amaziah said unto Amos, 'O thou seer, go flee thou away into the land of Judah and there eat bread, and prophesy there: but prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the king's chapel and the king's court.'" (Amos 7:12-13)

Today, we find the same situation. We find a certain "minority group" (who were known as caanites and are now called Jews) (words in parenthesis added to original) become extremely wealthy by promoting organized evils and by their wealth have gained great power in government. Power which no admitted minority should have. We find them in control of communism elsewhere and by their control of government steering the course of this nation towards communism here. We also find a few courageous men seeking to awaken the nation to its peril. Men like Gerald L.K. Smith, Upton Close, Major Williams, Joseph Kamp, Charles Lindbergh, Conde McGinley and Dan Smoot for examples. Of course we find the most bitter hatred directed against these men, whose only "faults" are honesty, patriotism and truthfulness.

Today we still find that the same forces are always attacking everyone who opposes communism

and that they always make the same false accusations. Against Amos they said, "Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the House of Israel: the land is not able to bear his words." Against Jesus they said, "He stirreth up the people".(Luke 23:5) Against all patriots who would warn our nation before it is too late, they cry "Rabble rouser! Fascist!" Every man who says that our American Constitution has proven to be good and should not be changed is said to be "extreme right wing". They warned Amos to "flee thou away into the land of Judah" (Amos 7:12-13). Although Jesus had done miracles of good, yet we read that "they began to pray Him to depart out of their borders."(Mark 5:17) Today, they try in every way to bring ruin upon all those who dare speak the truth. The sad thing is that they are always able to get many thoughtless people to follow them and stupidly parrot their attacks against all true patriots and against those who would tell them the truth of religion.

But this, also is not new. The prophet Amos found the same conditions 2700 years ago. He records that "They hate them that rebukeeth in the gate and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly."(Amos 5:10) So also have vicious attacks been made, in our day, upon Senator Taft, Senator McCarthy, Senator Jenner, Senator Eastland and upon Congressman Martin Dies and Governor Bracken Lee, to mention but a few. To try to save the people from their own folly is surely not "How to make friends and influence people".

Patriots warn of the political, economic and social evils inherent in the course set by the popular "Left wing" politicians. For this they are smeared in the daily press and over the radio and television by editors and commentators who have prostituted their talents to the service of a cause which can pay them well for it. But it is equally true that those few clergymen who dare tell the religious truth about the moral evil inherent in current policies are also smeared as "bigots" and "Hatemongers".

Why is it that every vicious attack against Christianity by those who fled here as "refugees", seeking shelter in the kind of civilization that only Christianity could build, why is it that we must take this in silence as being just the exercise of those supreme rights that minorities are supposed to have? Yet, when we defend our civilization and our moral standards against these attacks we are told that this constitutes "intolerance" and "bigotry" on our part! This also is nothing new. Through the prophet Amos, God Himself told the people of that day, "But ye commanded the prophets saying 'Prophecy not.'" (Amos 2:12)

It is strange how rare is the quality of moral courage. Lots of men who have physical courage, who would not run away from a fight, whether with fists or with weapons, still dare not face the hostility of a wealthy and politically powerful "minority group". This too, is an ancient thing, unchanged from that day to this and expressly prophesied by Amos. In Chapter 5, verse 13, God says, "For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins: they afflict the just, they take a bribe and they turn aside the poor in the gate from their right. THEREFORE THE PRUDENT WILL KEEP SILENCE IN THAT TIME: FOR IT IS AN EVIL TIME." Isaiah 59:14-15, speaks of the same thing. "Judgment is turned away backward and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street and equity cannot enter. Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the Lord saw it and it displeased Him that there was no judgment."

What consequences must such "prudence" bring, when the wicked march from power to greater power in the land and few dare raise a voice in protest? Amos 8:11-12 gives the warning: "Behold the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land: not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: and they shall wander from sea to sea and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord and shall not find it."

You see this condition largely prevailing right now. In how many churches can you hear any but "soothing syrup" sermons, to get your mind off the evil conditions? Just a few years ago, the then head of the National Council of Churches spoke of what he called "The danger that the great religious awakening which is taking place in our country might become fanatical and be carried into our political and business life!" If that be danger, I say "Let's have more of it!" Nothing else can bring us out of this quicksand in which our nation is sinking. Perhaps they may sermonize in huge indignation against the man who takes a glass of beer but, how many sermons have you heard denouncing those who have barred Christ from our schools? How many sermons have you heard demanding that we cease making treaties and "Executive Agreements" with Russia on terms satisfactory to the Reds? The Bible clearly warns us to make no leagues with the enemies of God, regardless of the ostensible purposes thereof. Yet, how many churches remind their people of this. Truly, the "famine of hearing the word of the Lord" has come upon us. We of the Church of Jesus Christ Christian, are proud that, even in these days our church will always say, "Thus saith the Lord."

FALSE PROPHETS

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

For many years Christianity has been under constant, bitter and treacherous attack, until the major churches are now in disorganized retreat. The attacks, by those who are openly atheists or communists, has done little damage. It couldn't appeal to anyone but our enemies, in any event. The most vicious attack, and the most successful, has come from men who have gained high positions of power in church hierarchies. They have used this power to destroy everything that brought Christianity greatness and kept it great. It is the old Marxist strategy of infiltration and destroying from within.

The first step of this plot, was to keep the church congregations ignorant of the real Biblical basis for Christian doctrine. The average person has no training in analysis of the Bible. Even if they wished to, they could not spare the great amount of time necessary for the years of studies which are required.

Let's face it, the average person doesn't have the capacity to undertake such a study independently. They must trust their minister to give them the results in a predigested form. However, his trust is far too often betrayed. How much of what is actually in the Bible were you ever taught in your church? Think back over your own church going experience. How many Sundays did your minister ever tell you what was in more than just one verse of the Bible? Remember, he took just one verse as his text. That is the point of departure at which he left the Bible, never to return to it during that sermon. The rest of the sermon may have caused you to admire the cleverness of the man. However, when did he give you word for word, what the Bible itself said?

I remember noticing, just a few months ago, that the text for the Sunday morning sermon, in one of the great churches here in southern California was, "The Horse That Played Baseball"! Naturally, I wouldn't expect a modernist minister to know anything about the Old Testament. He would be strangely proud of his ignorance saying he was a New Testament Christian. Very well, let him produce the verse in the New Testament where he found the text for that sermon!!

In my library, I have eleven different translations of the Old Testament and twenty-one different translations of the New Testament. It is not possible to find the text for that ridiculous sermon, in any of these translations. Was it possibly an attempt to amuse the congregation, in the hope of getting more of them to attend the services? People could get enough amusement at the movies, but where can they hear the word of Yahweh, instead of the word of man, if they can't get it at their churches?

The first step of the plot is, to keep the congregations ignorant of what is really in the Bible. Go to almost any church you may select, and you will see an obvious success of keeping the congregations in ignorance. The next step is to fill this vacuum, created by these falsehoods, with false doctrines which are not derived from the Bible. Any man made doctrine can be dressed up plausibly in nice words. Look at communism for example, you know how they actually behave in every country they control. You know the brutal massacre of whole classes of the population, and the degrading slavery and poverty they force upon those who are allowed to survive. You certainly don't find any of this in communist literature. They talk as though communism were the most compassionate, generous and warm hearted movement which has ever existed. Man made doctrines

can also be dressed up in nice words and then passed as religion, and so they are.

The process is simple and familiar. First they attack the existing social institutions of our civilization as cruel and evil. When this comes from your minister, the man you have been taught to regard as a man of Yahweh, it is very easy for him to give you a guilt complex about every actual virtue you may have. The ministers preach that you are selfish, because you love the members of your own family more than you love the people who would reduce your neighborhood to a jungle. A place where no woman is safe day or night, even in the corridors of the government buildings. These ministers and priests preach you are wicked and unchristian because you don't want to bring this blight into your own neighborhoods, and make it a menace to your own children. When your own minister, the man you have been led to trust tells you this, it is hard to avoid a sense of guilt.

Those who have preached such things to you are false prophets, who bring you actually satanic doctrines, under the false guise of Christianity. The very Christ, to whom they give lip service, warned us of them. In Matthew 24:24 and Mark 13:22 Yahshua warned us that one of the signs of the end of this age would be the coming of false prophets. They would teach a false Christ instead of the real one. This is exactly what we are seeing today on a vast scale.

The most outstanding example of this, is an article in the May 18, 1965 issue of Look magazine. The director of The National Council of Churches' commission on Religion and Race, makes a bitter and abusive attack upon the white race, supposedly in the name of religion! The article contains so many utterly false statements that I cannot let it go unchallenged. It is my purpose to take up his points one by one and prove how false they are.

The director of the NCC begins by making this astonishing statement. "For years, most of our churches have aided and abetted the Anglo-Saxon white conspiracy. If an indictment were to be prepared, it might very well read like this: The Christian churches have not influenced their adherents to practice racial justice in housing, education, job opportunity and public accommodations. The Christian churches, in their own internal life, have practiced discrimination and built barriers to prevent open membership in the very household of faith."

Since this man appoints himself the supreme authority on what constitutes Christianity, we are entitled to test his knowledge of that subject. Of course the Anglo-Saxon white Christians are proud of their race and want to keep it pure. We honor the equal right of the negro and the Asiatic to be proud of their race, and want to keep it pure so that it will continue to have the qualities of which they are proud. While I don't condone the Black Muslim's threat of violent revolution, I do respect them for their own self respect. They should be proud of being negroes and don't want to become an imitation of white men. In that spirit, they can accomplish wonders in raising the negro to a level higher than he has ever attained in the past. However, we insist on that same right for ourselves. We want to be able to be proud of the white race and its accomplishments. The right to preserve it free from any mongrelization, which would forever destroy its present qualities.

For any man to call this basic right a conspiracy, is crass impudence which should not pass without rebuke. It is a fair example of the tactics of the extreme left in their infiltration and subversion of the white Christian culture. If the white race were the hard hearted monsters, which our enemies pretend we are, this tactic would be a total failure. It is only because the white race, above all others, is conscientious and deeply concerned with being righteous in all their dealings with others, that these infiltrators can give some of our people a guilt complex by means of false accusations.

The white Anglo-Saxons have a record of love and charity which stands absolutely alone in all of history. Find me just one black nation in all of Africa, which is pouring out its wealth to help others, even to help their fellow negroes. Don't tell me they are too poor to help anyone! Their vast mineral

wealth, the plantations in their fertile soil, these produce wealth when the white man operated them. Remember, this was one of the favorite accusations of our professional bleeding hearts, that the white man was exploiting the wealth of Africa.

Find me just one Asiatic nation which is prodigally pouring out billions of dollars in aid to others, even to their fellow Asiatics. Don't tell me they can't do it. Japan is one of the world's great industrial nations. The rice, rubber and tin of southeast Asia brought in great wealth while the white man ran this area. China's poverty is the obvious and inevitable fruit of the way the Chinese are running it. The British were accused of pumping great wealth out of India. Now the British are gone, why can't the Hindus spread some of that immense wealth around, if they claim they are our equals? If there isn't any wealth there, why and how can they falsely accuse the British of exploiting it?

Never make the mistake of doubting that this is a black revolution. The negro congressman, Adam Clayton Powell, said this about it. "The white man is running scared. The whites won't interfere with you. We are now in the majority in the world. The whites are afraid of us. The negro has to learn how to fight. This is a black movement. It is ridiculous for the white man to try to lead the negro. This is our land! The white Christians have made it what is. We stand in the middle of the black man's revolution and make no mistake about it! This is a revolution. No black man should be anything but a fighter."

Christianity, and the true church, have always been the solid core around which our civilization was built. Our present civilization is the visible expression of those ideals. Like all human efforts, it has some imperfections. However, it is in every respect the highest civilization the world has ever seen. Not one of its critics would like to live anywhere else in the world. This is the most eloquent testimony to the virtues we have developed.

There are those who are trying to reverse all of our efforts and take this civilization out of the control of the white men who created it. They want to give complete mastery to the various alien minority groups, who now hold the balance of power. These men also want to abolish the barriers which have thus far prevented the large scale mongrelization and eternal destruction of the white race. Perhaps they have some fatuous notion there is some vague good in all of this. In truth, it is the height of wickedness.

Americans successfully resisted these attempts, to subvert our civilization, until a new weapon against us was discovered. These infiltrator's weapon was the infiltration of our churches and under the guise of modernism, change church doctrines until our clergy would constantly condemn our people for wanting to keep the good heritage which Yahweh has given us. This tactic has been amazingly successful, because our ministers have long ago ceased to tell us what is in the Bible. They have only taught us the church doctrines of modernism, occasionally reinforced by a partial quotation of a single Bible verse, taken out of context. Then they apply this verse to something the Bible was not talking about.

This is not new, it is just a repeat performance of the same attack upon our religious beliefs. It is performed in the same way and with the same success as in the time of the prophet Jeremiah. In Jeremiah 5:30-31 we were warned, "A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land: the prophets prophesy falsely and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?"

A vision of this evil was also given to the prophet Ezekiel. Yahweh showed him how the corruption of the true religion had penetrated to the very temple itself, under the leadership of the priests. Then it brought upon them the Babylonian captivity as a punishment, just as in our own days the same

evil will bring equally severe punishment. As Yahweh said in Jeremiah 12:10, "Many pastors have destroyed My vineyard." How true this is today!

Let's get back to the article in Look magazine dated May 18, 1965. The writer tries to make us believe that Yahshua wanted everyone jumbled together in an indiscriminate hash. The writer calls Yahshua, the head of the church, the friend of Samaritans, the destroyer of class distinctions of all kinds. Except for the words the head of the church, the other descriptions are totally false, as I will now prove.

First let's take up the phrase, friend of Samaritans. The Bible only records two instances in which Yahshua had anything at all to do with Samaritans. One instance was recorded in Luke 17:12-19 which tells that Yahshua healed a group of ten lepers, and one of the ten was a Samaritan. The other incident recorded in John chapter 4, tells how Yahshua talked for a few minutes with a Samaritan woman who gave Him a drink of water. On the request of the Samaritans, who lived in the village, He stayed there for two days and preached to them. Does this make Him a friend of the Samaritans? Remember, Yahshua also preached to the Pharisees. Who will pretend that this shows that He was the friend of the Pharisees?

What does the Bible tell us about Yahshua's real attitude toward the Samaritans? In Matthew 10:5-6 we read that He sent out His 12 disciples on a preaching mission. He forbade them to even so much as enter a city of Samaria. "These twelve Yahshua sent forth, and commanded them saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritan enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." By Yahshua's express command, they were not to try to convert the Samaritans, but to take the message to the true Israelites.

Was Yahshua the destroyer of class distinctions of all kinds? Both Matthew 15:22-28 and Mark 7:25-29 record the incident of a woman of the Phoenician coast of Syria, who asked Yahshua to heal her daughter. She first appealed to Yahshua as Son of David, the way a true Israelite could appeal to Him. Matthew 15:23 records, "He answered her not a word." When she still followed Him, asking for help, did He invite her to join the disciples? Definitely not! Yahshua refused her again saying, "I am not sent but to the lost sheep of the house of Israel."

When the woman still persisted, Yahshua told the woman that it was not proper to take the children's bread and give it to dogs. Does that sound like the destroyer of class distinctions of all kinds? Not until she recognized and accepted her place, and acknowledged the good things of the kingdom of Yahweh, including healing of the sick, must first come to the true Israel. After Israel, the benefits could come to the others when they were ready to accept them in the right spirit. Not until then did Yahshua heal her daughter. After Yahshua called the woman a dog, she answered him, "Yes, master: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. And he said unto her, For this saying, go thy way: the devil is gone out of thy daughter." You notice the woman did not become angry at being called a dog. Did she understand more than the present day ministers and priests do?

There is still more. Remember that every time the disciples traveled between Judea and Galilee, they passed through Samaria, there were a few Samaritans in Judea and Galilee also. Did this friend of the Samaritans seek to bring them into the church? Certainly not! In Matthew 7:6, Yahshua warned His disciples, "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

Yahshua wasn't so foolish as to think His disciples were going out to the barnyard and preach to the four footed animals there. These dogs and swine, of whom He spoke, were all the two footed varieties. They were men but, not the kind of men who should be brought into His church on a basis

of equal and indiscriminate fellowship. The entire Bible record of Yahshua's whole earthly life, shows that He was carefully selective of those whom He brought into His church. The only exception was Judas Escariot, and that was for the purpose of allowing the prophecies of Yahshua's martyrdom to be carried out. Besides, it was a good lesson that if a Jew could walk with Yahshua for three years, and still betray Him, can we ever trust a Jew?

The writer of the article in Look magazine also makes the absurd statement, "it is only by mutilating Christ that men can justify theories of racial superiority." Remember that Yahshua stood firmly upon the fact that He was not sent to anyone but the lost sheep of the house of Israel. If that is not the strongest theory of racial superiority, how could you make it any stronger?

Yes, these left wing modernists are ashamed of Yahshua's own words, and they try to make a socialist out of Him. Yahshua gave them their answer in Mark 8:38. "Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of Me and of My words in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed when he cometh in the glory of His Father with the holy angels."

Believe me! I don't envy these modernists their position, but it is one of their own choice!

GATHERING THE TARES

by **Bertrand Comparet**

Some people have expressed surprise at the rapid growth of the various Left-Wing organizations: they are not able to understand how, in a nation with our history of freedom, justice and opportunity so many could be attracted to organizations which want to set up a Left-Wing totalitarianism. But to those who are familiar with their Bibles, this should cause no surprise at all, for it is the fulfillment of Bible prophecy. There are in the world two basic types of people: first, those to whom religion and the things of the Spirit have a deep appeal, and who deeply love liberty, and second, those who are materialist and power-hungry. These latter are quickly and strongly attracted to Socialism by its materialism and its concentration of tyrannical power in the hands of a few Commissars. The division between the two was foretold by Jesus Christ, Himself in Matthew 13:24-30, 36:43.

"Another parable put He forth unto them, saying "The Kingdom of Heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up and brought forth fruit, there appeared the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? From whence hath it tares? He said unto them, an enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? But he said Nay: lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of the harvest I will say unto the reapers, Gather ye first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them; but gather the wheat into my barn.,*** Then Jesus sent the multitude away and went into the house: and His disciples came unto Him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. He answered and said unto them, 'He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; the field is the world; the good seed are the Children of the Kingdom; but the tares are the children of the Wicked One; the enemy that sowed them Is the Devil; the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire, so shall it be in the end of this age. The Son of man shall send forth the angels, and- they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend, and them which do Iniquity, and shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. Then shall the righteous shine forth in the Kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

God's own household, the Children of the Kingdom, are the good seed, sown in the world. Their loyalty is never swayed by materialistic, atheistic Socialism, whether you call it New Deal, New Horizons, or just plain Communism. But living among them are another group to whom the things of the Spirit have no appeal. During this age they have grown up together; and in their early growth, it has been sometimes hard to tell them apart. But the time of the harvest approaches: that is the end of this age, and we who study our Bibles know that this time is near. In the harvest, the Good Seed and the bad, the Children of the Kingdom and the children of the Wicked One, will be separated. Note that the first part of the harvest consists of this separation, for Jesus Christ said "Gather ye first the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them". This takes place before the harvest of the wheat, the-Good Seed. Gathering the tares into bundles is a very clear and logical simile for gathering the children of the Wicked One Into groups or organizations: it serves very well as a means to separate and distinguish between the two families: yes, to "discriminate" if you please, for God always discriminates between good and evil, between truth and falsehood, between His own children and the others. So the gathering of the tares into bundles, or organizations, is already in progress --- indeed, nearly completed.

This parable was no new approach to the problem: many prophets had given us warning of this

treacherous element in our midst. For example, Isaiah 26:10 says, "Let favor be shown to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly and will not behold the majesty of the Lord." Surely this has been a land of uprightness, as far as nations go: yet even here, where every favor has been shown to them, these people have not learned righteousness; and they turn against us most unjustly. They conspire to destroy the nation which has sheltered them, given them such freedom and prosperity as they never have found anywhere else; they seek to crush us into just a conquered province of the United Nations, like Serbia, to be ruled and plundered by those promoting World Government under the leadership of the United States and Britain.

But God foresaw this: Psalm 83:1-4 tells it: "Keep not Thou silence, O God: hold not Thy peace, and be not still, O God. For 10, Thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate Thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against Thy people, and consulted against Thy hidden ones. THEY HAVE SAID, 'COME, AND LET US CUT THEM OFF FROM BEING A NATION * * "' All their ambitions, their ideals and purposes, are completely adverse to us and to all that we hold dear. But notice that God classifies them as not merely OUR enemies, but HIS enemies: they are those that hate HIM.

This gathering of the individual tares among us is exactly parallel to the similar gathering of the "Beast Nations" in this same judgment, as Jesus Christ prophesied it in Matthew 25:31~34. 41. "When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory: and before Him shall be gathered all nations: and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: and He shall set the sheep on His RIGHT hand, but the goats on the LEFT. Then shall the King say unto them on His RIGHT hand overcome, ye blessed of My Father inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.1 * * Then shall He say also unto them on the LEFT hand, 'Depart from Me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels.'" Of course there must be division, separation --- yes, discrimination, to say it plainly: that is the very purpose for which Jesus Christ came. In Luke 12-51 Jesus Christ Himself says, "Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay: but rather division.

True to His prophecies, there has been division: the sheep are being separated from the goats; the tares are being gathered into bundles to be burned, while the wheat, the Good Seed, the Children of the Kingdom, separated from the tares, will be preserved by God as something precious to Him, and will "inherit the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world.

Also true to Jesus Christ's prophecies, the division has come in just the way He said it would. Remember that the goats, destined to everlasting fire, were to be placed on the LEFT side, while the sheep were on the RIGHT? They have already divided in this way. All the various forms and names of materialistic, atheistic Socialism, New Dealism, New Horizons, Communism, all the variously named bundles of the tares, are by their own proclamation and universal recognition, classified as "to the LEFT of center"---"on the LEFT hand." Those who recognize that God has spoken out plainly against this materialism and atheism, tyranny and trampling all people down to one level, are called "RIGHT wing"---or as the official Jewish groups say, we are to be called "Extreme right wing."---just where God said that we would be. Even in our English language, the deep-seated racial instinct for the truth has shown up. We recognize that the plans of the LEFT-Wing to destroy our national independence, to reduce us to slavery under the dark races in a Chinese dominated United Nations, are very SINISTER. You know, of course, that the word "sinister" means "evil ' corrupt, base." But it this word "sinister" is derived from the Latin word meaning "LEFT" or on the LEFT side.

Yes, the gathering of the tares into bundles, the various Leftwing organizations, shows us how many

of them there are; and it gives them the appearance of dangerously great power. But we who read the Bible and know the word of God have no reasons for fear and despair. The gathering of the tares is just a sign that the End of the Age is at hand, the time of our deliverance: remember that the tares are to be gathered into bundles to be burned in the everlasting fire; but the wheat, the Good Seed, will be kept by our God as His own.

GOD'S IMMIGRATION LAWS

Bertrand L. Comparet

Of these, only the ORDINANCES have been set aside by the New Testament. The rituals and symbols embodied in them were the expression of the Israelite's belief that his Redeemer would come, in the future; but when Jesus Christ had come and performed the reality which these rituals symbolized, their usefulness was ended. The believer could no longer say that he was waiting for the future coming of his Redeemer---they must be replaced by new rituals looking back to the fulfilled Redemption.

But the other Laws of God are still in force: THOU SHALT NOT STEAL and THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY are as important today as when Moses carried the stone tablets down Mount Sinai. We do not expect to gain our personal salvation by keeping the law; and indeed, this was never their true purpose. But we do expect to gain the peace, prosperity and good order of the community thereby, just as we have tried to do this by enforcing the laws of our City, our State, and our Nation.

Let no one be misled Into thinking that God's COMMANDMENTS, JUDGMENTS and STATUTES have been set aside by the New Testament. These are permanent laws. In Matthew 5:48, Jesus Christ tells us that God is perfect; naturally, so are His laws. Psalm 19 tells us: "The Law of the Lord is perfect, converting the soul; the STATUTES of the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart; the COMMANDMENT of the Lord Is pure, enlightening the eyes. * * The JUDGMENTS of the Lord are true and righteous altogether."

Do you say, "But Christianity is all spiritual, so we have abolished the law? Not so! In Romans 7:14, Paul tells us that THE LAW IS SPIRITUAL; and In Romans 3:31, he says: "Do we then make void the Law through faith? God forbid: yea, WE ESTABLISH THE LAW. Just as our perfect God exists forever, so do His perfect laws, for Psalm 111:7-8 tells us: "The work of His hands are verity and JUDGMENT; all His COMMANDMENTS are sure. THEY STAND FAST FOR EVER AND EVER, and are done in truth and uprightness." And Jesus Christ, Himself, says, In Matthew 5:18 that not the tiniest part of the Law will pass away, until heaven and earth pass away (and this, as we see in Rev. 21, is not until after the Millenium, JESUS CHRIST'S triumphant 1,000 year reign).

Let us now consider some of these laws, and what they mean to us, today. Our political parties have sold our God in an evil deal to get the support of Minority Groups; for the sake of temporary power and graft, they would destroy all our greatness -forever.

They demand that we admit, indiscriminately, all the world's overflow, from pagan lands who hate our god, from Asian and African lands whose people are totally impossible to assimilate, and who must either remain a hostile enemy bloc within our borders, or else mongrelize and destroy our own race if we mix with them. But God expressly forbids this. 'While it is recognized that there will be some aliens here as students, merchants, etc., and these are to be treated with honesty and justice, the anti-Christians, who hate our God, are expressly forbidden to be allowed to live here: God says, "They shall not dwell In thy land, lest they make thee sin against Me." (Exodus 2:33).

No aliens were to be allowed to become numerous, lest they "devour the land" (Isaiah 1 :7) or "the people's strength" (Hosea 7:9), and fill themselves with the people's wealth (Proverbs 5:10).

Ecclesiastics 11:34 warns us that, if we "Receive a stranger into thy house, he will disturb thee, and turn thee out of thine own."

Have you ever wondered at the long genealogies of the various people mentioned in the Bible? There was a good reason for this: their genealogy. It proved that they were of true Israel blood, and entitled to take part in Its affairs. Citizenship was not given for two box tops and a dime, to all who came along. Those who were of related blood lines, but not actually of Israel, could only be admitted to citizenship In the third generation born in the land. Today, an immigrant scarcely need be off the boat long enough to get over his seasickness before he can start the process of becoming a citizen. Par too short a time is required for aliens from some parts of the world to really learn our way of life: they can, and do, memorize certain things they must be able to recite on their examination for citizenship---but these things pertain to the mechanics of our government, not the ideals which led the Pounding Fathers to use those mechanics to make us great. Under God's laws, those who were not closely related to us in race could not be admitted to citizenship, ever, not even after ten generations. (Deuteronomy 23).

By violating God's laws, we now have considerable blocs of unassimilable aliens who have been given the vote. They hate all the ideals of this land to which they came only to get more money. And now our political parties are selling out the great American Majority in bidding for the support of the alien Minority Groups.

Under God's laws, no-one of another race is allowed to hold public office. Deuteronomy 17:19 says that "Thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, one which Is not thy brother." The word translated stranger" is the Hebrew word "NOMRI" which means not just someone you haven't met, but ONE OF ANOTHER RACE. That persons of other races could reach positions of power is clearly stated to be only a curse which comes upon us for our violations of Divine Law; Deuteronomy 28 says: "But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all His commandments and His statutes which I command thee this day, THAT ALL THESE CURSES SHALL COME UPON THEE, AND OVERTAKE THEE: The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low. He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him; he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. * * because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord that God, to keep His commandments and His statutes which He commanded thee. We have been persistently led away from the Laws of God by certain political groups who don't even claim to represent the majority of our people, the White Christian Americans, but who openly represent only alliances of Minority Groups. These politicians call themselves "Liberal." This, also, was known to God thousands of years before it happened; and He also told us their true character. In the 32nd. chapter of Isaiah, the prophet is telling us of that time yet to come when the Kingdom of God will be fully established and operating as it should be; and he tells us that then if The vile person shall no more be called liberal." God speed the day!

For nearly sixty years, politicians have betrayed us, the great majority, seeking the support of certain disloyal Minorities. The result has been the adoption of policies, both at home and abroad, which have brought Us to our present position, facing a war in which we must fight for our very existence. If we had obeyed God in the making of our laws and our national policies, these evils would not have come upon us. Isaiah 48 tells us:

Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: I am the Lord thy God, which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go, O that thou hadst hearkened to My commandments! Then-had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea," (But) "There is no peace, saith the Lord, unto the wicked," What wickedness? Ours, in letting evil and treacherous political considerations displace the Laws of God, replacing them with platforms written to see who can stoop to the lowest baseness to buy Minority votes.

When will we learn that only by following the righteous Laws of God can gain the peace and prosperity of God's People.

THE GREAT MASQUERADE

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

The whole Bible is the history of the conflict between our God and the rebel, Satan, also carried on between their children. Didn't you know that they both had children? (Yes, I do mean CHILDREN, not merely followers.) If you don't know this, you should read your Bible more carefully.

Luke 3:38 tells us that Adam was the son of God and surely you know that Adam had children and descendants down through our own generations. In many other places, God refers to His children. For just a few of these, consider Deuteronomy 32:19, "And when the Lord saw it, He abhorred them, because of the provoking of HIS SONS AND OF HIS DAUGHTERS." Again Isaiah 43:6, "I will say to the north, 'Give up;' and to the south 'Keep not back': bring MY SONS from afar and MY DAUGHTERS from the ends of the earth." Isaiah 45:11: "Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel and his Maker. Ask me of things to come concerning MY SONS and concerning the work of My hands command ye Me."

"I have said, 'Ye are Gods; and all of you are CHILDREN of the most HIGH.'" In the New Testament, we read in John 11:51-52, "he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation and not for that nation only, but also that He should gather together THE CHILDREN OF GOD THAT WERE SCATTERED ABROAD." Paul in Romans 8:14,16 says, "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, THEY ARE THE SONS OF GOD. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that WE ARE THE CHILDREN OF GOD."

As to the children of Satan, this also is affirmed in the Bible from beginning to end. First in Genesis 3:15, where God tells Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between THY SEED and HER SEED." The same Hebrew word for "Seed" or descendants is used in both instances. So, Satan is to have just as literal seed, or children, as the woman Eve. Jesus Christ Himself affirmed this several times. For example in Matthew 13:38-39, where He said, "The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the Kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil."

In John 6:70-71, Jesus said to His 12 disciples, "Have not I chosen you 12 and one of you is a devil? Again, very carefully read John 8:31-55, where Jesus said to these people, "I speak that which I have seen with MY father: and ye do that which ye have seen with YOUR father. They answered and said unto Him, 'Abraham is our father.' Jesus saith unto them, IF ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. But now ye seek to kill Me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: Ye do the deeds of YOUR father." They tried to masquerade as God's children, but they couldn't deceive Him: they said, "We have one father, even God. Jesus said unto them "IF God were your Father, ye would love Me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; YE ARE OF YOUR FATHER THE DEVIL, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. It is MY Father that honoureth Me: of whom ye SAY that He is your God: Yet ye have not known Him." Jesus was not using vulgarly abusive language to them, he was stating a biological fact, with scientific accuracy.

Paul also does not hesitate to identify certain people as the children of the devil. Meeting one in Acts 13:6-10, Paul plainly called him "thou child of the devil."

In the thousands of years of this conflict, whenever we have remembered that we are the children of God, remained loyal to Him and remembered that God Himself put enmity between HIS children and SATAN'S CHILDREN, we have had prosperity and high civilization, with very little crime. The wars which the wicked started against us ended quickly with tremendous victories in our favor. Satan's tactics have always been the same down through the ages. First he tries to crush us by force, as the Bible records many times and as we saw a few years ago in Japan's treacherous attack upon us. But these attacks always fail, when we remember who WE are and who THEY are and act accordingly. Then Satan tries another method. Since God has given us the victory whenever we remember that we are HIS CHILDREN and have nothing to do with the children and the ways of Satan. The only way to conquer and enslave or destroy us is to make us forget this division between the CHILDREN OF GOD and the CHILDREN OF SATAN, get us all mixed together so our ways will be corrupted with theirs, our children will learn their evil, our government will be controlled by their power and they will make us enemies of God like themselves. Only when we are in rebellion against God, and therefore do not receive His help, can Satan and his children hope to destroy us.

We were warned of this, as of all other dangers. In Deut. 7:2-4 we got the first warning: "Thou shalt smite them and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them: neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. For they will turn away thy son from following Me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you and destroy thee suddenly." But we have allowed them to enter our land in great numbers, multitudes of them were admitted illegally under the Roosevelt administration. We have allowed them to take control over our commerce, our government, our schools and now they who hate our God are even laying hands on our churches.

God warned us not to allow them in the land. "For they will turn away thy son from following Me." They have done this. Their organizations have made such a bitter fight against any mention of the name of Jesus Christ in our schools that many schools boards have yielded to their pressure. They have sometimes been able to put some of their own people into public office, where they have ruled officially that we cannot even read one verse from the Bible in our schools, because it offends them!

Our children are not allowed to hear the name of God in our schools and now even our churches are being infiltrated and corrupted in the same way. Under the guise of "interfaith" movements, supposedly Christian ministers have been induced to bring into their pulpits those whose official doctrine calls our Savior, Jesus Christ, a liar and a fraud. To avoid offending these people, supposedly Christian ministers carefully avoid preaching anything from the Gospel of John. They practically deny their Savior to please His enemies. So, our children, who cannot hear the name of our God in school, often cannot hear it in their churches either. The evil of which God warned us has come upon us.

How are Satan's children able to do this? By a great MASQUERADE, in which they pretend to be God's children and have corrupted most of our clergymen until these no longer tell us who WE are. We received warning of this also, if we would only heed it. In II Corinthians 11:13-15, where it says, "Such men are sham apostles, dishonest workmen, masquerading as apostles of Christ." No wonder, as even Satan himself masquerades as a shining angel. So it is nothing strange if his servants also masquerade as servants of uprightness.

But, their doom will fit their actions. So we are told by them that these people are God's chosen, that they must be helped to invade and steal other people's land and that our own institutions must be changed so as not to offend them and that our churches must abandon Him in order to have fellowship with them. But God warned us NOT TO HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH DEVILS.

All masquerades must reach an end and this one is almost finished. It has nearly succeeded in bringing us to destruction. But God will save us because we are HIS CHILDREN. Though most of us have forgotten our identity, He has not forgotten. Masks will be removed and our true identity revealed. In Isaiah 51:1-2, God has told us, "Hearken to Me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock from whence ye are hewn and to the hole of the pit from whence ye are digged. LOOK UNTO ABRAHAM YOUR FATHER AND UNTO SARAH THAT BORE YOU." That is, look to your ancestry, recognize that you are Israel, God's children. STOP MASQUERADING AS GENTILES. Tear the mask off Satan's children who masquerade as you.

HISTORIC PROOF OF ISRAEL'S MIGRATIONS

by **Bertrand L. Comparet**

In my lecture called "ISRAEL'S FINGERPRINTS" I have sketched briefly for you some of the Bible's evidence that the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic people of today are the living descendants of the ISRAEL of the Bible. This evidence was in the form of many Bible prophecies of Israel's future which have been accurately fulfilled by these nations and by no others. If the people who have actually done all the things which God said Israel would do and who have received the exact blessings which God said He would give to Israel, if they are not Israel, how could God be so greatly mistaken? No, God was not mistaken, He knew what He would do and for whom He would do it. By making good all His prophecies and promises, He has identified these nations as Israel.

But there are some people that won't believe God and will not accept His identification of these nations. In fact, one clergyman with whom I discussed this, a minister of a church in this country, wrote to me demanding to know "what other historians of the time, in what books, chapters and verses, record their migrations into Northern and Western Europe and the British Isles?" He is but one of many skeptics who ask this and to these skeptics the answer is, "Yes, various historians of those centuries have traced various steps of this migration."

What I propose to do for you now is to trace this migration historically. Remember that, within the time limits which must necessarily be fixed on such a talk as this, I can only "Hit the high spots". You know how large a library can be filled with history books, so I can't quote them all verbatim. But I will have time enough to show you that the historians have traced this migration from Israel's old Palestinian home into the European homes as the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples. Not under their old names, of course, but that also is the fulfillment of God's prophesy that He would "call His servants by another name." Surely you now know that the Bible Identifies Israel and only Israel, as God's servants.

The migration of the Israelites covered about 12 centuries, during which time they were mentioned by various historians, writing in different languages, during different centuries so therefore mentioned under different names. Even today, if you were to read a London newspaper, a Paris newspaper and a Berlin newspaper, all dated about the end of 1940, you would find that the British newspaper said that in that year France was invaded by "the Germans;" the French newspaper said that the invasion was by "Les Allemands"; and the German newspaper said that the invasion was by "der Deutsch", yet all three were talking about the same people and the same invasion. Likewise, we must not be surprised to find that the Israelites were given different names in the Assyrian, Greek and Latin languages. Likewise, even in the same language names change from century to century, just as today we never speak of "Bohemia", as it was called a century ago, but only of "Czechoslovakia".

You remember that the original 12 Tribed nation of Israel broke up into two nations upon the death of King Solomon, about 975 B.C.. The northern 2/3 of the land, containing the ten tribes, kept the name "Israel," while the southern 1/3, containing the Tribes of Benjamin and Judah, with many of the Levites, took the name of "Judah" after the royal tribe. From that time on, they kept their separate existence until they were finally merged into a vast migration, as we will see.

Most of the kings of the 10 Tribed northern kingdom of Israel were distinguished more for their wickedness than for any ability. However, OMRI, who reigned from 885 to 874 B.C. was a vigorous and able King. Although as wicked as the others and his reign was considered, among the other nations of western Asia, as the foundation upon which the national identity thereafter rested. The language of that day spoke of a family, a Tribe, or even a whole nation as a "house" or household. If you have read your Bible much, you must surely remember God's many references to the "House of Israel" or the Kingdom of Judah. But, the phrase was also used in those days to refer to a nation as the "house" of a great king who ruled it. The Assyrians, among others, began calling the 10 Tribed Kingdom of Israel "The House of Omri". In Hebrew, "house" was "bahyith" or "bayth", in English usually spelled "BETH" and pronounced "BETH". In the related Semitic languages of Assyrian, this was "BIT". The Hebrew "OMRI" was in Assyrian sometimes written "HUMARI", sometimes KUMRI

With this preface in mind, let's start tracing the Israelites from their Palestinian homeland, in the Assyrian conquest and deportation. In II Kings 15:29, we read, "In the days of Pekah, King of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser, King of Assyria, and took Ijon and Abel-beth-maachah and Janoah and Kedesh and Hazor and Gilead and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali and carried them captive to Assyria." In Chronicles 5:26, it says, "And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul, king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria and he carried them away, even the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half tribe of Manasseh and brought them unto Halah and Habor and Hara and to the River Gozan, unto this day."

Confirmation of this is found in inscriptions of Tiglath-Pileser which archeologists have dug up and are in our museums today. One of these says: "The cities of Gala'za (probably Assyrian for Galilee), Abilkka (probably Assyrian for Abel-beth maacha), which are on the border of Bit Humria, the whole land of Naphtali in its entirety, I brought within the border of Assyria. My official I set over them as governor. The land of Bit Humria, all of its people, together with all their goods, I carried off to Assyria. Pahaka their king they deposed and I place Ausi as king." In confirmation of this change in kings, we read in II Kings 15:30, "And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against PEKAH son of Remaliah and smote him and slew him and reigned in his stead.

The conquest thus has begun in the northeastern and northern parts of the kingdom about 740 B.C. then worked southward, down to the heavily fortified capital city of Samaria, which was captured about 721 B.C.. Another king of Assyria reigned by that time. II Kings 18:9-11 records it as follows: "And it came to pass in the 4th year of King Hezekiah (of Judah), which was the 7th year of Hoshea, son of Elah, King of Israel, that Shalmanezzer, King of Assyria, came up against Samaria and besieged it. And at the end of 3 years they took it, even in the 6th year of Hezekiah, that is the 9th year of Hoshea, King of Israel, Samaria was taken. And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan and in the cities of the Medes." We know that king Shalmanezzer died toward the latter part of this siege and the final conquest and deportation were carried on by his successor, King Sargon II. In confirmation of this, an inscription of Sargon II says, "In the beginning of my reign, the city of Samaria I besieged, I captured. 27,280 of its inhabitants I carried away."

The deportation of a whole nation naturally took a considerable period of time. The journey had to be organized, with adequate supplies for each convoy on each stage of the journey and proper organization of the places selected to receive them. We know that Sargon II did not hold "the cities" of the Medes" east of the Zagros mountains until a few years after 721 B.C., so about 715 to 712 B.C. is the correct date for the deportation to Media. The places to which Israel was deported by the Assyrians can be summed up in brief as constituting an arc or semi-circles around the southern end of the Caspian Sea.

This deportation took in the entire population of the ten northern Tribes constituting the nation of Israel. From this point on, the separation into Tribes is apparently lost and it is as a nation that the Kingdom of Israel moved into its Assyrian captivity.

This left the other two Tribes still living in the southern Kingdom of Judah. Assyria and Egypt were the two giant empires of that day, each seeking domination over all the smaller and weaker nations. Assyria had driven Egyptian influence out of western Asia, back to the continent of Africa and had made all the smaller nations surrounding Judah into vassal states paying heavy tribute to Assyria. The brutal and rapacious character of the Assyrians made them no friends and their vassal states were always hopefully looking for any means of escape from Assyrian power. Egypt kept the hope of revolt alive by offers of military assistance to those who would rebel against Assyria. The death of a king seemed the most opportune time for revolt, since his successor would need time to get his power organized and might even face some competition at home for his throne. Therefore, when King Sargon II of Assyria died, about 705 B.C., revolts began in western Asia, the Kingdom of Judah under King Hezekiah taking part in it, in the hope of military aid from Egypt. (Although the prophet Isaiah warned that the revolt would fail.)

The new king of Assyria, Sennacherib, set about recovering his empire. One rebellious city after another was reconquered with the hideous cruelty characteristic of Assyria. In 701 B.C., Sennacherib's huge army invaded the kingdom of Judah. Midway through it, they paused briefly to defeat the Egyptian army, then moved on to besiege Jerusalem. None of the smaller cities of Judah were able to resist. II Kings 18:13 and Isaiah 36:1 say that "In the 14th year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and captured them." Then followed the siege of Jerusalem, which was ended when the angel of the Lord killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers in one night, and Sennacherib gave up the siege and fled back to his own land.

In confirmation of this, Sennacherib's own record of this says, "I then besieged Hezekiah of Judah, who had not submitted to my yoke, and I captured 46 of his strong cities and fortresses and innumerable small cities which were round about them, with the battering of rams and the assault of engines and the attack of foot soldiers, and by mines and breaches made in the walls. I brought out there from 200,150 people, both small and great. Hezekiah himself, like a caged bird, I shut up within Jerusalem his royal city." Ancient Kings were boastful of their victories, but never of their defeats. So King Sennacherib tactfully fails to state how the siege of Jerusalem ended. But he does confirm the capture of all the other cities of Judah and the deportation of 200,150 people.

Remember that all the people of the 10 northern Tribes were already settled around the south end of the Caspian Sea, in the Assyrian deportation of Israel. Now, to them was added a large portion of the 2 southern Tribes of Benjamin and Judah; so that the Assyrian deportation included all of the ten Tribes and a substantial representation from the other two. These were the people who became your ancestors and mine when they moved into Europe.

Over the years, the increasing numbers of the Israelite Tribes expanded northward along both sides of the Caspian Sea. They were not basically city builders but farmers and herdsman. Probably in the earlier part of their stay here, the Assyrians sternly discouraged the building of cities which would naturally be fortified centers of resistance. As they were moved into this area, herded along as prisoners, robbed of all their belongings, they had to make themselves brush shelters or booths where they stopped for any length of time. Here in the southwest our Indians call such a brushy shelter a "wickiup"; the Hebrews called it a "soocaw" applying the name also to a tent. It was the only house a nomad owned. The plural of "soocaw" was "succoth". Gradually this was slurred over into "South", used of a tent dweller or nomad and finally became Sythian".

The great carving on the Behistun Rock made about 516 B.C. carried inscriptions showing the

many different nations who were tributary to King Darius I of Persia. These inscriptions were written in Old Persian, in Median and in Assyrian. They showed that among these were a Sythian nation called in Assyrian and Babylonian "Gimiri", which means "The Tribes". From "Gimiri" was derived the name of the "Cimmerians", who settled somewhat to the north and into the Ukraine. But the Behistun Inscriptions also stated that these people were called "Sakka" in Persian and Median. Already the later names are beginning to evolve.

The great Greek historian HERODOTUS, who lived from 484 to 425 B.C., and was generally called "The Father of History", speaking of these people says, "The Sacae, or Scyths, were clad in trousers and had on their heads tall, stiff caps rising to a point. They bore the bow of their country and the dagger: besides which they carried the battleaxe or sagaris. They were in truth Amyrgian Scythians, but the Persians called them Sacae, since that is the name which they give to all Scythians." Incidentally, some of the magnificent carved walls of the ancient ruins of the Persian Palace at Persepolis show illustrations of those Sacae, in their trousers and pointed caps, bringing tribute to the Persian King.

We are now getting further clues to these people. Herodotus says that the Scythians or Sacae first appeared in that land in the seventh century B.C., which is the same period in which the Tribes of Israel were settled there by their Assyrian conquerors. Their use of the battle axe as a weapon is a carry over from their history as Israel. In Jeremiah 51:20, God says of Israel, "Thou art My battle axe and weapons of war, for with thee will I break in pieces the nations and with thee will I destroy Kingdoms". We will see later that the name evolved from SAKKE to SAXON; and it is noteworthy that the battle axe was the great weapon of the Saxons.

These Scythians or Sacae lived up to God's description of Israel as His battle axe and weapons of war. They became a military people of great power, who did much to break up ancient nations. The Greek geographer and historian STRABO, who lived between 63 B.C. and about 21 A.D. says: "Most of the Scythians, beginning from the Caspian Sea, are called 'Dahae Scythae' and those situated more towards the east, 'Massagatae' and 'Sacae'; the rest have the common name of 'Scythians', but each tribe has its own peculiar name. The Sacae had made incursions similar to those of the Cimmerians and Trares, some near their own country, others at a greater distance. They occupied Bactriana, and got possession of the most fertile tract in Armenia, which was called after their own name, Sacasene. They advanced even as far as the Cappadocians, those particularly situated near the Euxine Sea (Today called the Black Sea), who are now called 'Pontici'."

This was but the early part of their expansion. When a century had elapsed since their deportation to this land of Scythia, they had grown strong enough to begin the long series of harassing wars against their conquerors, the Assyrians. They lacked the strength to capture the powerfully fortified group of cities about the Assyrian capitol and in turn, their nomadic habits make it easy for them to retreat before a too powerful Assyrian army. But, generations of this constant warfare wore down the Assyrians "bled them white", so that when the Medes finally overran Assyria and captured Ninevah in 612 B.C., their victory was a fairly easy one against the exhausted Assyrians.

From this point on, I could refer you to just one historical work which fully traces the Scythians on to their settlement in England as the Anglo-Saxons. "A History of the Anglo-Saxons" by Sharon Turner does a magnificent job of this. As most of you know, I am a lawyer by profession. A lawyer soon learns to distinguish between the man who actually knows the facts and the man who is merely repeating heresay, that is, gossip and rumor he has heard from others. How do we know whether these others actually know what they are talking about? Unless a man has seen the occurrence with his own eyes, his ideas on the subject are no better than the accuracy of the information he has received.

Now, no historian in our times can have any personal knowledge of what happened 2,000 years ago, so his writings can be no better than the source material he has obtained from people who lived and wrote at a time when accurate information could still be had. Most modern history books are based on rather scanty documentation from early sources, as it is so much easier for one historian to copy from another. But Sharon Turner's "History of the Anglo-Saxons" is one of the most thoroughly documented historical studies ever produced and its reliability is beyond question. He traces the Anglo-Saxons of Britain back to the Scythians; unfortunately, he doesn't go the one step further and trace the Scythians back to Israel; but, we can do that from other sources.

Let us go back to the Scythians, as the people of Israel became known in the land to which they were deported. Diodorus Siculus, a Greek historian who lived in the times of Julius and Augustus Caesar, says this: "The Scythians anciently enjoyed but a small tract of ground, but (through their valor) growing stronger by degrees, they enlarged their dominion far and near and attained at last to a vast and glorious empire. At the first, a very few of them, and those very despicable for their mean origin, seated themselves near to the River Araxes. Afterwards, one of their ancient kings who was a warlike prince and skillful in arms gained to their country all the mountainous parts as far as to Mount Caucasus. Some time afterwards their posterity, becoming famous and eminent for valor and martial affairs, subdued many territories. Then turning their arms the other way, they led their forces as far as to the River Nile, in Egypt."

Other historians record that BLOND SCYTHIANS made an expedition against Palestine and Egypt about 626 B.C.. The town of Scythopolis, in the Jordan Valley, is named for a settlement on this raid. But to continue with Diodorus Siculus he wrote, "This nation prospered more and more and had kings that were very famous: from whom the SACANS and the Massagetae and the Arimaspians and many others called by other names derive their origin amongst others. There were two remarkable colonies that were drawn out of the conquered nations by those kings. The one they brought out of Assyria and settled in the country lying between Paphlagonia and Pontus. The other was drawn out of Media, which they placed near the River Tanais which people are called Sauromatians."

Note how God's destiny for these people worked. They would not leave behind any pockets of their people in the lands where their conquerors had settled them. But, when they had gained great power, they came back and picked up any who remained, taking them into the migrating mass. Likewise, history records that they raided Babylon, after its overthrow by the Medes and Persians, carrying off with them such of the people of Judah and Benjamin as were not going back to Jerusalem.

Even in early times, before the final mass movement into Europe, the Scythians had begun their march to their new homelands, where some of them had already arrived before the beginning of the Christian era. Pliny the Elder, a Roman historian who lived from 23 to 79 A.D., says this: "The name 'Scythian' has extended in every direction, even to the Sarmatae and the GERMANS. But this ancient name is now only given to those who dwell beyond those nations and live unknown to nearly all the rest of the world. Beyond (the Danube) are the peoples of Scythia. The Persians have called them by the general name of Sacae, which properly belongs only to the nearest nation of them. The more ancient writers give them the name of Aramii (Arameans). The multitude of these Scythians is quite innumerable. In their life and their habits they much resemble the people of Parthia (Persia). The Tribes among them that are better known are the Sacae, the Massagetae, the Dahae, etc..

Others have noted this early migration into Germany. For example, Herodotus mentions a migration and settlement of a people he calls the Sigynoe, who themselves claimed to be colonists from Media and who migrated as far as the River Rhine. (Remember that among the places the

Israelites were resettled were "the cities of the Medes"?)

Also note that Pliny the Elder said that "The more ancient writers give them the name of Aramii", that is, "Aramean", in modern language called Syrian. In Deuteronomy 26:5, every Israelite was commanded to confess that "A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt and sojourned there with a few and became a nation, great, mighty and populous." Hence, such ancient writers could correctly identify the Israelite Scythians as "Arameans", for they had come from a land which was part of Syria.

Among the Tribes of the Scythians, the Massagetae attracted the notice of all the ancient historians, by their numbers and warlike ability. Those who described them in more detail divided them into the Massagetae and Thyssagetae. The "Getae" part of the name soon evolved into "Goth". The Massagetae were the Greater Goths and the Thyssagetae were the Lesser Goths. Thus we already find among the Scythians names we can identify as the people who later conducted the great migrations into Europe. The Goths, as we know, were later called "Ostrogoths", meaning "East Goths" and "Visigoths" meaning "West Goths".

Now to go back a few centuries, the Sacae were allies of the Medes and Persians in the attack upon Babylon in 536 B.C.. Remember that God had said that Israel was "My battle axe and weapons of war; for with thee will I break in pieces the nations and with thee will I destroy kingdoms." So God had used Scythian Israel to maintain constant war against Assyria for nearly a century, until Assyria was too weakened to resist the Medes and Persians. Then God used Scythian Israel, the Sacae, to help in the conquest of Babylon, when its time had come. Later, King Cyrus of Persia was foolish enough to try to conquer his former allies the Sacae, but he was killed in the battle. King Darius also tried to conquer them, but they being a nomadic people retreated before his massive armies until he gave up and retired.

Professor George Rawlinson says that the original development of the Indo-European language took place in Armenia which, you will remember, was at that time occupied by "Scythian" Israel. Certainly from these people we can trace the introduction of this language into Europe.

This powerful and increasingly numerous people thereafter spread further north, both east and west of the Caspian Sea. To the west of it, they penetrated into the Volga and Don River Valleys as the Sauromatians and the Royal Scyths, nomadic peoples. To reach these lands, they had come up through the Caucasus Mountains by a great pass which is today occupied by the Georgian Military Road. Perhaps the Communists have changed the name of this pass in recent years, but from ancient times until within our own lifetimes this pass was known as "The Pass of Israel". The White Race of Europe is often called "Caucasian" because the ancestors of many of them did thus come out of the Caucasus Mountains.

When Alexander the Great began his great marauding expedition across western Asia and as far as India, he had to skirt the edge of the lands held by the Scythians. In his limitless vanity and ambition, he wanted also to conquer them. But, it is recorded that their ambassadors said that they would never surrender to him, that they were nomadic peoples who, if they could not resist, could retreat indefinitely before his armies. They had no wealthy cities for him to conquer and loot. Alexander invaded their lands long enough to fight one severe battle with them, defeating the Scythian forces he met. But, this was evidently just a lesson to them not to attack the flanks of his forces, for he led his forces out of their territory and never returned to the attack.

Remember that Israel is "God's battle axe and weapons of war." They had already weakened Assyria and as allies of the Medes and Persians had helped overthrow Assyria and Babylon. They had beaten off attempts of the Persians to conquer them. In the article "Scythians", Chambers

Encyclopedia (1927) records that "The Scythians, after about 128 B.C. overran Persia, routed several Persian armies and levied tribute from the Persian Kings. During the first century before and the first century after Christ, hordes of Scythians, having overthrown the Bactrian and Indo-Greek dynasties of Afghanistan and India, invaded northern India and there they maintained themselves with varying fortune for five centuries longer. The Jats of India and the Rajputs have both been assigned the Scythian ancestry."

Madison Grant writes that "Ancient Bactria maintained its Nordic and Aryan aspect long after Alexander's time and did not become Mongolized and receive the sinister name of Turkestan until the seventh century (A.D.). The Saka were the blond peoples who carried the Aryan language to India."

A land so vast and not the original home of the Israelite Scythians, but already having some inhabitants when they were settled there, must of course show varying types of people. The Nordic or Aryan Israelite Scythians conquered these other races. While some speak of a Mongoloid type found in some parts of Scythia, ancient writers pretty well agree that the dominant Sakka or Massagetae Scythians were a Nordic people. Dr. Hans Gunther, professor at Berlin University, in his "Racial Elements of European History", published in the 1920s writes: "The investigations into the traces left behind them by that wide spread Nordic people, the Sacae (Scythians), with its many tribes, are well worthy of attention. It had been living on the steppes of southeastern Europe and spread as far as Turkestan and Afghanistan and even to the Indus."

The ancient writer such as Polemon of Ilium, Galienos, Clement of Alexandria, and Adamantios, state that the Sacae were like the Celts and Germans and describe them as ruddy-fair. The Scythian tribe of the Alans are also described as having a Nordic appearance. Ammianus (About A.D. 330-400) calls them 'almost all tall and handsome, with hair almost yellow and a fierce look.'"

We have seen that the names of the Massagetae and the Thyssagetae evolved into Goths, the Ostrogoths (or east Goths) and Visigoths (or west Goths). The historian Ptolemy, who died about 150 A.D., mentions a Scythian people, descended from the Sakae, by the name of SAXONS, who had come from Media. Albinus, who lived in the first century B.C., also says, "The SAXONS were descended from the ancient Sacae in Asia and in process of time they came to be called SAXONS." Prideaux reports that the Cimbrians came from between the Black and Caspian Seas and that with them came the ANGLI.

We are now well into established European history. By the beginning of the 4th century A.D., many of the Goths were already Christians. In the 4th century, there were several collisions between Visigoths and Rome and in 410 the Visigoths became the masters of Italy and captured Rome. Later, they moved on into Southern France and northern Spain where they settled permanently. The Ostrogoths settled in what is modern Hungary about 455 A.D., under Theodoric the Great. They conquered Italy about 493 and set up an Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy which however, was short lived. Their descendants are the fair skinned and blond Italians of northern Italy. But the Goths had ended the Roman Empire. God's battle axe" again destroying the kingdoms of the Babylonian order of empires.

The Angli and the Saxons moved up the Danube Valley and settled in Germany and along the Baltic shores, as is well known. From there, the Jutes, Angles and Saxons colonized England after the Roman legions were withdrawn in A.D. 408.

Actually, the earliest waves of migration penetrated to the farthest edges of the European continent, partly because they could move through nearly empty lands, without meeting any people strong enough to effectively resist them, partly because they were pushed farther by the later waves of

Israelite migration coming behind them. Hence, we find the settlement of the Scandinavian Peninsula pretty well completed before the arrival of the Jutes, Angles and Saxons along the southern shore of the Baltic Sea.

The Tribes that settled along the shores of the Baltic were a great maritime people, as some of the Israelites had been, even when still in Palestine and as God had prophesied. The Jutes, Angles and Saxons came from within the Baltic Sea, but their ocean borne raids on England were heavy and continuous. Later, by invitation of the British, they settled along the eastern shores, in East Anglia, Mercia, Northumbria, Sussex, Wessex, Essex and Kent.

William the Conqueror invaded England in 1056, with the Normans. They were actually Vikings who had settled on the coast of France in the province of Normandy. "Norman" really being derived from "Norseman".

So we see that the migrations of Israel, first into Scythia, expanding there, then gaining the names of Goths, Angli and Saxons. Under those names moving into their present European homelands, is a well established historical fact. There is also the fascinating story of the early migrations by sea, but that is another subject in itself.

ISRAEL IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION

by **Bertrand Comparet**

In some other lessons, I have traced for you some of the many references to Israel in the New Testament. This shows that the New Testament is as much an Israel book as the Old Testament is. The two books in the New Testament we haven't covered as yet, are Hebrews and Revelation. Today, in this lesson, I want to examine the book of Revelation, to show that this too is an Israel book.

No book in the whole Bible is so little understood as the book of Revelation. It is a prophetic book, history prewritten. It is much more difficult to understand than any other prophetic book, because it is written principally in symbols.

The period of time covered by this book is the entire Christian era and even beyond, into the beginnings of eternity. When the prophet Daniel wrote his prophecies, these were not for his own times, but for the remote future. In Daniel 12:4,9 the angel Gabriel told Daniel, "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal up the book, even to the time of the end: Go thy way Daniel, for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end". In contrast to this, the angel told John in Revelation 22:10, "Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand." So the book of Revelation prophetically covers all the time from Yahshua to our own day and onward.

Nobody can hope to understand this book unless he knows that it is an Israel book, most of the symbols are Israel symbols. When we recognize this, many of the difficult passages become fairly clear. Let's examine some of these.

In Revelation 4:6-7, John is given a vision of the throne of Yahweh. "And in the midst of the throne and round about the throne were four living creatures: And the first living creature was like a lion, and the second living creature like a young bullock, and the third living creature had a face like a man, and the fourth living creature was like a flying eagle."

In Ezekiel chapter 1, this prophet also beheld the throne of Yahweh. He likewise saw that it was surrounded by four living creatures whose faces were respectively those of a man, a lion, a bull and an eagle. What is the meaning of these four living creatures on the four sides of the throne? This was the camp of Israel; it was formed in a hollow square, with the tabernacle of Yahweh in the center, as described in Numbers chapter 2. The tribes were commanded to form their encampments in a hollow square, protectively surrounding the tabernacle in the center. On the east side of the square camped the three tribes Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, under the leadership of Judah, on whose banner was a lion. On the south side were camped the three tribes, Ruben, Simeon and Gad, led by Reuben on whose banner was the image of a man. On the west side camped the tribes of Ephraim, Manasseh and Benjamin, led by Ephraim, on whose banner was a bull. On the north camped Dan, Asher and Naphtali, led by Dan, on whose banner was a flying eagle. This should not surprise you, for the symbolism is both clear and logical. Where should the throne of Yahweh be found but in the midst of the camp of His people Israel!

Around Yahweh's throne sat 24 lesser thrones, on which sat 24 elders wearing crowns. In Revelation 5:10 these elders sing, "Thou hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth." This again identifies them as Israel. We read in Exodus chapter 19 that Yahweh

said, "Ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests and an holy nation." This was never said about anybody except Israel. There were 24 of these elders, 2 for each of the tribes.

We are not directly told how these 24 are selected. The logical explanation would be that 12 of them are the original patriarchs, the 12 sons of Israel. As to the other 12, Yahshua told the apostles, "Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel." Remember this, they are not going to judge the Methodists, Catholics, Episcopalians or the Baptists; they are going to be judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

In Revelation chapter 7, John saw four angels holding back the four winds, so that the great storms of war and conflict could not overwhelm the earth until the seal of Yahweh's protection was placed upon His servants. John heard the angel command, "Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of Yahweh in their foreheads." Revelation 7:3. Yahweh's servants are His people Israel.

In Isaiah 44:21-23 Yahweh says, "Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for thou art My servant: I have formed thee; thou art My servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto Me: for I have redeemed thee. Sing, O ye heavens: for Yahweh hath done it; shout, ye lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest and every tree therein: for Yahweh hath redeemed Jacob and glorified Himself in Israel."

Therefore, when John witnesses the sealing of Yahweh's servants, he tells us in Revelation 7:4, "And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all of the tribes of the children of Israel". Then the seventh chapter goes on to list different tribes, which were so sealed.

All the tribes except Dan were mentioned; Dan was omitted for a good reason. The world, of which this book is speaking, when it describes the various plagues, which are to come upon the world as the consequences of the people's wickedness, is the Roman world. This is the portion of the earth then occupied by the various beast nations of the Babylonian succession of world empires. By the time John wrote the book of Revelation, the tribe of Dan had already migrated out of this area. They went partly by sea, through the Straights of Gibraltar, into the British Isles and beyond. They went partly across Europe throughout the Danube valley to the Baltic Sea and to the peninsula of Denmark. Therefore, the tribe of Dan did not need special protection from the plagues, which were about to fall upon the whole Roman Empire.

Next in Revelation chapter 11 we find that John was given a reed, like a measuring rod and was told, "Rise and measure the temple of Yahweh and the altar, and them that worship therein. But the court which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not: for it is given to the Gentiles."

The prophet records in Ezekiel chapters 40-43 he was similarly told to observe the measurement of the temple of Yahweh. This of course, was exclusively an Israel institution, no other race or nation has ever had it. It was always true that the temple was exclusively for Israelites, and others were forbidden to enter the temple proper. Thus, we find Yahweh saying in Ezekiel 44:6-9, "O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations, in that ye have brought into My sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in My sanctuary. To pollute it, even My house: And ye have not kept the charge of Mine holy things. Thus saith Yahweh: No stranger, uncircumcised in heart nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into My sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel".

Consistent with this rule, John was told in Revelation 11:2, "But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not: for it is given unto the Gentiles." Thus we see in the prophetic future, the separation of Yahweh's people Israel, from all other nations and races is made clear. The Bible is an Israel book throughout.

Revelation chapter 12 begins thus. "And there appeared a great wonder in heaven: a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars." This reference to the sun, moon and 12 stars is old Israel symbolism. It was first used in Genesis 37:9-11, where the boy Joseph tells his father Israel of his dream. "And he dreamed yet another dream and told it to his brethren and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and behold, the sun and moon and eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told it to his father and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? and his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying".

Israel correctly interpreted the dream. The sun was himself, the moon was his wife, and the 11 stars were Joseph's brothers, Joseph making the 12th one. We see in Revelation 12:1 that the symbolic woman clothed with the sun, having the moon under her feet, and wearing a crown of 12 stars, symbolized the Israelite race. The following verses make this unmistakable clear.

"And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven: and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth; and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up to Yahweh and to His throne."

Obviously the man-child destined to rule all nations with a rod of iron is Yahshua, for Revelation 19:11-16 clearly says so. "And I saw heaven open, and behold a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness He doth judge and make war. And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron; and He treadeth the wine press of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty Yahweh. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a name written, King of Kings." We know the Israel symbolism to be correct, for it was Yahweh's people Israel who gave birth to Yahshua.

Romans 9:4-5 speaks of Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of Yahweh, and the promises; whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came. So we see it correctly symbolized Yahweh's people Israel giving birth to Yahshua, while the red dragon stood waiting to devour Him as soon as He was born. We know that the Edomite Jew Herod did try to murder Yahshua when He was about two years old. Revelation 12:5 tells us that the woman's child was caught up unto Yahweh and His throne. We know that Yahshua, after His resurrection, did ascend to heaven where He sits on the throne of Yahweh.

Revelation 12:6, 13-17 further confirms the Israel identity. "And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of Yahweh". The people of Israel spent centuries migrating through the wilderness to their new homes in northern and Western Europe, far beyond the reach of the evil powers of the beast nations.

These verses further say, "And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child." Yes, the dragon did this from the very beginning. Read these verses of Acts 4:1-3, 16-21; 5:17-18; 27-33; 6:8 to 7:60; 9:22-23; 12:1-4; 13:44-45;

14:2, 19; 17:5, 13; 18:12; 20:1-3; 21:27; and 23:12.

Yahweh never abandoned His people. Revelation 12:14 tells us, "And to the woman was given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place." This is familiar Israel symbolism, for in Exodus 19:4 Yahweh tells His people, "Ye have seen how I bore you on eagles wings, and brought you unto Myself."

The serpent's people, having failed to kill off Israel, tried another weapon against them. Revelation 12:15-16 says, "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth."

Revelation 17:15 tells us, "The waters which thou sawest are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues." The serpent's new attack was an attempt to destroy Israel by mongrelization. The great Asiatic invasions under Attila the Hun and Genghis Khan were sent to overrun and intermix with the Israelites on their march into Europe. They succeeded only in hurrying the migration of Israel and were not able to overrun them.

In Revelation 12:17 the identification of Israel is completed. "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of Yahweh and have the testimony of Yahshua."

We know that today all the real Israelite nations do have the testimony of Christ, not Judaism, but Christianity. Make the role call of the great Christian nations of the world today, those who have demonstrated what true Christianity can do for the nation which will whole heartedly follow it. Then you have the list of the Anglo-Saxon nations. They are Britain, Canada, Australia, South Africa, the United States, Germany, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and heroic little Finland. There are pockets of Israel people existing in several other nations, but those I have named are the predominating Israel nations.

The original city of Babylon had perished by the time John wrote this book, yet he speaks of great Babylon, in prophecies extending to the end of this age. Therefore he is speaking of the Babylonian system, which did not end with the fall of the city, but is with us even today. It completely dominates our present economic and financial system, it forms a powerful portion of our present religious system, and it dominates the political systems of the world today. But, even Babylon must be subject to the laws of Yahweh, when the final judgment comes.

Revelation chapter 17 deals with religious Babylon in its present form. Chapter 18 covers the Babylonian economic system of today. From the description given, it is easy to identify those of whom it is speaking. An angel announces the fall of this system and the despair of those who have used it to gain world power. In Revelation 18:23 he tells them, "Thy merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all the nations deceived." It also describes which merchants these are, who handle, "The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and pearls; and fine linen and purple and silk and scarlet; and all aromatic wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; and cinnamon, and odors, and ointments and frankincense; and wine; and oil, and fine flour, and wheat; and cattle and sheep; and horses and chariots; and slaves and souls of men", Revelation 18:12-13.

There you have it, gold and jewelry, luxury items, the drug industry, clothing industry, liquor industry, wholesale foods and the meat packing industries are all controlled today by modern Babylon. When you find the people who have largely monopolized these trades, the Jews, you have thereby identified the economic side of great Babylon.

The Babylonian system in all of its phases is evil. It has brought misery and grief to the great majority of the people of the world for these many centuries. Therefore in this chapter, Yahweh prophesies Babylon's overthrow and judgment.

We are warned to drive them out. Yahweh tells us in Revelation 18:4-5, "Come out of her, My people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and Yahweh hath remembered her iniquities."

The judgment, which we, yes we, are commanded, to execute upon great Babylon is pure Israel law. Revelation 18:6 tells us, "Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double."

Under Israel law, a thief must always restore to his victim at least double what he stole. For example Exodus 22:9 commands, "For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for money, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbor." This being the justice that is required of Yahweh's people, surely it is the minimum justice to require of Satan's children.

We are told in Revelation 18:24 the evil activities of this great Babylon, has been basically responsible for all the murders of the innocent. It states, "And in her was found the blood of the prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth." This book is prophetic of all time, even to the end of this age. This covers their guilt for the millions of Christians who have been murdered behind the iron curtain, in our own day. This includes other millions slain in the wars, which their plots have brought on and are bringing on us

Yahshua identified them for us in Matthew 23:29-35, He clearly referred to the same thing. He said, "Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! Because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves that ye are children of them which killed the prophets. Fill ye up then, the measure of your fathers. Ye serpents, ye offspring of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets and wise men, and scribes: and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them ye shall scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, the son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar."

In carrying on to its conclusion the conspiracy originated by their ancestors, the wicked also take the responsibility from the beginning to the end. In Matthew 27:25 they acknowledge it, for we read, "Then answered all the people and said, His blood be upon us and our children".

In Revelation 20:4 we again find Israel in the picture. "And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them". This is the very thing Yahshua spoke to His disciples about in Matthew 19:28. "Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon 12 thrones judging the 12 tribes of Israel."

This is not the judgment of the wicked, for Yahshua has already executed judgment upon the Babylonian system and the beast nations in Revelation chapter 19. The last judgment of the wicked, after the end of the millennium and the second resurrection for judgment, is conducted by Yahweh,

not by men. This reference to some sitting upon thrones and being judges refers to the disciples being judges over Israel; rule by judges is an old Israel institution.

During this age, Yahshua rules the beast nations with a rod of iron, compelling them to live by the laws of Yahweh. Micah 4:3-4 promises, "And He shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of Yahweh hath spoken it".

Even men, who think of themselves as religious, have thought they can bring this to pass by their own wisdom and power. They try to do this through alliances with Satan in the United Nations, which bars all mention of the name of Yahshua. No good can ever come from a godless source. Disarmament and peace can come only when the mouth of Yahweh hath spoken it. It won't come when it is spoken by Kennedy and Kruschev, Mao Tse Tung and Rostow.

The beast races have lived under their own rule, according to their own ideals, for well over six thousand years of continuous tyranny, cruelty, poverty, disease, misery and filth. They have rejected the laws of Yahweh, so they must receive the consequences of their own choice.

Proverbs 1:29-31 tells it thus. "They hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of Yahweh: they would none of My counsel: they despised all My reproof. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices."

During the millennium, they will be compelled against their will by a rod of iron, to live in obedience to Yahweh's laws and they will see what peace and prosperity result from it. Yet, they will not be convinced, for it is not in their nature to understand it. Yahshua explained all this in John chapters 14-17. Yahshua said, "And I will pray the father, and He shall give you another comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive."

Israel's Finger Prints

Bertrand L. Comparet

The Bible is written to God's people ISRAEL. The common misconception, that "the Jews are all that remains of Israel" makes the Bible seem false to those who hold this mistaken view. It is just as if you took a good history of the United States and wherever it said "United States" you wrote in its place "China". As a history of China, it is clearly false, but applied to the right nation it is true. When the police have the fingerprints of a wanted man, they know the man whose prints match those they have is the one they seek. Likewise, when we find the people to whom all of God's promises to ISRAEL have been fulfilled, we have found ISRAEL. TODAY, THE ANGLO-SAXON AND SCANDINAVIAN NATIONS HAVE ISRAEL'S FINGERPRINTS IN EVERY DETAIL.

God first made His great promises to Abraham and repeated them to Abraham's son Isaac, and Grandson, Jacob (Whose name God changed to ISRAEL, "A Prince, Ruling With God") ISRAEL had 12 sons. The descendants of each son became a tribe, so that all the descendants of Dan became the Tribe of Dan, the descendants of Judah, the tribe of Judah and so on. After their long captivity in Egypt, they became one nation of 12 Tribes (Like the one United States of 50 States), which continued until Solomon's death.

Then the 10 Northern Tribes revolted and set up their own kingdom, keeping the name ISRAEL, while the old, southern, two tribed nation was called JUDAH. Thereafter, their histories are recorded separately, in the Books of Kings and of Chronicles, which, like the prophets, carefully distinguish between them. About 715 B.C., ISRAEL was captured by Assyria and deported to the lands around the south end of the Caspian Sea and they never returned to Palestine.

The Authorized Version of the Bible doesn't record their further history, but the prophets continued for several centuries to give further prophecies of ISRAEL'S great future. In the Apocrypha, I Esdras 13:39-45, records their migration as far as the River Sereth, a northern tributary of the Danube in Rumania. Other historians of the time record their migration into Northern and Western Europe and the British Isles. Over a century later, JUDAH was deported to Babylon, not Assyria, for 70 years as Jeremiah had prophesied. Afterwards, some of them came back to Palestine.

Neither Bible nor secular history records any destruction of ISRAEL. To the contrary, it was well known in Christ's time that they existed in great numbers elsewhere. Jesus Christ spoke of their continued existence, separate from the Jews, in Matthew 10:5-6, 23. The complete destruction of the Jewish nation by the Romans and their subsequent troubles as outcasts in every nation, are not a failure of the prophecies and promises to ISRAEL, but very accurate fulfillment of the prophecies about the nation of the Jews. With this history in mind, let us examine the prophecies and promises to ISRAEL. GOD'S PROMISES TO ABRAHAM WERE UNCONDITIONAL. GOD MUST FULFILL THEM OR BREAK HIS WORD, for He said, "I will make of thee a great nation; thou shalt be a father of many nations: And I will establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for AN EVERLASTING COVENANT. They seed shall possess the gate of his enemies." God did not say He would do this "IF" or "PERHAPS", they were UNCONDITIONAL promises and had nothing to do with obeying the Law.

They were repeated, UNCONDITIONALLY to Isaac, in Genesis 26. They were repeated, UNCONDITIONALLY to ISRAEL, to whom God also said: "thou shall spread abroad to the west and to the east and to the north and to the south; and in thee and in they seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. Be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee". Genesis 28:13-15 & 35:11. There can be no evasion of these promises and God always honored them even when the Children of Israel worshiped the golden calf.

In many places the New Testament recognizes these promises as still in force, for example: In Romans, Paul states: "I say then, hath God cast away His people? God forbid!! God hath not cast away His people which He foreknew, who are ISRAELITES: to whom pertaineth the ADOPTION and the GLORY and the COVENANTS and the Giving of the Law and the Services of God and the PROMISES: Whose are THE FATHERS.

Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, TO CONFIRM THE PROMISES MADE UNTO THE FATHERS." IF THESE PROMISES ARE FALSE, THEN THE BIBLE IS FALSE: BUT IF THEY HAVE BEEN FULFILLED, THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THEY WERE FULFILLED ARE IDENTIFIED AS ISRAEL. In Hosea 1:10, God revealed that ISRAEL would become THE Sons of God", that is, accept Christianity, saying: "Yet THE number of THE Children of ISRAEL shall be as THE sand of THE sea, which cannot be measured or numbered; and it shall come to pass that, in THE place where it was said unto them 'Ye are not My people' (that is Gentiles), there it shall be said unto them, "Ye are THE Sons of THE Living God." Of this, Galatians 4:4-5, tells us, "But when THE fulness of time was come, God sent forth His Son, made of a woman, made under THE Law, to redeem THEM THAT WERE UNDER THE LAW, that we might receive THE ADOPTION OF SONS." But these cannot be Gentiles, for Romans 9:4 tells us that THE ADOPTION pertains to THE ISRAELITES. THEREFORE, WE MUST LOOK FOR ISRAELITES AMONG THE CHRISTIANS. THE PROPHECIES AND PROMISES TO ISRAEL HAVE BEEN FULFILLED TO THE ANGLO-SAXON AND SCANDINAVIAN NATIONS!

FIRST They are Christians and have been from early times.

SECOND THEY ARE A GREAT NATION AND A COMPANY OF NATIONS: The United States is the largest civilized nation in the world; the British commonwealth of Nations is legally "a company of nations". The Scandinavian nations, all of the same blood, can be identified by their history and their heraldry as the Tribes of Dan, Benjamin and Issachar.

THIRD THEY ARE VERY NUMEROUS: In the last two centuries, the United States increased from a mere handful to about 200,000,000 people; in the last 3 centuries, the British Empire increased from 5,000,000 to over 70,000,000 Anglo-Saxons.

FOURTH THEY EXPANDED IN COLONIES IN ALL DIRECTIONS, as God prophesied in Genesis 28:14, Deut. 32:8, Isaiah 54:2-3, etc.. Their lands are on every continent and in every sea. No other nations had such colonies.

FIFTH THEY "POSSESS THE DESOLATE HERITAGES" OF THE EARTH, AS GOD PROPHESED. In Isaiah 49:8, "thus saith the Lord: in an acceptable time have I heard thee and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages." Who else has so successfully developed the waste places which were desolate when they first occupied them? Compare our own Southwestern States with what any other nation has done with similar deserts; compare the British colonies with those of nations of other races.

SIXTH THEY ARE A SEAGOING PEOPLE: God said of ISRAEL, "His seed shall be in many waters." Numbers 24:7 and "I will set his hand also in the sea and his right hand in the rivers."

Psalm 89:25. The two greatest navies belong to the United States and Great Britain; the three greatest Merchant Marines to these two and Norway. (Note: This was written before the U. S. destroyed their Merchant Marine.)

SEVENTH THEY "POSSESS THE GATES OF THEIR ENEMIES". Clearly, Genesis 22:17, refers to the "gateways" of hostile nations, the great waterways of the world. The two great Anglo-Saxon nations alone, have power to close every important "gate" in the world and have done it in two World Wars.

EIGHTH THEY MAINTAINED THE CONTINUITY OF THE THRONE OF DAVID: It has been proved that all the Kings of England, Ireland and Scotland are descendants of King David of ISRAEL, fulfilling the prophecy that "David shall never lack a man to reign over the House of Israel." Time allows me to give only a very few of the many prophecies about ISRAEL which have been fulfilled by the ANGLO-SAXON-SCANDINAVIAN people and by no others. At least 100 of them have been found. When you consider that there are more than 100 recognized nations, the mathematical odds against all of these being fulfilled by just one small group of nations, all of the same blood, is billions to one. Do you think this happened by mere accident?

IF WE ARE NOT ISRAEL, THEN WHAT HAS HAPPENED TO ALL OF GOD'S PROPHECIES? THE BIBLE UNMISTAKABLY IDENTIFIES THE ANGLO-SAXON-SCANDINAVIAN PEOPLE AS ISRAEL, FOR THEY ALONE HAVE ISRAEL'S FINGERPRINTS.

THE KEY TO PROPHECY

Bertrand L. Comparet

Today we easily see how each of the great events of the Old Testament days was prophesied long in advance. Yet, the people were strangely blind to it when the events were coming upon them. Today it is the same; the prophecies concerning the end of the age are being fulfilled; yet the people in most churches cannot make head or tail of it. They wait expectantly for the smallest things to happen, meanwhile being blind to what is actually happening to them. This is because they don't know to whom the prophecies apply, so they look to the wrong people, in the wrong place, for their fulfillment.

Yahweh did not prophecy indiscriminately about everything and everybody. The great empires of China, India, the Inca, Maya and Aztec nations of South and Central America, were never noticed in the Bible, for they had nothing to do with Yahweh's people nor His religion. To understand prophecy, you must know to whom the prophecy is addressed. Bible prophecies are grouped into certain main lines, each with its own subject.

(1) Messianic prophecies concerning Yahshua. They foretold His virgin birth, the place where He would be born, many details of His ministry, healing the sick, giving sight to the blind. All the details of His betrayal and crucifixion were given, and His resurrection on the third day, etc. Obviously, only Yahshua could fulfill these, if you waited for someone else, you could reach only doubt and confusion. All the other main lines of prophecy are also directed specifically to some one subject and cannot be fulfilled by anyone but the people concerning whom they were written.

(2) Prophecies concerning the 12 tribes of Israel.

As we know, Israel split into two nations upon the death of Solomon in 975 B.C. and the two nations then had their separate histories and different destinies to fulfill. Either one alone of the two nations it became and of course, not by any Gentile people cannot fulfill prophecies relating to the whole house of Jacob.

(3) The two tribed nation of Judah.

Judah and Benjamin remained when the ten tribed Israel split away from it. These prophecies deal with the short-lived nation foretelling its captivity in Babylon for 70 years. Then it tells about the return of a remnant to build the 70 weeks nation foretold by Daniel, which would fulfill and outlive its purposes in 490 years. It was to provide the sanctuary for Yahshua's first coming and His sacrifice for us on the cross. After that it served no further purpose and within one generation it disappeared from history. Just as it is obvious that China, Rome or Argentina could not fulfill any of these prophecies, neither could the house of Judah fulfill prophecies that do not concern her.

(4) The house of Israel.

Beginning as the ten tribed nation, which broke away from Judah, they had a separate destiny. It was to be Yahweh's dominion. It must become a great nation and a company of nations. It must be Yahweh's battle-axe and weapons of war, with which He broke up the evil, pagan nations of the earth. It must become a great seafaring people, from the Norse Vikings of the several centuries following the decay of the Roman Empire, down through the mighty navies of Great Britain and the United States. Its people must multiply like the stars of heaven in number and they must receive the new covenant and become Christians. They must possess and develop the lands, which other people had allowed to remain desolate. They must take Yahweh's religion and civilization to many lands, to

show forth His praise in the earth. All these prophecies concern the house of Israel only and nobody but the Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic nations have fulfilled them. These we know to be the living generations of Yahweh's people Israel.

If you watch for fulfillment of these prophecies by Egypt, the Congo, Russia, China, India or South America, you not only waste your time in vain, while watching the empty ring, you overlook the performance going on in the active ring.

(5) The Jews.

Here, willful blindness of most churches has utterly confused their religion. They persist in applying Yahweh's prophecies about Israel to the Jews. Since the Jews never did and never could fulfill any of these, such churches have to make excuses for the apparent failure of prophecy and their faith is badly weakened. They must pretend the time has not yet come for fulfillment of any of these prophecies, so the Jews can do these things in some indefinite future. This blinds them to the fact these prophecies have already been fulfilled by the real Israel. These have been fulfilled so far that nothing is left to watch for but the Russian and Chinese communist attack on the unwalled cities of Israel, then the second coming of Yahshua, for which they are not prepared.

In Isaiah 65:15 Yahweh said to the Jews, "Ye shall leave your name as a curse to My chosen, for Yahweh shall slay thee and call His servants by another name." Yahweh said in Jeremiah 24:9 the Jews would become "a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. Yahweh prophesied that they would be recognized by their faces. Isaiah 3:9 describes the Jews thus, "The show of their countenance doth witness against them and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not". They would be scattered, as wanderers and their conduct would keep them under attack. Ezekiel 5:11-12 describes what will happen to the Jews. "A third part shall fall by the sword around about thee; and I will scatter a third part unto all the winds and I will draw out a sword after them". All these things have happened, but this has been overlooked by those who were watching only for that which the Jews couldn't do because Yahweh had foretold that only Israel could do it.

(6) The throne of David.

In these prophecies Yahweh promised the throne of David would always rule over at least a part of His people. That the house of David will never lack a descendant to sit upon that throne. Finally, Yahshua, who is born of the house of David, will return to rule the entire world from that throne. We know that the royal families of Britain and the Scandinavian countries are descended from David. In all these centuries, these prophecies have never failed for even one day; the final fulfillment of Yahshua's return is drawing near.

(7) The Babylonian succession of empires.

This is told principally in Daniel and Revelation. Their rise to power, their brutal character, their satanic but futile opposition to the nations of Israel and their fall, all occurred as prophesied. The final stages of these prophecies are happening before our eyes today when you know who is who.

(8) The kingdom of Yahweh.

This is not something to begin in the vague future. Daniel's continued prophecy, after foretelling the Babylonian succession of empires, beginning with King Nebuchadnezzar to whom he spoke, is recorded in Daniel 2:44. "In the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms and it shall stand forever." The kingdom of Yahweh was set up on earth centuries ago, in the days of the kings of the Babylonian succession of empires. It is still here and most of you who hear my voice are living in it.

(9) The church.

This is not a nation; it has no armies or navies. It rules no territories, it conducts no commerce, it is not as numerous as the stars, but it is a little flock. It is the spiritual center of the nations of Israel, but it fulfills only its own prophecies and none of the prophecies of Israel are transferred to it.

These nine main lines of prophecy are like as many different trains, coming from different places with different passengers and arriving at the depot on different tracks. You will miss your train if you wait at the wrong platform. Never in all eternity will a Gentile train arrive on an Israel platform, nor will an Israel train arrive at a Jewish platform, nor a kingdom of Yahweh train at a church platform. The only key to the understanding of prophecy is to watch for each train of prophecy at its own platform.

LET'S EXAMINE THE EVIDENCE

By Bertrand L. Comparet

In far too many churches today, the people are taught the New Testament has done away with the Old Testament. This must be discarded and repudiated. In fact, many of them will not even so much as have an Old Testament, but carry only a New Testament, bound separately. This has been a terrible sin on the part of the clergy of these churches, to repudiate 3/5ths of Yahweh's word.

Most of Yahweh's promises to us are contained in the Old Testament. Why should anyone teach that Yahweh's word is worthless, and His promises broken? This only undermines the only foundation for the New Testament. Let's examine the evidence and see if we have to cast aside most of Yahweh's word as unworthy of belief. When you hear the evidence, I believe that you will decide as I have, it is all one book, which proclaims one consistent truth from Genesis to Revelation. Neither half of the Bible can be properly understood without the other

You know the Old Testament is the history of the Adamic race. It is about the tribes of Israel, Yahweh's chosen people. The only time any other people are mentioned is when they come in contact with Israel. Consequently there is no mention of Japan, China and many other countries that existed at that time. The Old Testament tells the history of Israel's past and Yahweh's prophecies and promises as to their future

I know you have been taught that the Jews are Israel; no greater falsehood was ever taught to man! In my other lessons, I have given you the proof the real Israel of the Bible is what today we commonly call the Anglo Saxon nations. This includes Scandinavia, Germany, Austria, Holland, and parts of Belgium, France and Switzerland. It also includes some of the people of Italy, Spain, the people of the British Isles and the descendants of these nations in their former colonies of the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa.

I have also given you proof the Jews are the descendants of the various Canaanite people, such as the Hittites, Jebusites, Edomites etc., with a mixture of an Asiatic people, the Khazars. None of these Canaanite people are descended from any of the tribes of Israel. In fact, the Jews are identified by our Redeemer Yahshua in John 8:44, as being the children of the devil

The Bible, from beginning to end, tells one unvarying story which contains two themes.

(1) The fall of the Adamic race, caused by Satan, which will be cured by the redemption won for us by our Redeemer Yahshua!

(2) Satan will fight continuously against our race trying to prevent our redemption, using his own race to accomplish this, but he will fail

It starts in Genesis and is stated clearly in Genesis 3:15 where Yahweh tells Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed." The same Hebrew word 'zerah', meaning seed or descendant, is used in both places. So the Bible says that Satan is to have just as literal children as Eve. In John 8:44 Yahshua identified these children of Satan as the Jews

Yahshua spoke most of His teachings in the form of parables. We will see that He taught this same

consistent truth of the conflict between the Adamic and Israelite children of Yahweh and the children of Satan. Because He recognized the Jews as the children of Satan, Yahshua took very great care not to let the Jews learn His gospel. Yahshua concealed the gospel in parables whenever He spoke in the presence of the Jews

This is explained in Matthew 13:11-15 and Mark 4:10-12. Matthew tells us, "And the disciples came and said unto Him, Why speaketh thou in parables? He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance; but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. Therefore speak I unto them in parables because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand." For this people's hearts is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes and hear with their ears, and should understand with their heart, and should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them."

In four parables Yahshua covers a period of 4,000 years and shows Yahweh's unchanging purpose, it is the same in both Old and New Testaments. Let's examine the evidence of these four parables, spoken by Yahshua. Let's see whether Yahweh has ever changed His mind, or whether His word is always good.

THE VINEYARD AND THE HUSBANDMEN

This parable is found in both Matthew 21:33-45 and Luke 20:9-19. It covers about the last 1,000 years of the Old Testament and up to the crucifixion of Yahshua; here is how Yahshua told it.

"Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, beat one, killed another, and stoned another. Again he sent other servants, more than the first! And they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, and let us seize his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard and slew him."

What does this parable mean? Nothing can correctly interpret the Bible except the Bible itself. Everyone who tries to explain it by his own interpretation, or by church doctrines, will always fail. Let's see what the Bible says about this parable of the vineyard and the husbandmen. The householder planted a vineyard and in it he put a winepress and a tower, so what is this vineyard?

Isaiah 5:1-7 tells us, "My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill: and he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. What could have done more to my vineyard that I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth-wild grapes? And now, I will tell you what I will do unto my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down: and I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned or digged; for there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. For the vineyard of Yahweh is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah are his pleasant plant".

Note that the vineyard originally was Israel and Judah, for their sins, they are deported and the land is desolated. There grows up in their place briars and thorns, not His pleasant plant. We know, as a matter of recorded history, that following the captivities the land was overrun with alien, pagan people, the Canaanites and the Edomites who took over the land under king Herod. Hence Yahshua says that it was let out to husbandmen. Both Yahweh's children and His servants were absent, and others were in possession.

This is confirmed in Jeremiah 2:21 where Yahweh said, "Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a true seed: how then, are thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?" What is growing there is no longer the vine, which Yahweh planted it is an alien growth

In the vineyard was a winepress, the symbol of sacrifice, in place of punishment. The hedge or wall, and the tower were the symbols of government and defense, the throne of David.

The briars and thorns, the alien husbandmen, were not Yahweh's servants, for only Israel can qualify as that. In Isaiah 41:8-9 Yahweh says, "But thou Israel, are my servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham, My friend. Thou, whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art My servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away".

Yahshua said in Matthew 15:24, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel". In John 10:26-27 Yahshua said to the Jews, "Ye believe not because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow Me". So the Jews definitely weren't any part of Israel, they were only tenants on the land, truly briars and thorns, an alien growth.

The Jews recognized the Son Yahshua as the heir, and they sought not only to kill Him, but also to seize for themselves the inheritance. They had already seized the land of Judah, and they also wanted to seize the lands held by the nation of Israel, who were then moving to their new homes in Europe. We know, as the parable tells, they did murder the son. For this most horrible crime in all history, don't you think they deserved some punishment? In Luke 20:15-16. Yahshua said, "What therefore, shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid!" There was no repentance, just the desire to be evil without receiving the penalty for it.

In Matthew 21:42-45 Yahshua continues. "Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is Yahweh's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes? Therefore I say unto you, the kingdom of Yahweh shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken; but on whom it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard His parables, they perceived that He spake of them."

The kingdom of Yahweh was established centuries ago in Palestine. It is recorded in 1 Chronicles 29:23, "Then Solomon sat on the throne of Yahweh as king, instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him." Solomon never sat on Yahweh's throne in heaven. It was the throne of Yahweh in Jerusalem, so it was Yahweh's kingdom on earth. The Jews had seized this kingdom of Yahweh by treacherous intrigues and by force. Josephus records an accurate account of this in "Antiquities of the Jews", books 14-18. These books tell how the Edomite Jew Herod became king of Judea.

The kingdom of Yahweh was also wherever His people, true Israel were. The Jews also planned to seize this part of the son's inheritance, this is confirmed in Ezekiel 35:1-14. "Moreover, the word of

Yahweh came unto me, saying, Son of man, set thy face against mount Seir and prophesy against it, and say unto it, Thus saith Yahweh: Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and I will stretch Mine hand against thee, and I will make thee most desolate. Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it; whereas Yahweh was there. Thus saith Yahweh, while the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate."

Just as the Jews had used Roman legions to seize Palestine, they knew they could not seize the other lands of Israel, except by using the armies of some other nation. Today, we know this to be Russia. Yahshua knew their plans and warned them it would be a disaster. "Whosoever shall fall upon this stone shall be broken; and on whom it shall fall, it will grind him to powder." This stone was the stone kingdom mentioned in Daniel 2:34-35,44. "Thou sawest till that stone was cut without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and broke them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshing floors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them; and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain and filled the whole earth. And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."

Yahshua, by this parable exposed the Jews as interlopers, briars and thorns in Yahweh's vineyard. These people had taken by deceit, what was not theirs. They also planned to similarly take the other lands which Israel now had, however they would be destroyed in doing so. The Jews knew this, for Luke 20:19-20 says, "And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on Him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that He had spoken this parable against them. And they watched Him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of His words, that so they might deliver Him into the power and authority of the government."

THE UNFAITHFUL STEWARD

This parable traces the Jews from the crucifixion, through the Christian era. It is found in Luke 16:1-14 and begins, "And He said also unto His disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. And he called him and said unto him, How is it that I hear of thee? Give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? For my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and he said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measure of oil. and he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? and he said, An hundred measure of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill and write fourscore."

This unfaithful steward was the Jew. He had entered the kingdom, claimed citizenship in it, and seized the throne and the priesthood, so he had assumed all the responsibilities of stewardship. It records that he had wasted his master's goods. What were these goods?

First there was the throne of David. Jewish evil influence upon the kings had caused the loss of this throne when king Zedekiah was overthrown, about 589 B.C. The throne of David didn't cease to exist; one branch of the royal tribe was already on the principle throne in Ireland. The prophet Jeremiah took Tea Tephi, a daughter of King Zedekiah, to Ireland where she married this king, there continuing the throne of David. This throne was lost to the land of Palestine, occupied by the Jews

Next of their master's goods was the law. The Jews had rejected this for the Babylonian Talmud, which in Yahshua's day was called the tradition of the elders. While the Talmud pretends to give service to the law, it doesn't, but teaches evasion of the law. Therefore Yahshua repeatedly rebuked the Jews for having substituted the Talmud, or tradition of the elders, for the law.

In John 5:39, 45-46 Yahshua told the Jews, "Search the Scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and it is they which testify of Me. There is one which accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me." In Matthew 15:3,6-9 Yahshua continues, "Why do ye also transgress the commandment of Yahweh by your tradition? Thus have ye made the commandment of Yahweh of no effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophesy of you saying, This people draw nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoreth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men."

In Luke 16:29-31 Yahshua said, "They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." Over nineteen centuries of history bear witness that they have not been persuaded, although one did rise from the dead. They had wasted their master's goods, the law.

The next goods they wasted was the prophets, and the rest of the Old Testament. They rejected the prophets and had murdered them. In Matthew 23:31 Yahshua told them, "Ye be witnesses unto yourselves that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets." Fourth of the goods wasted was the temple, the center of religion. This was lost to the Edomite Jews, the synagogue of Satan, as they are called in Revelation 2:9 & 3:9. The historian Josephus, in his "Antiquities of the Jews", book 13 Chapter 9, and books 14 to 18, tells how the Edomites, under Antipater and Herod, took over the temple and murdered the last high priest of the true line of Aaron. Then they set up a succession of scoundrels, as high priests thereafter. Then these bogus high priests conducted a thing of utter evil, in the false guise of the rites of the temple.

The last of the wasted goods was the land itself. They had already lost to the Romans and were soon to lose possession of the land. Yahweh couldn't trust them with His house, as tenant farmer husbandmen, or as stewards. Yahshua warned the Jews that the stewardship was being taken away from them.

What was their response to this? Repentance? Never! It was, I cannot dig. No, they have never been producers, only parasites on the work of others. They say that they will ingratiate themselves with Yahweh's debtors by telling them to diminish their debt to Yahweh.

What are the debts we owe to Yahweh? Certainly morality is one. Who controls the theater and the movies, which pours out the flood of filthy, salacious plays and movies? These are movies, which now find adultery too tame and are now featuring incest and homosexuality. Who owns the publishing houses, which print most of the pornographic books, and magazines we find on our newsstands? The answer is the Jews, who else? Can you doubt that the purpose of this is to break down all traces of morality?

Honesty is another debt we owe to Yahweh. Who is it that every nation in the world, by bitter experience, has learned to distrust? Be frank now, haven't they also cheated you, until you learned to be on your guard against fraud? Do you say that they are no longer alone in this quality? True, but who introduced such practices into business? You don't have to be very old to remember when fraud was cause of surprise as well as indignation. Now most businessmen have to cut corners if they are going to stay in business against Jewish competition.

Loyalty is another debt. You know that from Karl Marx, the grandson of rabbis on both sides of the family, down through Stalin who was half Jewish, married to a Jewess, and both his sons and daughters married Jews; communism has been a Jewish enterprise. Though they claim to be only 3% of our population, the Jews furnish over 90% of all the Red spies and traitors we have been able to catch. You know how they can make a traitor out of any gullible Gentile

Religion is another debt we owe to Yahweh. Surely, I need not remind you that over the last 2,000 years, the only consistent and permanent enemies of Yahshua and Christianity have been the Jews. The so-called higher critics, who sought to discredit the Bible, are Jews. They have constantly tried to get us to abandon our loyalty to our God, Yahweh.

Yahshua was certainly right in this parable. The unfaithful steward has taught his master's debtors to diminish their debts. Unfortunately, we have gone along with the other part of the parable and have received the unfaithful steward into our houses. For doing this, we have paid and will pay a fearful price. We can't say that we haven't been warned.

In 2 John 1:7-11 we are told that, "Many deceivers are come into the world, who confess not that Christ has come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-Christ. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things, which we have wrought, but we receive a full steward. Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Yahshua hath not Yahweh. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed, for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds."

Today many are deliberately helping the Jews in their evil work, despite the warning that even to wish them well makes you a partaker of their evil deeds. If you stand in the street and hail Judas, "Yoo hoo! Judas, where are you going? Are you going to get your 30 pieces of silver? Judas, I wish you success." Can't you see that you are now participating in his guilt? Yahshua prophesied the entire period of the Christian era and the Jews part in it. This parable tells what is only too true today!

THE FIG TREE

Some of you are thinking, but my minister told me the Jews were going to be converted some day, and then they would convert the Christians! Convert us to what? No, Yahshua told us just the opposite, the Jews will never be converted. The parable of the fig tree, prophetic of the Jews, was so very important that Yahshua both told it in words and then emphasized it by acting it out. The time covered by it begins with Yahshua's three years of ministry, and extends forever

In Luke 13:6-9, Yahshua told the parable of the fig tree. "A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon and found none. Then he said to the dresser of his vineyard, Behold these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it and fertilize it, and it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shall cut it down."

Practically all Bible students agree the fig tree is the symbol of the Jews, not Israel. The three years Yahshua came seeking fruit on the fig tree were the three years of His ministry, as recorded in the gospel of John. Yahshua made no converts from among the Jews, only from the few true Israelites of the tribes of Benjamin and Judah among them.

Yahshua said in Matthew 15:24, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel" In John 10:26-27 Yahshua told the Jews, "Ye believe not because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them and they follow Me."

Matthew 21:1 to 26:2 is a continuous story, ending with the crucifixion. Matthew 21:18-19 records, "And when He saw a fig tree in the way, He came to it and found nothing thereon but leaves only; and He said to it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth forever. And presently the fig tree withered away." Yahshua acted out this parable in order to make most impressive an eternal truth; the Jews would not produce any fruit forever

Who is it that brings forth the fruits of the kingdom of Yahweh? Israel of course! Isaiah 27:6 says, "He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit". Hosea 14:8 says, "Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard Him and observed Him. I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found". From the Jews there would be no fruit forever.

In speaking of the signs of His second coming, Yahshua made one more reference to the fig tree, the Jewish nation of today in Palestine. In Matthew 23:32-33 Yahshua said, "Now learn the parable of the fig tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: so likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors". Yahshua was perfectly consistent; note He speaks of the fig tree putting forth leaves. Not fruit. More than this, Yahshua took pains to see that the Jews weren't converted. He taught among them only in parables they could not understand, which He explained privately to His disciples. Both Matthew 13:10-15 and Mark 4:11-12 record that the disciples asked Yahshua why He spoke only in parables among the Jews. He replied, "Lest at any time they should be converted and their sins should be forgiven them".

Why didn't Yahshua want the Jews converted? John 8:44-47 explains, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. He that is of Yahweh heareth Yahweh's words: ye therefore hear them not because ye are not of Yahweh".

Yahshua calls us His brothers. Hebrews 2:12-13 tells us, "For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause He is not ashamed to call them brethren, saying, I will declare thy name unto My brethren: in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee." How could Yahshua ever call a Jew his brother? He has clearly stated several times, that the Jews are the children of the devil. If He called them his brethren, He would have to acknowledge that Satan was His father. No son of Satan could ever be a brother to Yahshua. Now we know why the fig tree will bear no fruit forever.

THE PARABLE OF THE SERVANTS POUNDS

The fourth and last parable, is found in both Matthew 25:14-30 and Luke 19:12-17. Its time covers the entire Christian era, beginning with the resurrection of Yahshua. It deals with the true Israel, not the Jews! This parable begins, "A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them occupy till I come, but his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him saying, We will not have this man to reign over us."

Surely, I don't need to labor to prove to you that the nobleman, who went away, to receive a

kingdom, and to return is Yahshua. His ten servants are the ten tribes of Israel. At the time that Yahshua went away, the ten tribes of Israel were on the march in their migration toward their eventual homelands in Europe. A representative group from the other two tribes, Judah and Benjamin, were still in Palestine mixed among the Jews

Only Israel has ever been called Yahweh's servant. This is found in many places, such as Isaiah 41:8-9. This was written after Israel had disappeared into the Assyrian captivity, from which they never returned to Palestine. "But thou Israel are My servant, Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham, My friend. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, thou art My servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

The citizens who rejected Him are the Jews. They are not His servants, nor any part of Israel. They lived in the land for some centuries, in the capital city of Jerusalem, and had become citizens. They did send a message after Him saying, we will not have this man to reign over us.

John 19:15-21 tells us, "Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar." When Pilate put the sign on the cross, Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Judeans, it tells us, "Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not the King of the Judeans, but that he said I am king of the Judeans". When He went away, Matthew 25:14 says that He "delivered unto them (His servants) his goods." Sometimes, in their money value, it is mentioned as talents and sometimes as pounds. Remember the parable of the unfaithful steward, in which Yahshua told the Jews that they were no longer to have control over His goods? He also told them that the kingdom of Yahweh would be taken from them and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. What were His goods? The same as we said before.

(1) The throne of David. By the time Yahshua spoke this parable, the throne of David had been in the British Isles for over 600 years

(2) The law. King Alfred the Great wrote down the accepted customs of England into a code of laws. Here he adopted the Ten Commandments and most of the statutes and judgments out of the Bible. It was the first and only time in history, since the time of Yahshua, that a nation adopted the laws of Yahweh as its own laws. This was the origin of the English common law, and this in turn is the basis for most American law

(3) The Bible. Only the Christian nations have it all. Most of the Christian nations are the Anglo Saxon nations of Israel.

(4) The Church. successor to the temple. Only the Christian nations ever had this.

(5) The land. There were two lands, given by Yahweh to Israel. First, the little land of Palestine, which could contain them when they were still very few. Second, their future homelands, for the days when they became too numerous to live in Palestine. In the year 1042 B.C., when David was king and the people of Israel were already living in Palestine, Yahweh said in 2 Samuel 7:10, "Moreover I will appoint a place for My people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them as beforetime."

This couldn't refer to Palestine, for it spoke of the future, while they were still living in Palestine. It also said that in this future land, they would move no more, whereas they did have to move out of Palestine. Israel had the new lands in Europe and their colonies. After the times of the nations ended, they were to regain the old land in Palestine. So Yahweh's servants Israel were left in charge

of Yahweh's goods and He told them to occupy till I come. Daniel 2:44, which says, The kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever, confirms this. However, we haven't been true to our trust. When our master returns we will have to make an accounting, both individually and nationally

We have allowed the very enemies He named to enter the land, steal His goods and corrupt His religion. Luke 19:15-26 tells of this accounting with His servants. "And it came to pass that, when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he gave the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. Then came the first saying, Master, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities." And another came saying, Master behold here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: for I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: wherefore then gavest thou not my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds. "For I say unto you, that unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him."

Note this stern warning to those who say, I'm a Christian, I'm saved and that is all that matters. I refuse to know anything but Jesus Christ and Him crucified. It is not enough for a servant only to save his own hide, and neglect his master's business. Even the apostle Paul in 1 Corinthians 9:24-27 admits that even he could lose his reward of a crown if he neglected his duties, he didn't fear losing his salvation.

We are being trained to administer the kingdom of Yahweh, under the direct rule of Yahshua. The servant, who did not improve what he had been trusted with, lost even what he had. It is your duty to know all these things I have been discussing. To make your pound gain others by teaching others the truth. Mark 4:24-25 explains this. "Unto you that hear shall more be given. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath."

So much for the accounting the servants had to make to their lord. Now, what of the citizens who hated Him? Yahshua gives us the answer to this in Luke 19:27 where He says, "But those Mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring them hither and slay them before Me." Before you start thinking of all the awful names you can call me for making that suggestion, remember that I just quoted the exact words of Yahshua. Remember that when He returns, His first appearance on the earth will be when He stands on the Mount of Olives, across the valley east of Jerusalem and there is a great earthquake. Then the Mount of Olives cracks wide open and the city of Tel Aviv falls in the chasm. Now do you understand why so many Jews are going to Palestine? "Bring them hither and slay them before Me."

We see that in four parables, the vineyard and the husbandmen, the unfaithful steward, the fig tree, and the servants and the pounds, Yahshua identified the past and prophesied the future of the Jews forever. Yahshua also prophesied the future of the real Israel, who are the Christian, Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic nations of the world today.

There can be no greater authority than Yahshua; all that He says must be true. Nothing that He says can be twisted into the idea that Yahweh was mistaken in the Old Testament and had to start over again in the New Testament. Yahshua shows that the whole Bible tells the one consistent story. This story is about Yahweh's fallen children, the race of Israel, who are redeemed by Yahweh as Yahshua.

It tells that Satan would fight us thorough this entire age, using his children to do it. Yahshua identifies these children of Satan as the Jews. Yahweh's plan will be carried to its triumphant conclusion. Yahweh was right the first time and all the time.

THE WORD THAT CHRIST HAS SPOKEN

Bertrand L. Comparet

Whenever dangerous times occur, the faint-hearted always argue that we should hold a summit meeting with Satan and find some compromise which will satisfy the forces of evil, so we can be in harmony with them, without any controversy. They ignore the fact that, in 6,000 years of recorded history, every compromise with evil has brought only more evil as its well-earned penalty. They try to dress up this compromise in garments of respectability, by claiming that it is 'Christian', and for this purpose they sometimes lift a portion of some Bible verse out of context; more often, they merely assert boldly that making peace is Christian--even when it is the kind of "peace" they are getting in Hungary and Tibet.

WHO SETS THE STANDARD OF WHAT IS CHRISTIAN? No-one but Jesus Christ, Himself, can do that. Let's see what He has said about it. In John 12: 47-48, He said, "And if any man hear MY WORDS, and believe not, I judge him not: * * He that rejecteth Me and receiveth not MY WORDS, hath one that judgeth him: THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, THE same SHALL JUDGE HIM IN THE LAST DAY." "I judge him not"---that is, not out of offended personal pride --- but "THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN"---the eternal truths to which we must all measure up. And note that He says, "the word that I have spoken"---nobody else can overrule Him.

Then, as also today, orthodoxy set up its official doctrines --- much of it contradicting what Jesus Christ taught; so He quoted to them those terrible words from Isaiah, "In vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men". (Matthew 15:9; Mark 7:7) But many people sincerely believe the erroneous doctrines of orthodoxy, never bothering to look up for themselves what is right. Is It enough to be sincerely wrong, to blindly follow blind leaders, without searching for the truth? No, for the Bible twice tells us "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Proverbs 14:12 & 16:25). How VERY TRUE! We blindly followed evil counsels into two world wars, bringing death to multitudes of our own sons, and then let them lead us into a trap which we now are told can result in the death of 80 million of our people in the first half hour of the next treacherous attack against us.

TRUTH IS ALWAYS THE SAME, WHETHER WE BELIEVE IT OR NOT.

Is it enough to profess what you call "Christianity"?---or should you make sure what Christianity really is? Again, let us turn to the words of Jesus Christ, Himself: in Matthew 7:21-24. "Not everyone that saith unto Me, 'Lord, Lord' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which Is in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? And in Thy name cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?' And then will I profess unto them, 'I NEVER KNEW YOU: DEPART FROM ME, YE THAT WORK INIQUITY.' Therefore, whosoever heareth THESE SAYINGS OF MINE, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock." And see Luke 13:25-27

You have seen signs on automobiles reading 'Pray for peace.' WHAT PEACE CAN THERE BE WITH EVIL? "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial?" In the very beginning of the Bible, Genesis 3:15, God said to Satan, " I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed . And Jesus Christ said, "Think not that I am come to send peace on

earth: I CAME NOT TO SEND PEACE, BUT A SWORD." (Matthew 10:3) This world order is still organized and ruled by Satan. How can we pray that Satan and his rule shall give us all the blessings of God's rule? No, Christ's word is clear: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33)

Today, many churches seek "brotherhood" and "unity" with Jews who hate and deny our Redeemer, Jesus Christ: with ANTI-CHRIST. The First and Second Epistles of John tell us, "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that ANTICHRIST shall come, EVEN NOW THERE ARE MANY ANTI-CHRISTS; whereby we know that it is the last time. * * Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ: HE IS ANTICHRIST that denieth the Father AND the Son. WHOSOEVER DENIETH THE SON, THE SAME HATH NOT THE FATHER; but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that Spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now, already it is in the world. *Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, HATH NOT GOD. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: FOR HE THAT BIDDETH HIM GOD SPEED IS PARTAKER OF HIS EVIL DEEDS." Let none tell you that these people worship the same God that we do. In John 15:23, Jesus Christ Himself said, "He that hateth 'Ne hateth My Father also."

These mistaken pseudo-Christians say, "But we must have fellowship with them in order to convert them, as God wants us to do." NO, GOD DOES NOT WANT YOU TO CONVERT THEM: Jesus Christ made that very plain, and both Matthew 13:10-19 and Mark 4:11-12 record it: the Bible tells us that Jesus never taught His doctrines openly to them, but only concealed in parables; so the Disciples once asked Him why He did this. He said, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand: LEST AT ANY TIME THEY SHOULD BE CONVERTED AND THEIR SINS SHOULD BE FORGIVEN THEM. "

The latest blasphemy of those who have corrupted many churches with false doctrines is their plan to publish a new version of the Bible, edited to remove there from everything which might offend those who hate Jesus Christ, Including the Gospel according to John. The tragic penalty of this is plain: In Luke 9:26, Jesus Christ said, "For whosoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He shall come in His own glory, and in His Father's, and of the holy angels." They aren't going to edit John out of MY Bible! When they shall say, "Lord, in Your name we preached brotherhood with those whom you identified as the children of Satan"---remember what He answers "Depart from Me, ye that work Iniquity --- I never knew you.

This is no time for the false doctrines of expediency: they lead only to victory of evil and to our own destruction. Safety can never come from agreements with China, from seeking the friendship of Congolese cannibals by degrading ourselves to their level. Again, Jesus Christ Himself gives us most solemn warning, "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for My sake, the same shall save it." Four times the Bible gives this warning: Mark 8:35, Luke 9:24, Luke 17:33, and John 12:25).

Had we remembered this years ago, we would have been spared the millions of Christians dead and wounded in two terrible wars; the devastation of nearly all Europe and the enslavement of half of it; and the horrors of the impending next war which the stupidity and corruption of our own leaders made inevitable when they strengthened the power of evil for their own temporary and sinister

political advantage They thought it was clever --- but "the end thereof are the ways of death."

Let no man ever tell you that appeasement and compromise with evil is Christian, that fellowship and brotherhood with those who hate our Christ is Christian. There is only one standard of what is Christian: and that is WHAT JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF TAUGHT US, HIS OWN EXACT WORDS AS THEY ARE RECORDED IN THE FOUR GOSPELS. Everything else must be measured by this standard: as Jesus Christ said, " THE LORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, the same shall judge him in the last day." Carefully re-study all His words, follow them, and you need fear no judgment.

WHOM DID MOSES MARRY?

Bertrand L. Comparet

You are familiar with the saying, "A little knowledge is a dangerous thing." This is true, a little knowledge is never enough. It never gets beyond half truths which mislead people into false beliefs. This is consistently true in the field of religion, more than in all other areas. I am frequently challenged on some point by someone who has just this little half truth of knowledge. They think that they have found a fallacy in the Bible's great truth that Yahweh's people Israel are known today as the Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic people. Israel is, and always has been, under Yahweh's command to keep their race pure.

One challenge I frequently get is, "Why shouldn't whites marry negroes, Moses married an Ethiopian woman?" They base this on the way Numbers 12:1 reads in the King James Bible. "And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married; for he had married an Ethiopian woman." Christianity has never labored under a greater curse than the many mistranslations in the King James Bible. Some of these mistranslations are even followed in some other translations because these errors have become traditional.

Bible scholars know that there are many thousand mistranslations in the King James Bible. The eminent scholar Robert Young, author of Young's Analytical Concordance to the Bible and of Young's Literal Translation of the Bible, says in the preface to his Literal Translation, "In the King James bible, there are scarcely two consecutive verses where there isn't some departure from the original. These variations may be counted by the tens of thousands, as admitted on all hands." When you think you have found some discrepancy in Yahweh's word, some contradiction, which can be used as the foundation for conflicting doctrines, you can never safely rely upon what you find in the English translation, until you have checked it in a good lexicon.

The best reference is the Hebrew and Greek dictionaries included in Strong's Exhaustive Concordance, which is more thorough than most of the others. You will often find that defective scholarship in early translations, has become accepted as doctrine. It is continued, although the original word will not support the meaning given it in the translation.

Let's get back to Moses and his wife. In Numbers 12:1, the Hebrew does not say Ethiopian it says Cush, a descendant of Cush, or a resident of the land of Cush. Remember that Noah had three sons, Shem, Ham and Japheth. Genesis 10:6 tells us the sons of Ham were Cush, Mizraim, Phut and Canaan, Noah and his wife were both white, so their children naturally were of the same race. One of Ham's sons was Mizraim, meaning Egyptian. We know from all the Egyptian art including their marvelously fine portrait sculpture, during all the many centuries of Egypt's greatness, they were a pure white people. In fact during this time, any negro found in Egypt, other than a slave working in chains in the fields, was summarily killed on sight.

Ham's other son Cush was, without question, also white. What about the land of Cush? There were two different countries named Cush in Bible times, one was Ethiopia, lying south of the Sudan in Africa. However, there was another Cush in ancient times, it was in eastern Mesopotamia, or what

at other times was part of the Babylonian empire. These people certainly were not a black race at any time. This Cush flourished about 1500 B. C., during the time of Moses, the exodus from Egypt occurred in 1486 B. C.; Who can we expect to find living in this Cush, on the east side of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, from what people that lived there did Moses take his wife? In the first place, note that there is absolutely nothing anywhere in the Bible which says, or even hints, that Moses was ever in Ethiopia or any place else, where he could have found a negro woman to marry.

The Bible does tell us where Moses got his wife, and who she was. Remember Moses had killed an Egyptian who was beating an Israelite. In Exodus 2:15-21 we read, "Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh and dwelt in the land of Midian; and he sat down by a well. And the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock. And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon today? And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us and watered the flock. And he said unto his daughters, Why is it that ye have left the man? Call him, that he may eat bread. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter."

We know positively from this, that Moses married the daughter of the priest of Midian. His name Reuel means, friend of God, it is given in the variant form of Raguel in one or two places. Sometimes he called Jethro. Jethro is the Hebrew word Yithro and means his excellency, this is a title of respect, not a name. Who were the Midianites, from whom Moses got a wife?

In Genesis 25:1-2 the Bible tells us that after the death of his wife Sarah, "Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bore him Zimram, and Jokshan, and told by Yahweh that his son Isaac, not through any of his other sons, would fulfill the great promises through his descendants. Therefore he gave his inheritance only to Isaac, but he loved his other sons also and dealt fairly with them. Genesis 25:6 tells us, "But unto the sons of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward into the east country." Logically, he would want them to move more than just a few miles away, as the whole idea was to send them far enough away that they would not be neighbors of Isaac, and perhaps quarrelling with him over the inheritance.

The next place of any importance to which they could go was Cush. Cush was in the valleys of the Tigris and Euphrates rivers, the same country which at other times was part of the important Babylonian empire. So Midian and his descendants became Cushites, people living in the kingdom of Cush. Remember though, that by race they were descendants of Abraham, closely related to Isaac and his descendants the Israelites. However, they remained a separate nation and never became part of Israel. Since this is the only wife the Bible tells us Moses had, it is clear she was a Midianite, whose family lived in Cush in the Tigris and Euphrates valleys.

This is where Moses would logically have found his wife. Moses fled for his life because the Pharaoh of Egypt wanted to kill him. Moses could not have gone to just some tiny neighboring kingdom to stay. A neighboring kingdom would not have dared to give Moses shelter, but would have turned him over to Pharaoh as soon as the Egyptians learned he was there and made a demand for him. Therefore, Moses fled a safe distance, to a land where the people did not live in fear of the powerful Egyptian empire. He went to Cush, among whose people were the Midianites.

We may be certain that Moses never married a negro. Remember that he was brought up in Pharaoh's palace as the adopted son of Pharaoh's daughter. He was educated as an Egyptian of the royal family. The Egyptians considered the negroes as merely wild animals, to be killed on sight.

The son of royalty would not take a wife from the negro Cush in Africa.

It was while Moses was guarding the flocks of his father-in-law, the priest of Midian, that Yahweh appeared to him in the burning bush. This was when Moses was commissioned by Yahweh to go to Egypt, and set Yahweh's people Israel free. When Moses returned to his own people, he taught them their proud heritage as Yahweh's people Israel. He also taught them that they must keep their race pure. His brother Aaron and his sister Miriam taunted Moses about his marriage outside the strictly limited group of Israel. It is true that he had married a woman who was not an Israelite. However, she was not only a white woman, but a descendant of Abraham, a close relative of the Israelites.

So this matter of the wife of Moses can't be used as a justification for race mixing, Moses did not marry outside the white race, just outside his nation. Mongrelization is equally a sin against both races. Yahweh had His own purposes in mind when He made the different races. Each was made suited to the purpose Yahweh had planned for it. To lose that suitability by mixing it with another race is to defy Yahweh, the results of that are always bad.

Who are the Gentiles ?

Bertrand L. Comparet

It is unfortunate that most people have so many mistaken ideas about their religion, due largely to the many mistranslations of words in the commonly-used King James Version of the Bible. One of these mistaken ideas is that most of the people of the United States and Western Europe--in fact, nearly all the Christians -in the world--are "Gentiles." You hear many of them--even clergymen, who should know better -- say, "I'm just a Gentile, saved by grace." I think it is high time that we learned something about one of the most mis-used words, "Gentile."

First, you might be surprised to know that there is no such word in the Bible, in its original languages. Oh yes, I know that you are now riffling the pages of your King James Version, looking for some of the many places you will find "Gentile" in it. But I said that there is no such word in the Bible IN ITS ORIGINAL LANGUAGES. The word was put into it by translators, who changed the wording of the Bible centuries after the last book in the Bible was written. If you are a good Christian, you will surely agree with me that what the prophets originally wrote in the books which make up our Bible was inspired by God. It was correct as the prophets wrote it. But not one of them wrote in English, remember, because no such language as English existed until many centuries after the prophets lived. It was written in Hebrew, as to the Old Testament; and the New Testament was originally written in the language which Jesus Christ spoke, Aramaic, a Semitic dialect somewhat similar to, but not the same as, Hebrew. But Aramaic was not generally understood outside of Western Asia; so when Christianity began to spread into southern and southeastern Europe, the New Testament had to be translated into a language which was widely used in Europe. Greek served this purpose nicely, for it was understood by well-educated men over nearly all of Europe. Therefore, the New Testament was first translated into Greek. Protestant English-language translations of the Bible, today, are nearly all translated from Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament and Greek manuscripts of the New Testament. So, let us start at the beginning, with the Old Testament.

The word "Gentile" is not even once used in any Hebrew manuscript of the Old Testament, for the good reason that there is no such word in Hebrew, nor any word which corresponds to it. Everywhere you find the word "Gentile" used in the Old Testament, it is a mistranslation of the Hebrew word "GOY," which means "NATION." The plural form of it is "GOYIM." Since it means "nation," why didn't they translate it correctly? Sometimes they did; but for the most part, they translated it to fit the official doctrines of the church of their day, no matter what violence that did to the true meaning of the word. The church hierarchy had long since determined what its doctrines should be: and if the Bible didn't agree with them, so much the worse for the Bible. Men were still being burned at the stake for heresy, in those days, and "heresy" meant any religious idea which differed from the official doctrines proclaimed by the bishops. So the translators did the best the Church would allow them to do. Let us take some examples.

In Genesis 12: 2, God said to Abram, "I will make of thee a great nation." In Hebrew, God said "I will make of thee a great GOY. " It would have been too silly to translate that "I will make a Gentile of you," so they correctly translated it "nation." Again Genesis 25:23, Rebekah was pregnant with the twins, Esau and Jacob; and while still in her womb, the unborn children were struggling against each other; so she wondered at this, and asked of God what was the meaning of this? God said to

her, "Two GOYIM are in thy womb." Certainly God was not telling her, "You are an adulteress, pregnant with two Gentile children, when your husband is not a Gentile." God said "Two NATIONS are in thy womb," and that is the way it was translated; but it is that same word, "GOYIM," which elsewhere they generally translate as "Gentiles."

Now let us take some examples from the New Testament

Here the word mistranslated "Gentile" is nearly always the Greek word, "ETHNOS" which means just exactly "NATION," the same as the Hebrew word "Goy." Luke 7 begins with the incident of a Roman Centurion who appealed to Jesus Christ to heal his servant who was sick unto death. The Elders of the Jews praised him to Jesus, saying "He loveth our ETHNOS, and hath built us a synagogue." These Jews would never praise anyone for loving the Gentiles; and the Centurion would not have built a synagogue for Gentiles. So, to avoid complete absurdity, the translators were forced to translate "ETHNOS" correctly, as "NATION." Again, in John 11: 50, we find that the Jewish High Priest, Caiaphas, was plotting with the chief priests and Pharisees, to murder Jesus Christ; and Caiaphas told them, "it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole ETHNOS perish not." Nothing could have pleased this evil Jew more than for all the Gentiles to perish--using the word "Gentile" as we do today. Therefore, the translators had to translate "ETHNOS" correctly, as "nation." Yet in many other places they mistranslate it "Gentile."

The Greek word "ETHNOS" means simply "nation," nothing more or less. It has no pagan, or non-Israel, or even non-Greek connotation. The Greeks distinguished between Greeks and all non-Greek peoples, whom they called "Barbarians." All educated men of that day knew this, and the Apostle Paul was a very well-educated man, who was quite familiar with the Greek language and its idioms. He recognized this distinction in Romans 1: 14, where he said, "I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians." Paul, therefore, never wrote the word "Gentile" in any of his Epistles.

What does this word "Gentile" mean, and from what is it derived? It is derived from the Latin word "GENTILES," which means "ONE WHO IS NOT A ROMAN CITIZEN." If you use the word correctly, then you would have to say that Jesus Christ and His twelve disciples were all Gentiles, because none of them was a Roman Citizen. Only Paul could say that he was not a "Gentile," because in the 22nd chapter of Acts, Paul says that he was a Roman citizen by birth.

How, then, is it used at present when the speaker means to say that someone is non-Jewish? About the fourth century A.D., its use was loosely extended to cover more than its original meaning. It was applied especially to those who were heathen, pagan; it became a term for those who were neither Christian. nor Jewish, for Christians and Jews were generally called just that, (Christian; or Jew). But this was centuries after the last book in the New Testament had been written.

The word "Gentile" was never used by the writer of any book of the Old Testament, because none of them had ever heard it, as they had never come in contact with Rome. It was not used by the writer of any book of the New Testament, for there is no such word in the Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek languages. They did not borrow the word from the Latin, for if you will look up every place it is used in your King James Version, you will see that it is never used in the correct sense, to say that someone is not a Roman citizen; and that is the only meaning it had, the only way anybody used it, in those days. It was put in by the translators in an effort to make the Bible say what the translators thought it should have said. Therefore, it has no authority at all.

In short, wherever you see the word "Gentile" in the Bible, remember that the correct word is "nation," "race," or "people." Sometimes it is used when speaking of ISRAEL nations or the ISRAELITE race, as we have seen in the examples I have given you. In other instances, the context will show that it is being used of a nation which is non-Israelite. Only the context in which it is used

will show you which meaning to give it. When used of non-Israelite peoples, perhaps "Gentile" is as good a word as any, for we seem to have no other in general use. But never be deceived by reading the word "Gentile" in your Bible, for its only correct meaning is "nation" or "race."

What Happened to Cain?

Bertrand L. Comparet

"What happened to Cain?" is a question in the minds of many believers and non-believers as well. The Bible does not trace Cain very far, and yet the fact is that Cain is a definite historical character of whom you can learn as much outside the Bible as you can from the Bible itself.

Do not let anyone tell you that these Old Testament people are myths. They are not. They are definitely a part of history. The Bible states that Adam and Eve were expelled from the Garden of Eden; EASTWARD, evidenced by the Cherubim being placed at the east of the Garden to guard it against their possible return.

If they had gone to the south or to the west, guards at the east side would not have meant a thing. Obviously, they went to the east; and, as we learned when we were studying Noah's flood,

Adam's migration actually took him and Eve into the Tarim Basin, in what is today called Sinkiang, in the extreme southwestern part of China. The migration undoubtedly took a considerable period of time; as it was a very long way to walk, but they had time in those days, for Adam lived over 900 years.

In the area where they settled, Eve gave birth to two children: Cain and Abel. Much is lost in the mistranslations in your King James Version. Genesis 3:15 establishes the theme of the entire Bible, and all the rest of it is a development of that theme.

It is also a history of our Israel people. Eventually, God called before Him, Adam, Eve and Satan to give an accounting of their misdeeds. Please do not get the idea, as your King James version and all the traditional translations tell you, that Satan was a snake; a long scaly thing, wriggling along the ground, because that is not what the Hebrew says. The word they mistranslated snake is "nachash" (naw-khawsh) whose root meaning is "enchanter" or "magician."

Aryan Ancestors on the Silk Road

Political correctness has gotten a slap in the face recently from a number of archaeological discoveries in the Orient which indicate that the founders of many Eastern civilizations, which are so revered by trendy New Age types who despise anything White and European, were in fact racial Aryans. One famous example is the country of Iran, which takes its name from its original conquerors; until 1978 one of the many formal titles of the Shah was "Lord of the Aryans."

It has long been known that around the first century A.D. the northwestern part of China was inhabited by a Caucasian people who spoke a language called by scholars Tocharian.

In the early part of this century, French and German archaeologists excavating in the northwest provinces discovered extensive written manuscripts in this language, and when they cracked the code, so to speak, they were astonished at the similarities between this supposedly isolated Oriental tongue and ancient Germanic and Celtic languages.

Now the PC academic and scientific establishment who want to rewrite history to make it

"Afrocentric" and get rid of "dead White European males" have gotten another kick in the pants from the truth. Recent excavations in the Tarim Basin in Xinjiang province have uncovered more than 100 naturally mummified corpses of people who lived there between 4,000 and 2,400 years ago, INDICATING THAT THE ARYAN INCURSION INTO ASIA WAS IN FACT FAR EARLIER AND FAR MORE EXTENSIVE THAN ANYONE PREVIOUSLY BELIEVED.

The bodies were amazingly well preserved by the arid climate, and according to the New York Times "...archaeologists could hardly believe what they saw." The mummies had long noses and skulls, blond or red hair, thin lips, deep-set eyes, and other unmistakably Aryan features.

Dr. Victor H. Mair of the University of Pennsylvania said, "Because the Tarim Basin Caucasoid corpses are almost certainly representatives of the Indo-European family, and because they date from a time period early enough to have a bearing on the expansion of the Indo-European people from their homeland, it is thought that they will play a crucial role in determining just where that might have been." [Our own understanding is that the ancient homeland of Cain's people was by the shores of Lake Baikal in what is now Russia, from whence Cain began his migrations untold millennia ago when his people were all one nation known as "The Children of the Sun". As to where he came from before he was hanging around the lake; We believe that these people were descendants of Cain who was the son of Adam, who was also a white man]

One such mummy of a teenaged girl with blond hair and blue eyes, found in a cave, has become quite a tourist attraction in Beijing. She has been nicknamed "The Lady of Tarim" and she is on display to throngs of museum visitors in the Chinese capital.

Apparently she was a princess or a priestess of some kind over 3,000 years ago, for she was buried in fine embroidered garments of wool and leather, along with beautiful jewelry, jars and ornaments of gold, silver, jade and onyx. Her remains are in such a remarkable state of preservation that the dead girl looks as if she were just sleeping.

"Diffusionism can now be taken seriously again," chortled one historian, Michael Puett of Harvard. Diffusionism is the theory that the ostensibly advanced Middle Eastern and Oriental civilizations of the ancient world all benefitted from contact with Aryan migrants, merchants, wandering tribes, etc. and acquired much of their knowledge and attributes from these contacts; this theory can actually explain quite a lot about history, from the Indo-European roots of the Hindustani language to the Quetzalcoatl legend of the Aztecs to the mysterious ruins of Zimbabwe which were so clearly never built by blacks.

Diffusionism has been replaced over the past twenty years by the new, Politically Correct dogma of "independent invention," which holds that there was no contact at all between White people and any Asian or pre-Columbian civilization, or if there was it was bad because all White males are "imperialist exploiters".

The PC theory teaches that EVERYTHING in ancient non-White societies was invented by the indigenes, EVERYTHING WITHOUT EXCEPTION, no ideas or influence from European contact, nothing good or beneficial at all even if there was any White contact, which there wasn't because White males are not the world-exploring hotshots they are supposed to be, so there! I guess we made up Leif Ericson and Magellan was really a monkoid. Don't laugh; We have heard both of those idiocies advanced seriously by "Afrocentric historians."

According to the independent invention theory, the list of things non-Whites have independently invented includes the dozens of Asiatic dialects from Hindu to Punjabi to Uighur, all clearly based on a common Aryan root language; pure coincidence, say the PC profs! The agricultural techniques

of the Aztecs and Incas such as crop rotation and terrace farming, so similar to ancient Roman and medieval European practices; bah, say the intellectual gangsters of liberalism, the Indians made it up themselves!

The Mayan pyramids and calendar and astronomy, almost duplicates of Greek and Egyptian knowledge (Egyptians who were NOT in any way, shape or form Negroes!) those are all products of the brilliant Maya civilization alone, according to the official line. The same Mayas' predilections for cannibalism and sacrificing young children by drowning them in sacred wells is ignored.

The blue eyes and broken Welsh language of Missouri's Mandan Indians; the Celtic-style megaliths and stone round towers of New England; the Viking ruins of L'Anse Aux Meadow in Newfoundland; the runic inscriptions on Connecticut's Dighton Rock and the Minnesota Kensington stone; Shaka the Zulu's organization of his impis based on Napoleon's system which he got from a French hunter and trader who was a Napoleonic veteran; the stone ruins of Zimbabwe so utterly unlike anything ever found anywhere else in black Africa and resembling nothing so much as a Bronze Age Celtic fort; the long Aryan features of the Easter Island statues---nyet, no, nada, nein, no way! According to the left-wing academic establishment, NOTHING was ever learned by non- Whites from contact between Third World cultures and Aryan man. How PC academia will explain away those hundred blond-haired, blue-eyed mummies from China I don't know, but I'm sure it will be good. Looks like us Children of the Sun got around in the old days.

The Mummies of Xinjiang

In the dry hills of this central Asian province, archeologists have unearthed more than 100 corpses that are as much as 4,000 years old. Astonishingly well preserved - and Caucasian. One glimpse of the corpses was enough to shock Victor Mair profoundly. In 1987, Mair, a professor of Chinese at the University of Pennsylvania, was leading a tour group through a museum in the Chinese city of Urumqi, in the central Asian province of Xinjiang, when he accidentally strayed into gloomy, newly opened room.

There, under glass, lay the recently discovered corpses of a family - a man, a woman, and a child of two or three - each clad in long, dark purple woolen garments and felt boots. "Even today I get chills thinking about that first encounter," says Mair. "The Chinese said they were 3,000 years old, yet the bodies looked as if they were buried yesterday."

But the real shock came when Mair looked closely at their faces. In contrast to most central Asian peoples, these corpses had obvious Caucasian, or European, features - blond hair, long noses, deep-set eyes, and long skulls. "I was thunderstruck," Mair recalls. "Even though I was supposed to be leading a tour group, I just couldn't leave that room."

The questions kept nagging at me: Who were these people? How did they get out here at such an early date?" The corpses Mair saw that day were just a few of more than 100 dug up by Chinese archeologists over the past 16 years. All of them are astonishingly well preserved. They come from four major burial sites scattered between the arid foothills of the Tian Shan ("Celestial Mountains") in northwest China and the fringes of The Taklimakan Desert, some 150 miles due south.

All together, these bodies, dating from about 2000 B.C. to 300 B.C., constitute significant addition to the world's catalog of prehistoric mummies.

Unlike the roughly contemporaneous mummies of ancient Egypt, the Xinjiang mummies were not ruler or nobles; they were not interred in pyramids or other such monuments, nor were they subjected to deliberate mummification procedures. They were preserved merely by being buried in

the parched, stony desert, where daytime temperatures often soar over 100 degrees.

In the heat the bodies were quickly dried, with facial hair, skin, and other tissues remaining largely intact. Where exactly did these apparent Caucasians come from? And what were they doing at remote desert oases in central Asia?

Any answers to these questions will most likely fuel a wide-ranging debate about the role outsiders played in the rise of Chinese civilization. As far back as the second century B.C., Chinese texts refer to alien peoples called the Yuezhi and the Wusun, who lived on China's far western borders; the texts make it clear that these people were regarded as troublesome "barbarians."

Until recently, scholars have tended to downplay evidence of any early trade or contact between China and the West, regarding the development of Chinese civilization as an essentially homegrown affair scaled off from outside influences; indeed, this view is still extremely congenial to the present Chinese regime. Yet some archeologists have begun to argue that these supposed barbarians might have been responsible for introducing into China such basic items as the wheel and the first metal objects.

Exactly who these central Asian outsiders might have been, however - what language they spoke and where they came from - is a puzzle. No wonder, then, that scholars see the discovery of the blond mummies as a sensational new clue.

Although Mair was intrigued by the mummies, the political climate of the late 1980s (the Tiananmen Square massacre occurred in 1989) guaranteed that any approach to Chinese archeological authorities would be fraught with difficulties. So he laid the riddle to one side as he returned to his main area of study, the translation and analysis of ancient Chinese texts.

Then, in September 1991, the discovery of the 5,000 feet. Photos of the Ice Man's corpse, dried by the wind and then buried by a glacier, reminded Mair of the desiccated mummies in the Urumqi museum. And he couldn't help wondering whether some of the scientific detective methods now being applied to the Ice Man, including DNA analysis of the preserved issue, could help solve the riddle of Xinjiang.

With China having become more receptive to outside scholars, Mair decided to launch a collaborative investigation with Chinese scientists. He contacted Xinjiang's leading archeologist, Wang Binghua, who had found the first of the mummies in 1978. Before Wang's work in the region, evidence of early settlements was virtually unknown.

In the late 1970s, though, Wang had begun a systematic search for ancient cites in the northeast corner of Xinjiang Province. "He knew that ancient peoples would have located their settlements along a stream to have a reliable source of water," says Mair.

As he followed one such stream from its source in the Tian Shan, says Mair, "Wang would ask the local inhabitants whether they had ever found any broken bowls, wooden artifacts, or the like. Finally one older man told him of a place locals called Qizilchoqa, or ~Red Hillock."

It was here that the first mummies were unearthed. This was also the first site visited last summer by Mair and his collaborator, Paolo Francalacci, an anthropological geneticist at the University of Sassari in Italy.

Reaching Qizilchoqa involved a long, arduous drive east from Urumqi. For a day and a half Mair, Wang, and their colleagues bounced inside four-wheel-drive Land Cruisers cross rock-strewn dirt

roads from one oasis to the next. Part of their journey eastward followed China's Silk Road, the ancient trade route that evolved in the second century B.C. and connected China to the West.

Finally they reached the village of Wupu; goats scattered as the vehicles edged their way through the back streets. Next to the village as a broad green ravine, and after the researchers had maneuvered their way into it, the sandy slope of the Red Hillock suddenly became visible. "It wasn't much to look at," Mair recalls, "about 20 acres on a gentle hill ringed by barbed wire. There's a brick work shed where tools are stored and the visiting archeologists sleep. But you could spot the shallow depressions in the sand where the graves were."

As Mair watched, Wang's team began digging up several previously excavated corpses that had been reburied for lack of adequate storage facilities at the Urumqi museum.

Mair didn't have to wait long, just a couple of feet below the sand, the archeologists came across rush matting and wooden logs covering a burial chamber with mud bricks. Mair was surprised by the appearance of the logs: they looked as if they had just been chopped down. Then the first mummy emerged from the roughly six-foot-deep pit. For Mair the moment was nearly as charged with emotion as that first encounter in the museum. "When you're standing right next to these bodies, as well preserved as they are, you feel a sense of personal closeness to them," he says. "It's almost supernatural - you feel that somehow life persists even though you're looking at a dried-out corpse."

Mair and Francalacci spent the day examining the corpses, with Francalacci taking tissue samples to identify the genetic origins of the corpses. "He took small samples from unexposed areas of the bodies," says Mair, "usually from the inner thighs or underarms. We also took a few bones, usually pieces of rib that were easy to break off, since bone tends to preserve the DNA better than muscle tissue or skin."

Francalacci wore a face mask and rubber gloves to avoid contaminating the samples with any skin flakes that would contain his own DNA. The samples were placed in collection jars, sealed, and labeled; Mair made a photographic and written record of the collection.

So far 113 graves have been excavated at Qizilchoqa; probably an equal number remain to be explored. Based on carbon-14 dating by the Chinese and on the style of painted pots found with the corpses, all the mummies here appear to date to around 1200 B.C.

Most were found on their backs with their knees drawn up - a position that allowed the bodies to fit into the small burial chambers. They are fully clothed in brightly colored woolen fabrics, felt and leather boots, and sometimes leather coats.

The men generally have light brown or blond hair, while the women have long braids; one girl has blue tattoo marks on her wrist. Besides pottery, resting alongside them are simple items from everyday life: combs made of wood, needles of bone, spindle whorls for spinning thread, hooks, bells, loaves of bread, and other food offerings. The artifacts provide further proof that these were not the burial sites of the wealthy: had the graves been those of aristocrats, laden with precious bronzes, they probably would have been robbed long ago.

However, Wang and his colleagues have found some strange if not aristocratic objects in the course of their investigations in Xinjiang. At a site near the town of Subashi 310 miles west of Qizilchoqa, that dates to about the fifth century B.C., they unearthed a woman wearing a two-foot-long black felt peaked hat with a flat brim.

Though modern Westerners may find it tempting to identify the hat as the headgear of a witch, there is evidence that pointed hats were widely worn by both women and men in some central Asian tribes. For instance, around 520 B.C., the Persian king Darius recorded a victory over the "Sakas of the pointed hats"; also, in 1970 in Kazakhstan, just over China's western border, the grave of a man from around the same period yielded a two-foot-tall conical hat studded with magnificent gold-leaf decorations.

The Subashi woman's formidable headgear, then, might be an ethnic badge or a symbol of prestige and influence. Subashi lies a good distance from Qizilchoqa, and its site is at least seven centuries younger, yet the bodies and their clothing are strikingly similar.

In addition to the "witch's hat," clothing found there included fur coats and leather mittens; the Subashi women also held bags containing small knives and herbs, probably for use as medicines.

A typical Subashi man, said by the Chinese team to be at least 55 years old, was found lying next to the corpse of a woman in a shallow burial chamber. He wore a sheepskin coat, felt hat, and long sheepskin boots fastened at the crotch with a belt. Another Subashi man has traces of a surgical operation on his neck; the incision is sewn up with sutures made of horsehair.

Mair was particularly struck by this discovery because he knew of a Chinese text from the third century A.D. describing the life of Huatuo, a doctor whose exceptional skills were said to have included the extraction and repair of diseased organs.

The text also claims that before surgery, patients drank a mixture of wine and an anesthetizing powder that was possibly derived from opium. Huatuo's story is all the more remarkable in that the notion of surgery was heretical to ancient Chinese medical tradition, which taught that good health depended on the balance and flow of natural forces throughout the body. Mair wonders if the Huatuo legend might relate to some lost Asian medical tradition practiced by the Xinjiang people. One clue is that the name Huatuo is uncommon in China and seems close to the Sanskrit word for medicine.

THE WOOLEN GARMENTS WORN BY THE MUMMIES MAY provide some clue to where exactly the Xinjiang people came from. A sample of cloth brought back by Mair was examined by University of Pennsylvania anthropologist Irene Good, a specialist in early Eurasian textiles. Examining the cloth under a low-power microscope, she saw that the material was not, strictly speaking, wool at all.

Wool comes from the undercoat of a sheep; this material appeared to have been spun from the coarse outer hair (called kemp) of a sheep or goat. Despite the crudeness of the fibers, they were carefully dyed green, blue, and brown to make a plaid design.

They were also woven in a diagonal twill pattern that indicated the use of a rather sophisticated loom. The overall technique, Good believes, is "characteristically European" and, she says, the textile is "the easternmost known example of this kind of weaving technique." Similar textile fragments, she notes, have been recovered from roughly the same time period at sites in Germany, Austria, and Scandinavia.

Another hint of outside connections struck Mair as he roamed across Qizilchoqa. Crossing an unexcavated grave, he stumbled upon an exposed piece of wood, which he quickly realized had once belonged to a wagon wheel.

The wheel was made in a simple but distinctive way, by doweling together three carved, parallel

wooden planks. This style of wheel is significant: wagons with nearly identical wheels are known from the grassy plains of the Ukraine from as far back as 3000 B.C.

Most researchers now think the birthplace of horse drawn vehicles and horse riding was in the steppes east and west of the Urals rather than in China or the Near East. As archeologist David Anthony and his colleagues have shown through microscopic study of ancient horse teeth, horses were already being harnessed in the Ukraine 6,000 years ago. The Ukraine horses, Anthony found, show a particular kind of tooth wear identical to that of modern horses that "fight the bit."

The world's earliest high-status vehicles also seem to have originated in the steppes; recent discoveries of wooden chariots with elaborate spoked wheels were reported by Anthony to date to around 2000 B.C. Chariots do not seem to have appeared in China until some 800 years later. A number of artifacts recovered from the Xinjiang burials provide important evidence for early horse riding.

Qizilchoqa yielded a wooden bit and leather reins, a horse whip consisting of a single strip of leather attached to a wooden handle, and a wooden cheek piece with leather straps. This last object was decorated with an image of the sun that was probably religious in nature and that was also found tattooed on some of the mummies.

And at Subashi, archeologists discovered a padded leather saddle of exquisite workmanship. Could the Xinjiang people have belonged to a mobile, horse-riding culture that spread from the plains of eastern Europe? Does this explain their European appearance? If so, could they have been speaking an ancient forerunner of modern European, Indian, and Iranian languages?

Though the idea is highly speculative, a number of archeologists and linguists think the spread of Indo-European languages may be linked to the gradual spread of horse-riding and horse-drawn-vehicle technology from its origins in Europe 6,000 years ago. The Xinjiang mummies may help confirm these speculations. Intriguingly, evidence of a long-extinct language belonging to the Indo-European family does exist in central Asia.

This language, known as Tocharian, is recorded in manuscripts from the eighth century A.D., and solid evidence for its existence can be found as far back as the third century. Tocharian inscriptions from this period are also found painted in caves in the foothills of the mountain west of Urumqi, along with paintings of swash-buckling knights wielding long swords. The knights are depicted with full red beards and European faces.

Could the Xinjiang people have been their ancestors, speaking an early version of Tocharian? "My guess is that they would have been speaking some form of Indo-European," comments Don Ringe, a historical linguist at the University of Pennsylvania, "but whether it was an early form of Tocharian or some other branch of the family, such as Indo-Iranian, we may never know for sure."

Perhaps a highly distinctive language would help explain why the Xinjiang people's distinctive appearance and culture persisted over so many centuries. Eventually they might well have assimilated with the local population - the major ethnic group in the area today, the Uygur, includes people with unusually fair hair and complexions.

That possibility will soon be investigated when Mair, Francalacci, and their Chinese colleagues compare DNA from ancient mummy tissue with blood and hair samples from local people. Besides the riddle of their identity, there is also the question of what these fair-haired people were doing in a remote desert oasis. Probably never wealthy enough to own chariots, they nevertheless had wagons and well-tailored clothes. Were they mere goat and sheep farmers? Or did they profit from

or even control prehistoric trade along the route that later became the Silk Road? If so, they probably helped spread the first wheels and certain metalworking skills into China.

"Ultimately I think our project may end up having tremendous implications for the origins of Chinese civilization," Mair reflects. "For all their incredible inventiveness, the ancient Chinese weren't cut off from the rest of the world, and influences didn't just flow one way, from China westward."

Unfortunately, economics dictates that answers will be slow in coming. The Chinese do not have the money to spare for this work, and Wang and his team continue to operate on a shoestring. Currently most of the corpses and artifacts are stored in a damp, crowded basement room at the Institute of Archeology in Urumqi, in conditions that threaten their continued preservation. If Mair's plans for a museum can be financed with Western help, perhaps the mummies can be moved. Then, finally, they'll receive the study and attention that will ultimately unlock their secrets.

We find the following from the Second College Edition, New World Dictionary of the American Language, p. 1300: 1. A snake, esp. a large or poisonous one. 2. A sly, sneaking, treacherous person. 3. Bible Satan, in the form he assumed to tempt Eve. 4. Music an obsolete, coiled, brass wind instrument of wood covered with leather. The American Dictionary of the English Language, by Noah Webster 1828, Facsimile First Edition, published by the Foundation For American Christian Education relates that serpent means among others: a subtle or malicious person.

Remember that while Satan was expelled from heaven and his wings clipped considerably, he nonetheless retained possession of a good deal of his angelic powers. We do not doubt in the least that he could qualify as an enchanter or magician. He could probably do card tricks, and the like of that, better than our stage magicians of today. In the course of time, his children (And we do mean children, just as the Bible says) came to adopt the serpent as a symbol, an emblem of their father; and, over a period of centuries, the word was given a secondary meaning of "serpent," which was not its basic meaning.

One can be misled, if they do not know the correct meaning, should you read in American history that in the latter 1870's a battalion of cavalry of the American Army under the leadership of General Custer were all massacred by a male bovine animal, a cow's husband, who remained in a seated position throughout the battle. In other words, "Sitting Bull." On the contrary, you know he was an Indian Chief, but you wouldn't guess it from the name. Similarly, you can get mixed up in some of these things when inaccurately translated in the Bible, unless you know their true meaning.

Cain murdered Abel and was expelled from that region. Referring back to Genesis 3:15 (and this is before Comes on the scene) God said to Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed..,"

Seed:

Strong's Number:- 2233 zera` (zeh'-rah); from 2232; seed; figuratively, fruit, plant, sowing-time, POSTERITY: KJV-- X carnally, CHILD, fruitful, seed (-time), sowing time.

Brown-Diver-Brig

THE TRAIN OF DESTINY

Bertrand L. Comparet

Recently, I saw the wreckage of a truck which had been hit by a fast train. It reminded me that GOD'S PROGRAM OF DESTINY is like an express train, running exactly on schedule: we can't expect it to wait while we hold a picnic on the tracks with God's enemies. Yet we persistently do wrong, for the sake of so-called "expediency", until the judgment of destiny flings us in wreckage from the tracks.

When God led His people out of Egypt and was organizing them into a nation, while He had Moses up in Mount Sinai for instructions, Moses' brother Aaron was left in charge of the people. Now Aaron was a "man of peace"---there was nothing "controversial" about him: he wouldn't quarrel with anyone about anything so trifling as a vital principle of good or evil. So he found it "expedient" to go along with the popular demand to return to idolatry, and he made them the golden calf. Inevitably, came the penalty: 3,000 people died as the price of this "expediency. (Exodus 32)

Then when God told His people to enter their new homes in Palestine, they lacked the courage to obey Him. The leading "liberal" columnists and commentators of the day called Him a "warmonger"; they said it was a reactionary policy, it would surely lead to war with Russ --- pardon me, with the Canaanites---so we must do anything to avoid the danger of war. You know what the penalty was: 40 years of wandering in the wilderness, until all the cowards were dead. Only those with the courage to follow their God could enter the Promised Land.

After the 40 years wandering was past, God again--told His people to occupy the good land He had given them and He would drive out their enemies before them; and He solemnly warned them not to make any treaties with the treacherous, pagan Canaanite nations, for the Canaanites regarded treaties only as a way to deceive their enemies. God said: "Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for thee a snare in the midst of thee." Exodus 34:12

But the foolish people would not obey God. Didn't their Secretary of State say, "The way to get confidence is to give it" and "We must treat everybody alike --- we must never discriminate --- not even between good and evil . So they defied their God for the sake of political "expediency", and made a peace treaty with the Gibeonites. Again they had to learn the terrible lesson that, in the long run, expediency is never expedient. The record of it is brief and bitter:

And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, 'I made you to go out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said I will never break My covenant with you. And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land; ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed My voice. Why have ye done this? Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.'" Judges 2:1-3

For centuries, in one dreadful war after another, they paid the bitter penalty with the lives of their sons---wars which no enemy would have dared to start if our ancestors had obeyed their God.

But down through the next 3,300 years, each generation has had to learn anew the awful lesson that

the price of expediency is high, and the only coin with which we can pay is the blood of our sons. Great Britain and ourselves are already seated in the classroom where we must learn that, when we sell our brothers of Europe into slavery just to win an election, we shall yet redeem them on the battlefield --- and pay a frightful rate of interest for the delay.

Today the situation is taking on a new character: it is God's judgment upon the satanic world order. The fruits of that order have ripened: we suffer the consequences of living under the conditions which we have tolerated. Are you worried about the danger of atomic attack by China?

People today deceive themselves about God's judgments. They think of them as only the anger of hurt pride, and they say, "So what if we have defied Him, as long as we thought it was all right? He is too kind to do anything about it. instead, JUDGMENT IS THE INEVITABLE CONSEQUENCE OF VIOLATING NATURAL LAW. Moral laws are as much natural laws --- and as self-enforcing --- as the Law of Gravity. All history is the record of the consequences of national cowardice and dishonesty.

"Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap."
Galatians 6:9

"For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirl-wind." Hosea 8:7

Now, God's Train of Destiny is thundering down the track, right on schedule, and we must either get out of the way or get hit. Noah had to build the ark in time, else he would have drowned with the others; Lot had to get out of Sodom, else he would have perished in its destruction. We also have much to change---and very soon.

OUR EDUCATIONAL SYSTEM HAS TURNED ITS BACK ON GOD. We thought it smart" and "intellectual" to doubt and sneer at everything good. Now Communism is taught in many schools under the guise of "social adjustment", and Christianity is ridiculed and denounced as "bigotry." Juvenile delinquency is the natural result of our lack of standards and the mixing together of all kinds and classes of youth in the sacred name of "democracy"---the tolerated presence of evil always corrupts: one rotten apple spoils the barrel. Now we have even found instances of teachers teaching our children the worst kind of promiscuous immorality --- and brazenly defending their teaching as part of their "academic freedom." But what have YOU done about your schools?

IS THE GOVERNMENT OF YOUR CITY CORRUPT? Don't complain to me: how much campaigning for better candidates did YOU do, last election? ARE YOUR TAXES RUINOUSLY HIGH? When did YOU ever notify any politician that your vote would go to the man who would reduce taxes by one-third?

You have been many times betrayed by politicians who have brazenly and openly sold you out --- you, the great majority --- in a corrupt play for the support of some "Minority group". But didn't you vote for those same politicians at the next election?

All the conditions you find so appalling are the result of your own toleration of evil. We get a million words a year of propaganda for "tolerance"---but haven't you ever wondered why it always asks you to tolerate somethin\$ bad? Why it never asks anyone to tolerate the good things which are controversial" because the evil groups are always attacking them? When will we learn that you cannot tolerate a cancer? Today, we face the beginning of the last great conflict, from which either good or evil will survive, but not both: there can be no "coexistence". We must pay for our cowardice and hypocrisy and "expediency" in blood, as always---blood we could have saved if we had stamped out the organized, international evil of Communism, put out the fire when it was small.

Even now, we can still avoid much of it, if we will clean up our national house and get back to the laws of God, while there is yet time.

THE STONE OF DESTINY

Bertrand L. Comparet

In the Coronation Chair in Westminster Abbey, in London, is an oblong block of sandstone, upon which all of England's kings have been crowned for several centuries. Before that the kings of Scotland and before that the kings of Ireland were also crowned upon this stone. This is another bit of evidence and piece of the puzzle that proves the identity of the Anglo-Saxon people as the Israel of the Bible and that the House of David still rules over them fulfilling the prophecy that David would never lack a seed to rule over the House of Israel until Jesus the Christ came to take the crown himself.

The history of this stone begins in the 28th chapter of Genesis, where we read that Jacob camped overnight in a field and for his pillow used a stone with his cloak over it. During the night, God appeared to him in a vision and promised to give him the Land of Canaan. When Jacob awoke he said, "This is the house of God," and named the place Beth-el meaning "House of God". Then he took the stone he had used as his pillow and set it up as a monument and dedicated it with an offering of oil.

He promised that if God would help him, "then shall the Lord be my God: and this stone which I have set for a monument shall be God's House. In Genesis 35, God instructs Jacob to go back to Beth-el and set up an altar to God, which Jacob did. It was at this time that God changed Jacob's name to Israel; and Israel again set up and dedicated, as a monument of witness, the stone pillar which he had dedicated as "God's House." Its sacred character was now firmly established.

We next find mention of it in Genesis 49, when the aged Israel, before he dies, tells his 12 sons what will befall their respective descendants in the last days. Speaking of Joseph he says, "From thence is the shepherd of the Stone of Israel." We should therefore expect to find the Stone in the custody of Joseph in the last days. The English are the Tribe of Ephraim, descended from one of Joseph's sons. Its sacred character having been established, the stone would not be thereafter abandoned.

We next hear of it when the Children of Israel, in their exodus from Egypt, were facing death by thirst in the desert. God instructed Moses "I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink;" thus they were saved from death. This miracle was repeated later, but this time Moses was instructed to merely speak to the rock, not strike it; because Moses disobeyed God and hit the rock in a "grandstand play" before the people, he was not allowed to enter the Promised Land. We must not think that this rock was merely the native rock cliffs of these desert places, for in I Corinthians 10:1-4, Paul says, "All our fathers were under the cloud and all passed through the sea and did all drink the same spiritual drink, for they drank of that spiritual Rock THAT FOLLOWED THEM and that rock was Christ." That is, they were given water to drink from a rock which was carried along with them; and as Israel had said, "This stone that I have set up for a monument shall be God's house", so Christ hallowed it with His presence.

After Joshua had conquered the Promised Land and divided it among the 12 Tribes, he reminded them that they must ever be loyal to God and he set up a stone as a monument of witness to this warning. The Hebrew says he took "the stone of greatness" and what would that be, or what more fitting witness could there be, but the stone which was "God's House"?

Before God ever allowed Israel to have a king, the rebel Abimelech had himself crowned king beside this pillar or monument (Judges 9:6). Later, when the lawful monarchy was established in the House of David, we find it was the custom that the king be crowned standing by the "pillar" or monument, for we read in II Kings 11:12-14, "And he brought forth the king's son and put the crown upon him and gave him the testimony; and they made him king and anointed him; and they clapped their hands and said, 'God save the king.' When Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the Temple of the Lord. And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced.

The Stone had become a sacred relic, a witness of the mutual promises of God and of the Children of Israel. It would be found close to the Temple and the throne. Upon the fall of Jerusalem to the Babylonians under Nebuchadnezzar, II Maccabees 2:4-8, says that ancient records stated that Jeremiah had taken the Ark of the Covenant and the Tabernacle and had hidden them in a cave on Mount Nebo. While I Samuel 4-5 records the capture of the Ark by the Philistines, and its return, there is no mention of it being taken by the Babylonians, so the ancient record of the Ark being hidden must be correct. Along with the Ark, we may be sure that Jeremiah would also safely hide the sacred Witness Stone. "God's House", which had twice been used to give water to the people to save them from death and which was now used in the coronation of the kings.

When I spoke to you on "What Jeremiah Planted", I told you how Jeremiah and the daughters of the last King of Judah Zedekiah, were taken to Egypt with the refugees; But in order to fulfill God's prophecy that Jeremiah was also "to build and to plant", Jeremiah had to leave Egypt and take the princess to where another Israelite kingdom was then in existence, in Ireland. We know that with Jeremiah went Baruch, his scribe, and the king's daughter Tea Tephi; and with the princess, he would also certainly take the hidden Stone upon which the kings were crowned.

The ancient Irish records record the coming of "the Great Prophet, Brugh, his scribe, (obviously Baruch) and the daughter of a king, about 583 B.C., which would be the correct date; and that with them they brought the "Wonderful Stone," or "Stone of Destiny."

Tea Tephi, the king's daughter, married Eochaid the Heremon, or Chief King of Ireland. The stone, called "Lia Fail" or "Stone of Destiny" was kept at the capital city of Tara for some three centuries and all the kings, descendants of Eochaid and Tea Tephi, were crowned on it. Then about 350 B.C., it was sent to Scotland for the coronation of Fergus, King of the Scots, who was a descendant of the Milesian kings of Ireland. It remained in Scotland and all Scottish kings were crowned on it until 1297 A.D., when King Edward I of England invaded Scotland and captured the Stone, which he took to England, where it was placed in Westminster Abbey, its home ever since that date. It was built into the Coronation Chair, the oldest piece of furniture in England still serving its original purpose and all English kings have been crowned on it ever since. Its origin was well known during the entire time it has been in the British Isles and from practically the first it was called "Jacob's Stone." William of Rishanger, writing in the 13th century, records the coronation of John de Baliol as King of Scotland in the year 1292 "upon the stone upon which Jacob placed his head.

While the ten-tribed nation of Israel had to "abide many days without a king" as God prophesied in Hosea 3:4, yet there must always be a royal family of David's line on the throne over some Israelite people, for God promised through Jeremiah (33:17) that "David shall never lack a man to sit upon the throne of the House of Israel." We know that Eochaid the Heremon was of the Milesian line of Kings of Ireland and that the Milesians in Ireland were descendants of Zarah, a son of Judah; and that Tea Tephi was a descendant of David, who was also of the Royal Tribe of Judah through Judah's other son, Pharez. So the two royal lines of Judah were united with the marriage of Eochaid

and Tea Tephi and a descendant of David was always on the throne over Israelite people, as God had promised.

The Ark of the Covenant belonged in the Temple; and the Temple was not to be a continuous institution like the Throne of David; so it is not surprising that the Ark has disappeared from history, and probably will not be revealed again until Jesus Christ returns to reign upon the Throne of David, as is prophesied in Isaiah 9:7. But the Throne was to be a continuous throne (Jeremiah 33:17); therefore, it is only logical that the Coronation Stone, which the Hebrews had called "The Stone of Majesty" and "The Pillar of Witness", should be found where the Throne of David had its continued existence. After all, it was "The Pillar of Witness" for it had been made witness to both Israel's promise to be God's people and God's promise to be their God. It should be there, as a witness that God always makes good His promises and "David shall never lack a man to sit upon the Throne of the House of Israel."

THE SUMMIT OR THE PIT

Bertrand L. Comparet

We are now being told to rejoice and expect good things. This is because President Johnson has held a summit conference with Kosygin to negotiate for the accomplishment of evil. I say negotiate for the accomplishment of evil, because nothing else can be negotiated with Kosygin, he will not agree to anything else. So far our leaders have always made it their most sacred principle to make some kind of agreement, if it were possible, at any sacrifice of honor and justice

Do you wonder that the results of these conferences, over the last decades, have been uniformly bad? It doesn't take a prophet to see the only possible result of such agreements, it is obvious to even the dullest minds. We can never take a firm stand for the right and tell Russia she'd better retreat, or else! No, we always back down and compromise with Russia for about half of what she demands. We always give her the victory without Russia having to fire a shot or take any risks. This is how communism has spread over half of the world in the last few decades.

The Bible records the first summit conference, the one held by Satan with Adam and Eve. Originally Satan held a position, which might be described as governor of this planet. He was a very important angel, given great power. However, this power must be exercised only in obedience to Yahweh. Then Satan rebelled against Yahweh, and thereby forfeited all rights to this power, and Adam was sent to take his place. At this time Adam was immortal, otherwise the warning that death was the penalty of disobedience would mean nothing, if he were going to die anyway.

The garden of Yahweh in Eden was not a plantation of ordinary trees and shrubs. The trees in it were the family trees of races and nations. In Ezekiel 31:3,5,8 & 9 Yahweh describes the garden and who was in it. "The Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon. His height was exalted above all the trees of the field. The cedars in the garden of Yahweh could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chestnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of Yahweh was like him in his beauty. All the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of Yahweh, envied him."

You can't find any tree in a park or forest that envies anybody; it just isn't that kind of tree. Adam was warned not to eat the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil. No tree has knowledge or experience of good and evil, except a family tree of people. Yahweh didn't create a special new being Adam, just to spade up the ground, Yahweh already had millions of pre Adamic people for that purpose. Adam was put here to take the place of Satan and to govern the racial family trees of the world, and to rule them with Yahweh's laws.

Adam like ourselves shrank from the unpleasant duty of throwing out wrongdoers by force. Before he got around to it, Satan had held a summit conference with Eve. Eve seems to have acted as Adam's state department. Satan suggested that Eve give his plan a fair trial, to see if it wasn't as good as he said, this seemed reasonable to Eve. Adam decided that after all, as long as they were talking, they weren't fighting. Therefore an agreement for peaceful coexistence, arrived at by negotiation, was better than war.

Adam went along with the plan, overlooking the obvious facts that no proposal from an evil source will ever be other than evil. The wicked always negotiate for their own advantage and our disadvantage. Compromise with evil has never produced anything but more evil. Adam and Eve

learned the hard way, unfortunately we never learn at all.

Matthew chapter 4 and Luke chapter 4 record the next summit conference. This summit conference was between Satan and Yahshua, it records, "The devil, taking Him up into an high mountain, showed unto Him all the kingdoms of the world, in a moment of time. And the devil said unto Him, All this power will I give Thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and whomsoever I will give it. If Thou therefore will worship me, all shall be Thine."

What the devil was really saying was if Yahshua would recognize his power and authority, he would recognize His, and then we will peacefully coexist. This is exactly what Kosygin has already proposed, and probably repeated to President Johnson. "You recognize my rightful authority over all the enslaved nations and I will recognize you and NATO as rulers of the free world."

Take careful note of this, Yahshua did not fall for it. He knew that the powers of evil are never sincere and will never keep their word. Even more important, He knew that good couldn't derive its authority from evil. Whenever you concede the power of evil as being of lawful right, you concede all the victory. Yahshua was offered other opportunities to compromise with evil. The compromise would be to tone down His own preaching into something which would not offend the ruling powers, thus to avoid war with them.

Not once did Yahshua ever yield to this temptation. He knew that His firm insistence upon truth and right was forcing the issue to a point that must lead them to murder Him. He also knew that abandoning the right and yielding a shameful victory to the powers of evil, also led to death. It would be a death from which there would not be a resurrection to glory.

What can we expect to negotiate at any summit conference? Will it be the release of the enslaved nations of Europe, from the communist yoke? No, for the Reds have never been willing to negotiate for this, and to our eternal shame, we have never even asked for it! Having betrayed all Eastern Europe to the Reds, in a political deal for the liberal vote here at home, we have ever since been content to keep this evil bargain. We have never insisted upon even talking about freedom for our brothers, much less doing anything about it. Are you surprised that the giant Skoda arms factories in Czechoslovakia, which we delivered intact to Russia, have ever since been working 24 hours a day making arms to be used against us? How can you escape the consequences of evil without undoing the wrong, which you have done? It is not only that we have done wrongful acts in the past. Such wrongful acts create wrongful conditions, which remain to plague us until we set them right. Like all burdensome debts, this one draws a heavy rate of interest, and becomes harder and harder to pay as time goes on.

The only thing we can negotiate with Russia is some further triumph for Russia, something that increases their strength and weakens us. The communist beachhead in Cuba, which our own State Department helped to create, now threatens our Atlantic coast cities with atomic rockets. We lack the integrity and the courage to do anything about it. In order to appease the Reds in Cuba, which of our allies are we about to betray in our negotiations, or will it be an agreement for general disarmament? That will be utter suicide for the entire free world.

Conferences with evil are never at the summit; they are always in the pit of hell. What does it matter if we send the president or one of his underlings, if we are only going to negotiate the step by step surrender to evil? We cringe before Castro, while he builds bomber bases 90 miles off our eastern coast. What respect can we command from Russia?

Until we have recovered our lost courage and our lost honor, there should be no summit conferences whatsoever. When we are once again ready to speak with the authoritative voice of courage and

power, to redeem our own hemisphere from the first beachhead of communism without first whimpering for somebody's permission to do so, then again I say no conferences

We should take a firm stand for truth, right and honor. We should say, these are our terms; there is nothing to negotiate, for we will not take anything less. This does not risk war; it is the only way to possibly avoid it. Our current pose of weakness in retreat, invites attack. If we take a firm stand and meant it, Russia would yield. Russia knows we have the power to so destroy her so she could never recover.

The only summit is with Yahshua and His righteousness, not with Kosygin and his malice, cruelty and treachery. LET'S GET OUT OF THE PIT!

SQUANDERING OUR BIRTHRIGHT

Bertrand L. Comparet

The 25th Chapter of Genesis, tells us that Jacob and Esau were twin brothers, sons of Isaac and in line to inherit the wonderful blessings God had promised to Abraham, Isaac and their descendants. It also tells that Esau was the first born and therefore entitled to the Birthright of a double measure of blessings. Yet God told the prophet Malachi, "Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob and I hated Esau." (Malachi 1:2-3) The Birthright was lost by Esau and inherited by Jacob, our ancestor, whose name God Himself changed from Jacob to ISRAEL (meaning ruling with God") and to whom God confirmed all of His promises and prophecies.

In all the world's history, no-one was ever offered such marvelous blessings as were in this Birthright. To lose it was a most terrible loss, yet Esau and his descendants lost it. We now have it, yet we are today in great danger of losing it the same as Esau lost it. Genesis 25:34 tells us that ESAU DESPISED HIS BIRTHRIGHT and therefore lost it. Today our politicians and our churches are in an evil contest to see which can teach our people to despise our Birthright the most. If we do not swiftly repent of this, we too can lose our Birthright.

What are we talking about? What is this Birthright? It is all the blessings promised by God. But every coin has two sides and every blessing has the corresponding duty on our part to do the thing which God has said. They are both promises and commands. Let's briefly list these major promises God made to Abraham, Isaac and Israel, our ancestors.

"I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the seashore (Genesis 22:17). I will make of thee a great nation and I will bless thee and make thy name great (Genesis 12:2). I will make nations of thee, a great and mighty nation and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in thee (Genesis 35:11); thou shalt spread abroad, to the west and to the east, and to the north and to the south (Genesis 28:14); for thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the nations and make the desolate places to be inhabited (Isaiah 54:2-3); thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies (Genesis 22:17); thou art My battleaxe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations and with thee will I destroy Kingdoms (Jeremiah 51:20); behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me; whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord and their righteousness is of Me, saith the Lord (Isaiah 54:15-17); ye are My witnesses saith the Lord and My servant whom I have chosen (Isaiah 43:10); YOU ONLY HAVE I KNOWN, OF ALL THE FAMILIES OF THE EARTH (Amos 3:2); therefore, God give thee of the dew of heaven and the fatness of the earth and plenty of corn and wine: let people serve thee and nations bow down to thee; be Lord over thy brethren and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee; cursed be everyone that curseth thee and blessed be he that blesseth thee (Genesis 27:28-29)."

A pretty impressive list, isn't it? Why would Esau be willing to lose it? Because it carried duties he wasn't willing to bear. He was to keep the race line pure, to be strong, to spread abroad in colonies and rule the backward people, to develop the rich natural resources of the earth; to destroy in battle all satanic nations who oppose God's plan; and to be God's witness to the truth of our religion. Esau was of too weak a character to assume these duties. He lost the birthright when he polluted the race by marrying Canaanite and Ishmaelite wives (Genesis 26:34-35 & 28:8-9. His sale of the Birthright

for a bowl of stew was only a formal ceremony expressing what was already a fact.

WHERE DO WE COME IN? God has fulfilled His part of the bargain by giving us all the promised blessings. However, we are now backing out of our part, refusing to do the things God said we should do in this same Birthright. Our politicians and our churches teach us to violate God's commands, for the evil profit they can make from our enemies both within and without our nation. The command was that WE should be strong and rich with the fatness of the earth, not that we should make God's enemies rich and strong with it. God gives these blessings to those who worship Him, not to those who worship devils. We are to be God's witnesses that prosperity and power are His gifts and obtainable only from Him. Yet now we are told we must share all this equally with the "have not" nations, reduce ourselves to their level, while making them rich and strong; that we must dissipate God's gifts to finance the Congo natives in their cannibalism and worship of witch doctors, voodoo devils; that we must give up our right to determine our own, independent course and become a helpless pawn in the hands of the United Nations, where the cannibals alone outvote us 24 to 1.

God expressly commanded us to be colonizers. He did not say "You MAY, but said "THOU SHALT." Today, how our politicians and our preachers denounce "imperialism". Franklin D. Roosevelt said that his great ambition was to be known in history as "The man who broke up the British Empire." OUR financial pressure forced Britain to pull out of India and Egypt, so those two nations now vote regularly with the Red bloc against us. We brought Cuba and the Phillippines the greatest liberty and prosperity they ever had. Then we became ashamed of our good works and pulled out. What is Cuba today? The Phillippines have lost their prosperity and are in great danger of losing everything to Communism. We forced the Dutch out of Indonesia and have made it a Red submarine base to be used against us. We forced European influence out of China and made it what it is today. We forced Belgium, France and England out of Africa. The Congo demonstrates what we are thereby accomplishing. Do we expect God's approval when we destroy civilization in half of the world? Not content with that, it has now become our policy to waste our wealth, despising God's blessings, to finance uncivilized, pagan, God hating governments, even including the enemy Communist governments of Yugoslavia and Poland. Our president tells us that we have not done nearly enough, that we must grind our taxpayers into the dust to raise hundreds of billions of dollars for those who hate us and our God. Do you expect God to bless us when we try only to strengthen His enemies?

God commanded us to be His battleaxe and weapons of war, to destroy the satanic nations when they threaten peace. Yet our president said that we should apologize for merely watching what preparations Russia is making to destroy us! That we should try to negotiate co-existence on terms Russia will approve. In all history, surrender to Satan has never avoided war, instead it has brought wars as our well earned punishment.

God commanded us to be His witnesses. Yet, when we should be witnesses for Jesus Christ, what do we do find? The blasphemous spectacle of Jewish Rabbis invited to preach in Christian churches, in the name of "Brotherhood"! Brotherhood with what? With anti Christ! II John 7:11 warns us, "For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh; THIS IS A DECEIVER AND AN ANTICHRIST....WHOSOEVER TRANSGRESSETH AND ABIDETH NOT IN THE DOCTRINE OF CHRIST HATH NOT GOD...IF THERE COME ANY UNTO YOU AND BRING NOT THIS DOCTRINE, RECEIVE HIM NOT INTO YOUR HOUSE, NEITHER BID HIM GODSPEED: FOR HE THAT BIDDETH HIM GODSPEED IS PARTAKER OF HIS EVIL DEEDS." Jesus Christ, Himself said, "He that hateth ME hateth MY FATHER also". (John 15:23)

Esau despised his Birthright, because he lacked the moral courage to accept its duties. We have

been betrayed by those we should be able to trust, our political leaders and our clergymen. We have been led to despise the duties of our Birthright. After Esau realized how much he had lost, he tried in vain to regain it. Hebrews 12:17 says, "For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears." Before we find ourselves in that same disaster, let us stop committing the Sin of Esau, despising our Birthright.

SCATTERING THE POWER OF THE HOLY PEOPLE

Bertrand L. Comparet

Most of the prophecies in the Book of Daniel were written in obscure language, so that the full meaning of the event would not become clear until the time for fulfillment was near. One of these which has puzzled all scholars until recently is in the 12th. chapter of Daniel. It expressly deals with the time of the very end: so its application to our day shows us where we are in history. It reads thus: "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

"But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words and seal the book, even to the Time of the End: many shall run to and fro and knowledge shall be increased. Then I, Daniel, looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, 'How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?' And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and swore by Him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished."

This has been a puzzle: and to solve it, we had better start with a definition--- who are "the holy people"? First, what is meant by "holy"? Is it a person who is sanctimonious and self-righteous, who makes a six-reel production out of refusing to taste a glass of beer? No: the word means simply, "dedicated to the service of God." All men are imperfect: even King David, who is the only person God ever called "A man after Mine own heart", was an adulterer and a murderer. No, God didn't choose him because of his sins, but in spite of them: King David had sincerely dedicated his life to the service of God; and the sacrifice by Jesus-Christ-on the cross was sufficient to take care of all sins. So, "the holy people" are the race who are dedicated to the service of God, carrying out His purposes, despite their individual faults and sins. God Himself selected them: it is the same as Jesus Christ's statement to His 12 disciples, "Ye have not chosen Me, but I have chosen you" (John 15:16) This is confirmed in many places in the Bible. In Exodus 19:6, God told our ancestors, "Ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation;" and if you think that God went back on His word because of our personal sins and failures, remember that I Peter 2:9 repeats this same comforting assurance. In Leviticus 19:6, God said, "Speak unto the congregation of the Children of Israel, and say unto them, 'Ye shall be holy: for I the Lord your God am holy.' Leviticus 20:26 assures us that "Ye shall be holy unto Me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be Mine." And Deuteronomy 7:6 says, "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth." And Isaiah 62:11-12 crowns this glorious assurance with these words: "Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, 'Say ye unto the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. And they shall call them The Holy People, The Redeemed of the Lord.'" So we, the White Christians of Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic ancestry, should never be deceived by the vicious falsehoods of those who are trying to down-grade the White Race today.

But let's get back to Daniel. Remember that the angels had given Daniel the prophecies concerning the End of the Age and the tremendous warfare and destruction which will accompany it; and

Daniel was wondering when all this would occur; and the angel answered him, "and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished." Until the last few years, these words were incomprehensible; and we did not want to believe them, because "scattering the power of the holy people" certainly prophesied nothing but trouble. Some tried to read another meaning into that word "scatter"; but it is the Hebrew word 'naw-fa' which cannot be given the meaning to expand and spread out: its meaning is to scatter, or to dash to pieces and scatter the fragments. Therefore, our power is to be scattered, in an unfavorable sense, and then the time of trouble will be ended with our rescue by the return of Jesus Christ with the armies of heaven.

When our power was concentrated, in World Wars I and II, it was irresistible; but scattered, a little here, a little there, it can be destroyed by the enemy because there is not enough of it at any one place. And that is exactly what our enemies are planning. One of the basic principles of warfare, centuries older than ancient Egypt, is that an army which is kept together can defeat a far larger army which has been separated into several smaller groups, by defeating each of these groups in turn. Our enemies are maneuvering us into the fatal error of scattering our forces. Many of you will remember that some far sighted patriots warned us, as much as ten years ago, that politicians in high places in our government were in the service of our enemies, and that they planned to take the United States Army out of the country, scatter it all over the world, disarm the civilians at home, and hand us over completely helpless to our enemies, and enslavement for such of us as they may permit to survive.

Now, Daniel's strange words make sense. "The power of the holy people" is already "scattered", which when completed, will make our very survival impossible, on any merely human basis: nothing but the power of God can rescue us from the consequence of our amazing folly. Yet in all this there is also a note of hope: it will not take much longer for the plot to "scatter the power of the holy people" to be completed, leaving us defenseless before our enemies. But that is exactly what brings God to the rescue, for the angel told Daniel, "when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, ALL THESE THINGS SHALL BE FINISHED. This is one of the signs of the Time of the End: so take courage, our God is near at hand.

THE SANCTUARY AND THE DOMINION

Bertrand L. Comparet

Those who have deeply studied the Bible know that the living descendants of Yahweh's people Israel are today those nations, which are commonly known as the Anglo Saxon group. This includes the British, Germans, Scandinavians, Dutch and their descendants in the United States and the various colonies of these nations. Knowing this fact enables us to explain and understand their history as the fulfillment of Bible prophecies concerning Israel. It also enables us to foretell their future by applying those few Bible prophecies concerning Israel, which have not yet been fulfilled.

Every event in our history, for 3,000 years, has demonstrated its faithful adherence to Yahweh's prophesied plan. Each event for its own purpose, which also required each event to come at its appointed time. If we lose sight of time, we misunderstand the purpose.

When the people of Israel entered the promised land of Palestine, they were 12 tribes organized into one nation, just like the United States of 50 states. Even from early times there were internal jealousies, which foretold the coming division into two nations. David was king over Judah for several years before he became king over all Israel.

On the death of King Solomon in 975 B.C., the nation was broken in two, and the ten northern tribes became a separate kingdom with their capital city at Samaria, keeping the name Israel. The two southern tribes of Judah and Benjamin kept the old capital city of Jerusalem and took the name Judah for their kingdom. The great turning points of our history are no mere accidents, Yahweh said of this division in I Kings 12:24, "This thing is of Me"

Israel left Egypt and entered Palestine as one nation. Yet Yahweh's purpose in the later division was already predestined. Psalm 114:1-2 tells us, "When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of a strange language, Judah was His sanctuary and Israel His dominion." There were two purposes to be served, each by a separate nation.

Through Yahshua, Yahweh reached down toward man to bring salvation, redemption and a good life under Yahweh's own rule. To complete the contract and receive these gifts, man reached up toward Yahweh through Yahweh's chosen people Israel. What is lost too often is the fact that Yahweh's purpose toward man involves more than just the religious phase, necessary though that is. For what purpose are we saved? It is to live in the kingdom of Yahweh, that same kingdom of Yahweh which Yahshua preached throughout His entire career. The end of Yahweh's purpose is social, economic, and governmental, to which the other is but the means. Hence, we must recognize both the religious and the governmental purposes.

Yahshua came the first time as our high priest, to offer on our behalf the sacrifice of His own blood for our sins. He will come again as King of Kings to rule a worldwide empire from the throne of His own kingdom. A priest functions only at the altar, a king only from the throne. Hence, there must be provided for Him the altar of sacrifice at His first coming and the throne at His second coming, note how Yahweh fulfilled this. Psalm 114 tells us that Judah was His sanctuary and Israel His dominion. This was predestined from the time they left Egypt, five centuries before the nation was divided and 15 centuries before the crucifixion of Yahshua.

After the division into the two nations in 975 B.C., the 10 tribed northern kingdom of Israel had no need to remain any longer in Palestine. Its destiny was to furnish the dominion, the kingdom of Yahweh, to be ruled by Yahshua when He shall come the second time, the tiny land of Palestine can never furnish this. It would scarcely provide standing room for the multitudes, which Israel would become, according to Yahweh's promises in the Bible. It lacked the enormous resources promised to Israel, which were needed to produce the mighty power of the predestined kingdom. Accordingly, they were removed from their old Palestinian land by the Assyrian captivity. This seemed harsh at the time, yet it was necessary for they would not have left their old home voluntarily. After about 715 B.C., they were out of Palestine, embarked on the long migration, which would take them many centuries later, into their northern and western European homelands. From there they would spread into the United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. In these new homes they developed such an advanced civilization, such wealth and power as were never known in all of the history of the world. This also was in fulfillment of Yahweh's prophecies for Israel. While they remained frankly and boldly Christian, these nations ruled half of the world. It was only after we allowed those who hate Yahshua to immigrate, to infiltrate our institutions, to influence and corrupt our leaders, that we have been put on the defensive and driven out of our colonial possessions. We must remember that it is Yahshua's dominion that we hold; we can keep it only as long as we hold it for Him. In these, the Israel nations, we find the dominion just as Psalm 114 prophesied. They had no part in the first coming of Yahshua, as the sanctuary for the high priest was not in their destiny.

What of the other, the southern two tribed kingdom of Judah? Originally, the throne had been in Judah, but out of the tribe of Judah was taken David and his family to be the kings. The throne was forever given to David and his descendants. The dominion was not in the destiny of the kingdom of Judah so the Davidic king ceased in Judah at the time of the Babylonian captivity. It was transferred to Ireland, where the two king lines of Pharez and Zarah were united. From here it can be traced to the British royal family of today thus the throne, the dominion, has remained in Israel.

However the sanctuary, the temple, remained in the southern kingdom of Judah. True, it was infiltrated and corrupted with alien priests and alien doctrines after the return from Babylon. Yet, it was still His sanctuary, even though occupied by usurpers, just as the kingdom is still His, even though usurpers have wrongfully occupied His land. Since only the sanctuary was to be there, we find no majestic dominion in Judah. In its very origin, it was reduced to only two out of the twelve tribes; it shrank in importance, becoming a vassal alternately to Egypt and Babylonia. After the Babylonian captivity it was vassal to Persia, Syria and finally the provinces of Rome.

Here was the sanctuary and to it came Yahshua. Here He offered Himself in sacrifice and entered into the holy of holies with His own blood as the offering for our sins. This completed the work of the sanctuary, the separate destiny of Judah and 40 years thereafter Judah ceased to exist as a nation separate from Israel.

Yahshua preached only the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh, not the gospel of personal salvation. The prophets before Him had foretold His life, crucifixion, resurrection and the salvation of men and the redemption of Israel, which He accomplished thereby. Why repeat it? As Yahshua said, "If they will not hear Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe though one rose from the dead". Therefore He did not preach the part of His mission that was finished. It was time to preach the kingdom of Yahweh, to inspire His people Israel to work out their destiny in preparing for Him the kingdom, the dominion, for His second coming.

When He came the first time, the priests ignored the 114th Psalm and would not accept Him as Savior, as the great high priest, they would only accept Him as king or not at all. Today, nearly all churches make a similar mistake, they still ignore the 114th Psalm, they refuse to see we are Israel and our destiny is to furnish the dominion, not the sanctuary. They preach only a Savior, not a king;

they offer Yahshua only the cross, not the crown. Yahweh's destiny was not to be frustrated, the Israel nation of Judah leads to Yahshua's first coming, the history of Israel leads to His second coming. The throne is as literal as the cross. He was given His sanctuary, now we must give Him His dominion.

RUSSIA IN BIBLE PROPHECY

Bertrand L. Comparet

Today all well-informed people know that we will soon receive a treacherous attack by communist hordes, led by Russia. Those who are well informed in the word of Yahweh, have known this for a long time, the prophets described it in detail, written some 2,500 years ago. We find it principally in Ezekiel chapter 38 1:2 & chapter 39 beginning, "And the word of Yahweh came unto me saying, Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince (or prince of Rosh) Meshech and Tubal and prophesy against him and say, Thus saith Yahweh, Behold I am against thee O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal." Of whom is Yahweh speaking?

Gog, in ancient Hebrew, meaning huge or gigantic, is from the root word G-G. The same root is found in Agag, a king of Amalek, sometimes written Agog, this fits Russia's great size. Magog, in ancient Hebrew and Arabic, geographers applied this name to the area lying north of the Black Sea and the Caspian Sea, the Hindu Kush (Afghanistan) and Altai, western and southwestern Russia. The root M-G-G also underlies Mongol, you know the proverb, "Scratch a Russian and you find a Tartar". Magog was the 2nd son of Japhet, others being Mesheh and Tubal, and was known to have migrated to southwestern Russia. Meshech in ancient Hebrew is a word of three letters corresponding to M-S-C or M-sh-ch. This root is found in many place names near and including Moscow. The ancients understood this to mean Moscow, Tubal in ancient Hebrew, written with three letters corresponding to th-b-l. Later it was sometimes written Thubal, sometimes Thobal. It is the root from which is derived Tobolsk-Tobal plus the Russian suffix "sk" indicating a place name.

Moscow is the capital city of western or European Russia, while Tobolsk for most of its existence has been the capitol city of eastern or Siberian Russia. For at least the last 150 years, scholars have recognized these words as identifying Russia as the power spoken of in these verses.

Ezekiel 38:4 continues, "And I will turn thee back and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army. Horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armor, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords". Russia's previous invasions of Europe were turned back, until the treachery of our own leaders gave her Eastern Europe in 1944-1945. Yahweh turned back all premature advances of Russia, keeping her out until the proper time. Note the references to armor, for the last 2 centuries this did not seem realistic. However, in the last few decades, all major armies have made use of fiberglass/plastic body armor as protection against steel splinters from bursting shells, so Ezekiel is really up to date.

The Hebrew word parash is translated horsemen in this verse and probably correctly so. It is noteworthy that Russia has more horse cavalry than in all other armies combined and her Mongolian allies will furnish her more. Some have wondered if parash might be a suggestion of parachute troops. If so, Russia originated paratroops and now has over 1,000,000 trained paratroopers.

Then the Bible goes on to name in Ezekiel 38:5-6 Russia's allies, not just conquered satellites. "Persia, Ethiopia and Libya with them; all with shield and helmet: Gomer and all his bands; the house of Togarmah of the sides of the north and all his bands; and many people with thee." Persia's modern name is Iran; it is under heavy Russian pressure and subversion. It adjoins Russia's southern border, a natural target for Russian expansion both as a warm water outlet and for its rich oil fields.

Ethiopia, whose Hebrew name Cush was applied to both Ethiopia, in Africa south of the Sudan, and to Afghanistan (Hindo Cush) adjoining Russia and a natural gateway to India. The Russian occupation of Afghanistan now exists in all but name. Libya, on the Mediterranean coast of Africa just west of Egypt, will naturally follow Egypt.

For the rest of the roll call of Red allies, we turn next to Ezekiel 30:1-6. "The day of Yahweh is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen. And the sword shall come upon Egypt and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down. Ethiopia, and Libya and Lydia, and all the mongrel peoples and Chub and the men of the land that is in league with them by the sword." Chub and the land that is in league, we cannot yet identify, but Egypt is already in the Soviet orbit. Ethiopia is now the center of Russian communist subversion in all Africa. Libya, as we have seen, adjoins Egypt and is coming under its influence; Lydia is now part of Turkey.

Psalm 83:1-8 gives us the rest of the Red alliance. "Keep not Thou silence O Yahweh: hold not Thy peace and be not still O Yahweh. For lo, Thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate Thee have lifted up the head. They have taken crafty counsel against Thy people and consulted against Thy hidden ones. They have said, Come and let us cut them off from being a nation; that the name of Israel may no more be remembrance for they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against Thee: The tabernacles of Edom and the Ishmaelites: of Moab and the Hagarenes: Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; Assur also is joined with them."

Communism and those who created and still control it are surely Yahweh's enemies, those who hate Yahshua. Making a tumult, is their favorite occupation, they have taken crafty counsel against us. Here is further recognition that the Anglo Saxon people are the Israel of the Bible, Thy hidden ones. Our Israel identity is still hidden from most people.

They have said, "Come and let us cut them off from being a nation", for they are trying desperately to reduce us to a mere conquered province of the United Nations, with all of our national independence gone.

The first enemy mentioned is Edom. We know today that the Edomites are the inventors of communism and the leaders of it today in all nations. The Jewish Encyclopedia, in its article on Edom says, "The Edomites today are found in modern Jewry."

Next the scriptures mention the Ishmaelites, the Arabs; they would naturally be our allies against Godless communism. However, our politicians, seeking Jewish money and votes in the big cities, have made us the enemies of the Arabs by pouring out our wealth and our official support for the Jewish invaders of Palestine. Thus the Arabs are reluctantly compelled to recognize us as enemies by our own choice, not theirs. Moab, Gebal, Ammon, the Philistines and Tyre are all found within the territories of the Arab nations. The Hagarenes would also be either Arab or Egyptian for Hagar was an Egyptian, the mother of Ishmael. Amalek was one of the Edomite Jewish tribes. Finally Assur, the Assyrians. After the fall of Assyria, the survivors fled what is now southwestern Russia. Several prophecies about the Assyrians are now being fulfilled by Russia.

Let's go back over these verses, for they are far more significant than just a roll call. Surely as Ezekiel 30:3 says, "Today is the time of the heathen". By their numbers, they now completely rule the United Nations. We crawl humbly on our bellies before them, vainly imploring their approval of our efforts to forestall the catastrophe they are promoting. We impoverish our own taxpayers to pour billions of dollars into fattening and strengthening our enemies. We ruin our own industries by

building and subsidizing the industries of the heathen nations and admitting their products to our country with little or no tariff protection for our own workmen.

All the mongrel people, the mixed breeds of Asia, Africa and India, who have but one thing in common, their bitter hatred of the white man. They will ally themselves with anything, which promises them that they can pillage and rape in the lands of the white man. All these nations, so far listed, will be true allies of Russia; they will fight for the loot, which Russia promises them. Unlike the enslaved satellite nations of Eastern Europe, which are unwilling to destroy the free nations, which are their own, last hope of rescue. Why aren't the European satellite nations listed here? Because their part is in the revolt among the Russian hordes, is discussed separately.

Ezekiel 38:9 describes Russia's two pronged attack. One line of attack will be to seize the eastern end of the Mediterranean Sea and the Suez Canal; this cuts off this important lifeline of the civilized world. This especially cuts off Europe from all her supplies of oil from the Middle East. Without this oil, Europe's mechanized armies and air forces will come to a halt. However, the long march across hundreds of miles of mountain and desert from Russia to Egypt, would take too long. The Bible foretells that Russia will seize this area by paratroop attack. "Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands and many people with thee". Ever since 1945, Russia has built 5 transport planes to our one and she has over 1,000,000 paratroops. Ezekiel chapter 30 and Daniel chapter 11, show that this part of the war will be fought largely in and around Egypt, obviously for control of the Suez Canal.

Ezekiel emphasizes that Russia will also strike in another direction while this is going on. Ezekiel 38:10-12 continues, "Thus saith Yahweh: It shall come to pass that, at the same time shall things come into thy mind and thou shalt think an evil thought: And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of the unwallled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwelleth safely, all of them dwelling without walls and having neither bars nor gates, to take a spoil and to take a prey; to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land". Ezekiel 38:9 describes the paratroop attack. "And thou shalt think an evil thought." The Hebrew word here translated thought, is makh-ash-aw-baw, which also means a device or machine.

So things will come into Russia's mind concerning an evil machine, which they have. They shall make an attack to take a spoil, a prey, out of a wealthy nation. This certainly can't refer to the flea bitten poverty of the people of the Near East, where the first attack is made. Who is this wealthy nation?

From the clues given in Ezekiel chapter 38, you should be able to tell who this nation is. First, the land that is brought back from the sword. This is not true of Palestine, which is an armed camp, ready to erupt into war at any moment. Zechariah 12:2-3 promises that Palestine and Jerusalem shall be a cup of trembling and a burdensome stone, nothing peaceful about that. But, the United States is a land brought back from the sword. The last major war on our soil was over a century ago and even the Indian wars ended about 80 years ago. We do dwell safely in unwallled villages and are at rest. However, this has not been true of Palestine for 2,000 years and is not true of Palestine now. They dwell in fear, behind barbed wire entanglements, wondering when the next raid will come. We are a nation gathered out of many people, and brought forth out of the nations. We have gotten cattle and goods, the principle form of wealth in Ezekiel's time. Not only are we the wealthiest nation in the world, but also we can even be literal about it. Part of our wealth does consist of tremendous numbers of cattle and we have more goods of practically any kind than any other nation.

This wealth is what makes us the target for the attack, even the desolate places that are now

inhabited, fits us. This describes our great southwest quarter, desolate until we reclaimed its parched lands with irrigation. "The mountains of Israel which have been always waste", also identifies us. Note this doesn't say desolate, for our mountains are not desolate, it says waste. Waste means unused or unoccupied, our mountains were always waste until we occupied them, for the Indians put them to no use. This would not fit the mountains of Palestine, for they have been inhabited for dozens of centuries.

Even the description of the attack upon us further identifies us. "I will go up to the land of the unwallled villages; thou shalt come up against My people Israel, out of the north parts". If you look at a map, you will note that north is at the top. Yes, even the Russian maps are drawn that way. Russia will have to go down, south and west, to go to Palestine and Egypt. She will have to go up north, across the North Pole, to attack us. She will strike us out of the north parts, as her air fleets cross the North Pole and drop down upon us.

What form will the attack take? The attack will be partly from the air, for Ezekiel says, "And thou shalt come up against My people Israel, as a cloud to cover the land". There will also be a land attack, for Ezekiel also says, "And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army".

We know Russia has more cavalry than all the armies of the civilized world put together. Because of the general lack of good enough roads for mechanized forces, she uses horse drawn equipment to a great extent. Also, the nomadic people of Inner and Outer Mongolia and Sinkiang, all adjoining Russia's southeastern border, are horsemen. They would certainly join in the great looting expedition into the world's wealthiest nation. For some time, our Air Force Intelligence officers have known of the great fleets of invasion barges in the ports of Siberia and Manchuria. Obviously they are being amassed there for a purpose.

If the hordes of Asia could be landed on the coasts of southern Alaska and Canada, they would consider the conditions there no hardship. It would be paradise compared to what they are used to in most of Asia. They would need very little supplies other than ammunition, for they would live off the land and live better than at home.

Nomadic warriors, dispersed through the vast forests of the western Canadian mountains, would be very hard to hunt down and destroy. Our great production centers of Detroit and Cleveland for machine tools, Pittsburgh and Gary for iron and steel, Chicago as a great central hub of transportation, the Puget Sound region with its naval base and aircraft factories, are very vulnerable. With all of these areas devastated by treacherous rocket attacks and air raids, with many coastal cities atom bombed by rockets launched from Russian submarines we would be very vulnerable. With this damage done to us overnight without warning, Russia may well feel that she can launch her land army attack with a large chance of success. Our capacity to equip large forces will be for a time at low ebb. If we keep such forces as we have for our own defense, Europe will fall for lack of our assistance. If we send our troops abroad, to defend the rest of civilization, we will be weak at home when the Asiatic hordes roll in like a flood in our northwestern states. From a materialistic point of view, it is a cleverly planned strategy.

However, Russia overlooks Yahweh's promise that He will take the decisive part in this war. Here is what Yahweh promises in Ezekiel 38:18:22. "And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith Yahweh, that My fury shall come up in My face. For in My jealousy and in the fire of My wrath have I spoken. Surely in that day shall there be a great shaking in the land of Israel; so that the fishes of the sea and the fowls of the heaven and the beasts of the field and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the land, shall shake at My presence; and the mountains shall be thrown down and the steep

places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. And I shall call for a sword against him throughout all My mountains, saith Yahweh: every man's sword shall be against his brother, And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood; and I will rain upon him and upon all his bands and upon the many people with him, an overflowing rain and great hailstones, fire and brimstone."

Note the weapons used. One is the tremendous forces of nature, which will break up their organization and send them fleeing in panic in all directions. Another is mutiny among all the conquered countries, now she faces a dilemma. If she leaves them at home while she sends Russian armies out to war, not only will Russia be weakened by having to bear all the losses, but also the satellite countries will seize the opportunity to revolt at home, as did the Hungarian Red army. Therefore, to make them bear the losses and to get them away from their own lands so they can't liberate their own people, she will put them in the invading armies. In the confusion of battle, the satellite armies will mutiny and attack the Russians.

At least twice before Yahweh has used this device to destroy enemy armies. Judges 7:22 tells how, when Gideon attacked the Midianites at night, in the confusion "Yahweh set every man's sword against his fellow, and they destroyed each other." I Samuel 14:20 tells how Yahweh used this method against the Philistines, "Every man's sword was against his fellows and there was a very great confusion."

Now it will be used against the enormous hordes of Russia and China and the satellite armies, this is confirmed by Haggai 2:21-22. "I will shake the heavens and the earth; and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the heathen; I will overthrow the chariots and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders will come down, every one by the sword of his brother."

More of Yahweh's weapons are pestilence and blood, epidemic disease and infected wounds. Because sanitation is unknown among most Asiatics, pestilence will spread like wildfire among them.

The next weapon is the weather. "I will rain upon him and upon his bands, and upon the many people with him, an overflowing rain." Transportation will bog down hopelessly in the bottomless mud. Flooded streams will block all progress, even all retreat, while supplies run out and hunger takes its toll. The stormy skies will prevent any help from Russia's air fleets, scattered and destroyed by the fury of the storm. Next to come are great hailstones; it is not certain whether this really means hailstone or stones from heaven, meteors.

That it could be meteors is evident from the fact that on August 15, 1951, what the Iranian newspapers called a downpour of meteors on the south Iranian city of Shiraz wrecked 62 buildings, killed 12 persons and injured 19 more. Joshua 10:11 records that Yahweh rained meteors upon an Amorite army and slaughtered them. However, if hailstones is the correct translation, there are many historic instances of armies halted and even defeated by hailstones, even as recently as 1895. In Job 38:22-23, Yahweh asks Job, "Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail, which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?"

Several times in recent years, our American newspapers have recorded instances of hailstones up to the size of baseballs, easily capable of killing a man hit by one. Finally, among the weapons, fire and brimstone, which is sulphur. This probably refers to volcanic eruptions accompanying the great earthquakes.

Outbursts of fire and sulphur fumes are common in volcanic eruptions. Gas masks would be no protection against sulphur dioxide fumes. What is the result of Yahweh's defense of us? Ezekiel chapter 39 is pretty badly translated in the King James Bible. It suggests that 1/6th of the Russian forces escape, while the original Hebrew reads, "And thou, son of man, prophesy concerning Gog and say, Thus saith Yahweh; I am against thee O Gog, Prince of Rosh, Meshech and Tubal, and I shall turn thee back and lead thee, and cause thee to come up from the sides of the north, and bring thee in against the mountains of Israel. And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, yea, thine arrows out of thy right I cause to fall. On the mountains of Israel thou fallest, thou and all the bands of the people that are with thee".

The slaughter is so great that we shall be seven months gathering up and burying the dead. Ezekiel 32:18-30 describes the final result. "Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit. There is Meshech, Tubal and all her multitude: her graves are round about him; all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused terror in the land of the living. * * There is Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword; they shall lie with the uncircumcised and with them that go down to the pit. There be the princes of the north, all of them."

Finally in Ezekiel 39:7-8,21,25,29 Yahweh says, "So will I make My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel; and I will not let them pollute My name anymore: and the heathen shall know that I am the holy one in Israel. Behold it is come, and it is done, saith Yahweh: this is the day of which I have spoken. * * And I will set My glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see My judgment that I have executed, and My hand that I have laid upon them. * * Therefore, thus saith Yahweh: Now I will bring again the captives of Jacob and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be jealous of My holy name. * * Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out My spirit upon the house of Israel, saith Yahweh."

It is true that incredible stupidity and treachery among our politicians in high office, have built up the power of communism beyond the ability of ordinary means to combat it. It is also true that the greatest weapons are those in the hands of Yahweh. He has promised to use them in our defense. Isn't it comforting to know that THIS IS OUR GOD, YHVH ! ! !

NOTHING NEW UNDER THE SUN

Inez Comparet

Professor Andre Parrot, the world famous French archaeologist has said, "How can we understand the Bible unless we see it in its proper chronological, historical and geographical settings?" Archaeology not only confirms but also illuminates the historical situations out of which the Old Testament and the gospels grew. I think you will be interested in seeing how modern they were centuries before the Christian era, and how fitting the title, "Nothing New Under the Sun".

It was Solomon who said in Ecclesiastes 1:9, "Whatever has been is that which will be; And whatsoever has been done is that which will be done. And there is nothing new under the sun. Is there a thing of which it is said, Lo, this is new? It was already in existence in the ages which were before us."

Abraham was born in Ur of the Chaldees and lived there until he was about 50 years old. Then with his father Terah, his wife Sarah and his nephew Lot, they moved to Haran and remained there until Terah died. Yahweh said to Abram in Genesis 12:1-4, "Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will show thee; And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great: * * And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee; and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed."

Because we believe the United States is one of the great nations promised to Abraham's seed, this becomes our history. Just at the time the higher critics had about convinced everybody that Abraham was just a legendary figure, the archaeologists began proving the Bible to be true. Thousands of our books have become worthless and ancient history had to be rewritten.

The earliest history begins in Mesopotamia, a Greek word meaning the land between the rivers. The Euphrates River was on the west and the Tigris River on the east, in what is now called Iraq. This country, from time immemorial, had two major political divisions. One of these divisions was Assyria, occupying the northern part, having its capital at Ninevah. The other group was Babylonia, which occupied the southern part with Babylon as its capital. The southern part of Babylonia, which touched the Persian Gulf, was also known at different periods of its history as Sumer, Shinar and Chaldea. One of the oldest cities in this southern part of Babylonia is Ur. It is located 150 miles from Babylon and in the zenith of its history, was a seaport at the mouth of the Euphrates River, where it emptied into the Persian Gulf. Ur is now 130 miles inland and for many centuries the river has been ten miles to the east, but the piers and docks are still there.

Before 1919 little was known about Ur. Mr. J. E. Taylor, the British consul at Basra, was the first to dig there and he brought to light enough inscriptions to convince the most skeptical that the great mound covered the Biblical Ur of the Chaldees. In 1922 Dr. C.I. Wooley, field director for the joint expedition of the British museum and the University of Pennsylvania museums took up the work at Ur. He worked for twelve seasons, during the four or five months when the weather permitted, with 200 workmen under him.

Dr. Wooley discovered that Chaldea, at that time, was a rich agricultural district. Ur was a manufacturing city of busy looms, factories and shops where skillful artisans produced a wide variety of clothing, household articles, metal utensils, jewelry and numerous musical instruments,

harps, lyres, flutes, etc. At that time music was regarded as a health and life giving art. Today we have again found that same truth. The streets of Ur were named and some of them were paved. There was a sewage system. The walls of the city have been traced for two and a half miles; the wall was 80 feet high and 70 feet wide, made of adobe brick.

The houses were built with only a door on the street side. The houses were built around a paved central court and they were large houses, containing from 13 to 22 rooms. The first story was built of burnt brick and the second story of adobe brick, and then this was plastered and whitewashed. The stairs to the upper floor went up from the central court. Behind the stairs was the bathroom. Each house had a library with books containing their genealogies. Hymnbooks were found here as well as in the temples. There were archaeologists among the people also, for copies of inscriptions on and in old buildings were found.

The people wrote with a stylus on tablets of moist clay that when dried and baked, the tablets became almost imperishable. So, we have a complete record of their life. In the time of Abraham, and centuries before his day, Ur had ceased to be the political capital but was the religious capital. Ur was a city of libraries, schools, art museums and all the refinements known to human society.

There was no illiteracy in Ur, in the time of Abraham. Every man, woman and child over 7, was compelled to learn to read and write. Society was so constituted, in its everyday activities, that such knowledge and skills were necessary. The schoolbooks consisted of texts in mathematics, astronomy, history and medicine. There were grammars with the full conjugation of verbs in two languages, Sumerian and Hebrew, there were even forms for extracting both square and cube roots.

There is one clay tablet 3 by 22 inches, that is a contract between a landowner and a tenant farmer. The landowner agreed to provide the land, seed and the animals to work the crops. The tenant farmer affirmed that he would prepare the land, plant the crops, work it, and market the produce for 2/3rds of the proceeds. Sounds modern doesn't it? Then each signed the agreement and in addition one took hold of one corner of the tablet, and the other the diagonally opposite corner, thus sealing the contract with his thumbprint. We thought we had discovered something new in finger printing.

There was a postal system established by Naram-Sin about 3750 B.C. The routes extended from the Euphrates to the Nile. It wasn't just official correspondence. One husband wrote to his wife. "Do not neglect the house. Have a look at things. Pray to the gods on my behalf. Let me hear through some message what you are thinking of."

Another message thanks a friend for sending him his physician. There was one to a lady Kasbeya from Gimil-Merodack. "I am living at Babylon, but have not seen you, which troubles me greatly. Send me news of your coming to me, so that I may be happy." The one I like best is the one from a son urging his father to send him some money, there is no change there!

One tablet gives a payroll for seven months. Another almost identical tablet was found written two years later three changes had taken place. One man's salary had been raised, that of another reduced and a woman had taken a man's position, receiving the same salary. That isn't always done today!

Among the professions of ancient Babylon, money lending held a foremost place. In some instances, the moneylenders founded businesses, which lasted for generations and brought a large part of the property of the area into their possession. One archaeologist said they were the Rothschilds of the ancient world. Sometimes the interest charged was 10% sometimes 16 2/3%. There are even records of buying and selling on the installment plan. There is a contract around Abraham's time, about the rental of a wagon with the stipulation that it may not be driven over to the coast. So our car rental is nothing new either.

King Hammurabi was a contemporary of Abraham. He is the king the Bible call Amraphel, you find him mentioned in the 14th chapter of Genesis. He had 283 sections in his law codes regulating almost every conceivable incident and relationship of life.

Irrigation laws provided that if land is not cultivated, the holder must give account and pay compensation. The laws covered canal and water rights, the fees and responsibilities of builders and boatmen. It fixed the charges of physicians and surgeons and even veterinarians. Other laws dealt with the duties of tax collectors; yes they had tax collectors even then.

This is a little of what civilized man has achieved in earlier ages. I think that you will agree with Solomon. "Whatever has been is that which will be; And whatsoever has been done is that which will be done. And there is nothing new under the sun."

THE MYSTERY OF GOOD AND EVIL

Bertrand L. Comparet

From the earliest times, men have been puzzled by the fact that Yahweh allows evil to exist and often overthrow good. Almost the whole of the book of Job deals with this question. Job suffered great affliction and knowing that he had done nothing to deserve it, he saw the wicked flourish. Job 10:2-3, 21:7-9 tells of his anguish. "I will say unto Yahweh, Do not condemn me: show wherefore Thou contendest with me. Is it good unto Thee that Thou shouldest oppress, that Thou shouldest despise the work of Thy hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked? Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, yea are mighty in power? Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their offspring before their eyes. Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of Yahweh upon them." We cannot deny this; evil men do flourish, getting all the cream of this life. The good have much trouble and cannot keep the things they create, why is this?

The problem of good and evil confronted our race from the beginning. We were made for a purpose, this purpose was to not only live by, but also enforce the laws of Yahweh. Participation in the evils of the older races was not for us. Adam and Eve were told, "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." How Adam's original immortality was lost to him, and all his descendants, we are not told. Perhaps catching some disease, which left hereditary defects, lost it. Adam did die within the prophetic day of 1,000 years, from the time he participated in the evils of the older races. Evil was not new to the world when Adam and Eve were put here, it was their job to curb it and to demonstrate good.

The old races of Asia, Africa and India then, as today also worshiped devils, Satan and the fallen angels who followed him into rebellion. Both the Old and New Testaments affirm this. Deuteronomy 32:17 tells us, "They sacrificed to devils, not to Yahweh: to gods whom they knew not." I Corinthians 10:20 goes on to say, "But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to Yahweh: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils". Satan was not a scaly snake; wriggling along the ground he was a mighty angel. The word-mistranslated serpent is the Hebrew word naw-kash, meaning enchanter or magician, which his angelic powers enabled Satan to be. Later, Satan's children and followers adopted the serpent as their emblem or symbol and from this later tradition the mistranslation came about.

In Genesis 3:5 Satan told Eve, "In the day ye eat thereof, (speaking of the tree of knowledge) then your eyes shall be opened and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." In everyday terms that would mean, "Wouldn't you like to be worshiped as gods, as my followers and I are? I'll show you how. These people are a rough, tough bunch. You poor innocents don't know how to get along with them. You have to be tougher than they are and know more about it than they do, that's how I make them worship me." However, evil always brings eventual judgment. Evil was the cause of the catastrophes by which the ancient continents of Lemuria and Atlantis sank beneath the great oceans. Our race was put here, not to learn wickedness, but to compel everyone to stop it.

Why were we left so susceptible to temptation? We are the children of Yahweh, created to become His companions. Yahweh could have made us mere robots, which never sinned because we lacked the capacity to do so, and then wouldn't we have been a rather stuffy lot? He wanted children who were loyal and good, not to be good because they lacked the power to be otherwise, but because they were fine enough to choose loyalty and goodness.

Satan and his followers had also been made with freedom to choose either right or wrong. Before Adam was even put on this earth, Satan and his followers abused that freedom. That didn't change Yahweh's mind, He still wanted His children to have free will, and therefore we had to learn the first lesson, the consequences of our own sins. True, Yahweh foresaw man's sins and made provision for man's salvation before the foundation of the world, however man had to be allowed to suffer the consequences long enough to make the lesson effective.

Do not be misled by another serious mistranslation in the King James Bible, this is the use of the word evil, when the Hebrew word carried no such meaning. Many have been misled by Isaiah 45:7, which in the King James Bible reads as follows, "I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace and create evil. I Yahweh, do all these things." Yahweh never creates evil, in the modern sense of the word meaning, wickedness. The Hebrew word used in that verse is rah, meaning calamity, affliction, adversity, wretchedness or sorrow, but never meaning wickedness. Yahweh said, "I make peace and create calamity", calamity as a punishment for wickedness.

Why do we need to have the lesson rubbed in so bitterly? Because far more than our own conduct is at stake, we are eventually to be the administrators of Yahweh's kingdom, over the whole universe and it will begin on this earth. Revelation 2:25-27 states, "He that overcometh and keepeth My works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of My Father.

It is even greater than this as Isaiah 9:7 tells us, "Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end." Surely this one little planet has no room for perpetual increase. Hence, Yahshua also says in Revelation 3:21, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with Me in My throne, even as I also overcame and am set down with My Father in His throne". That throne rules the whole universe.

One of the first lessons we must learn is that which our leaders violate so willfully today. There can't be any such thing as peaceful coexistence of good and evil, for one must inevitably destroy the other. Adam's job was to attack, defeat and expel Satan, instead he tried peaceful coexistence and you are paying the penalty for this today.

One example of this folly is trying to coexist with communism; another is trying to coexist with crime, greed, and low standards of character. Why do we have so many robberies, burglaries, murders and rapes? Because we don't get rid of the kinds of people who do these things. The Bible repeatedly warns us not to let such people live. The book of Deuteronomy lists many offenses, including habitual crime, for which Yahweh commands death. Yahweh gives no alternative, saying in Deuteronomy 19:19-20, "So shalt thou put the evil away from you. And those which remain shall hear and fear and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you".

Instead, we let professional sob sisters get us all worked up emotionally over the plight of the poor criminal. I have never heard one of these characters get sentimental once over the troubles of the victim who was robbed or murdered. We coddle our criminals, we always make sure we keep a good supply of them on hand, and then we wonder why we have lots of crime.

Then there are also the people who make it always harder for us to earn a living. They stick together; they gain control of one industry and business after another. Finally we can't buy food or clothing, furniture or medicine, unless it has passed through their hands and had the price risen. They reduce us to slavery economically, just as surely as communism, led by the same people, would enslave us by force.

The Jews are already treating us like slaves in our own land. They forbid us to mention the name of Yahshua in our schools, they use their wealth, their tightly organized group power, and their mastery of the smear technique, to control our politicians and make them oppress the great white Christian majority in the interests of admitted minority groups. They treasonably plot to destroy our national independence and make us a conquered province of a world government in which the black, brown and yellow races rule us as their slaves.

You suffer from the effects of all these things that are what you are complaining about. You suffer from their crimes, you are cheated by their greed, you are losing your freedom to choose the companions among whom you will live and raise your children. You have lost your economic freedom and are fast losing your political freedom. You ask why does Yahweh permit all this evil? He permits it because you permit it. Don't wait for Yahweh to come down from heaven and put the lid on the garbage can, this is your job. It is also your job to put an end to evil by putting an end to the evil people among us. The mystery is why have we waited so long to do it?

THE MISSING YEARS IN THE LIFE OF CHRIST

Bertrand L. Comparet

The four Gospels, written by Matthew, Mark, Luke and John, tell of the life and ministry of Jesus Christ. That of Matthew traces Him from His birth through the short sojourn in Egypt, then back to Nazareth, still as a baby; He next appears in this Gospel in Chapter 3, at the time of His baptism just before His 40 days of temptation at the beginning of His ministry. In Mark, the baptism, temptations and the beginning of His ministry are all in chapter 1. In John, as in Mark, His childhood is not covered, and chapter 1 covers His baptism and the beginning of His ministry.

In Luke, we have more details given; chapters 2 and 3 trace Him from the return to Nazareth through His baptism, temptations and the beginning of His ministry, which 3-23 tells us occurred at the age of 30 years. Luke 2:41-52 traces Him on one visit to Jerusalem when He was 12 years old; but all four Gospels are silent on the 18 years between His 12th and 30th years. Where was He, and what was He doing during those years? It can be well demonstrated that He was absent from Palestine for at least most of this period. Let us trace this absence.

Luke 1:36 tells us that Elizabeth the mother of John the Baptist, was a cousin of Mary, the mother of Jesus Christ. There was a very close, friendly relation between the two families; for immediately after Mary was told by the angel that she was to bear Jesus, she went to the home of her cousin, Elizabeth, and stayed in Elizabeth's home for about 3 months, see Luke 1:39-56. It is only natural that this close friendship would endure through the years thereafter.

Now the Law required that all the men and male children must come to Jerusalem at three feasts in each year. Deuteronomy 16:16 states it: "Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before YHWH thy God in the place which He shall choose; in the feast of UNLEAVENED BREAD, and in the feast of WEEKS, and in the feast of "TABERNACLES." The Feast of Unleavened Bread was the week-long feast following Passover, in the spring; the Feast of Weeks was held 50 days after Passover, and in our day is called "Pentecost"; while the Feast of Tabernacles was a week-long feast, the last of the fall festivals.

The families of Jesus and of John the Baptist had to bring them to Jerusalem these three times every year; and the families being such good friends, they surely met and the children played together on those occasions, so Jesus and John the Baptist were very well acquainted. But between Jesus 12th and 30th years, the Scriptures nowhere even hint that Jesus was in Palestine; and we find in them evidence that He was absent from Palestine throughout the greater part, at least, of that period.

In John 1:29-33, we have the record of Jesus' baptism by John the Baptist, in these words: "The next day, John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, 'Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world This is He of whom I said I "After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for He was before me." And John bare record, saying "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon Him. AND I KNEW HIM NOT:* * "' That is, John received the vision by which he identified Jesus as the Lamb of God; but he didn't recognize him as a person, a relative of his, for he says "I KNEW HIM NOT." If John the Baptist had seen his cousin Jesus 3 times each year to that time, he certainly would have recognized Jesus, and if Jesus had been in Palestine during the last 18 years, John would surely have seen Him. Therefore Jesus must have been absent during those years.

But this is not the only evidence of Jesus' absence, for He was required to pay the Strangers Tax. In the original Greek, Matthew 17:24-27 reads: And they having arrived at Capernaum, the collectors of the didrachmas came to Peter, and said Does not your teacher pay the didrachma?" He says 'Yes'. And when they had come into the house, Jesus anticipated him, saying, "Which to thee seems right Simon? The kings of the earth: from whom do they take custom or head-tax? From their sons, or from the aliens? To Him said Peter, 'From the aliens'. Jesus said to him, 'Then the sons are exempt. But that we may not offend them, going to the sea cast thou a hook, and the first fish ascending take up; and opening the mouth of him, thou wilt find a stater; taking that, give it to them for Me and thee.'" Here is clear proof that Jesus was regarded as a stranger in the land; and remember that this took place at Capernaum, in His home district of Galilee. First, note the tax which He was called upon to pay: the DIDRACHMA, which was a head-tax levied by the Romans on all strangers.

This tax of a DIDRACHMA, a Greek silver coin, was not the Jewish Temple Tax of a half-shekel, paid by all who were of the Jewish religion. Merely to ask if He paid the Temple Tax would have been an insult, as doubting His citizenship. Also, If this tax had been the Temple Tax, this was not levied on any alien, but only on the Jews: in which case, He could not have said that this tax was levied on the aliens and the sons are exempt. Therefore, It clearly was the Roman Didrachma head-tax, levied only upon strangers. Also notice how Jesus said to pay it: a fish would be caught, having in its mouth A STATER, which was another Greek coin; the Jewish Temple-Tax could only be paid with a Jewish half-shekel coin, not a coin issued by pagans. I gain Jesus spoke of "the kings of the earth" collecting the tax; while the Temple-Tax was collected by the priests, not by a king. So we see that Jesus had been gone so long that, in His own home district of Galilee He was not recognized as a local resident, and was asked to pay the strangers' tax, the Didrachma.

If Jesus Christ was absent from Palestine for many years, between the age of 12 and of 30, where was He during that time? The various enemies of Christianity have originated many legends about this. Some of the various forms of pagan devil-worship of Asia claim that He spent these years in their lamasaries in Tibet and in ancient oases in the Gobi Desert, there learning their teachings. Of one thing we can be absolutely sure: that He who was God in the flesh did not waste any time studying devil-worship among the pagans He didn't borrow any of His teachings from them.

But where did He spend these years? Before we can go into this, we must lay a foundation for it; we must learn some facts as background, which will show how likely our explanation is the true one.

A fairly prominent character in the New Testament is Joseph of Arimathea. Arimathea was 8 miles north of Jerusalem --- the first stopping-place of northbound caravans, and an important commercial centre in its day Matthew 27:57 tells us that Joseph of Arimathea was rich, while Mark 15:45 and Luke 23:50-51 tells us that he was "an honorable counselor" or member of the Great Sanhedrin of Jerusalem. The four gospels praise him as a good man and Matthew and John further tell us that he was one of Jesus' disciples --- although during Jesus' life he remained a secret disciple, for fear of the Jews, who would have persecuted him much more savagely than just a poor nobody, had they known he was a follower of Jesus. Palestinian tradition all through the centuries has been that he was an uncle of Jesus Christ.

This tradition is evidently well founded, for Matthew 27:57-60 records that Joseph of Arimathea went to Pontius Pilate, asked for the body of Jesus and was given it, and he then buried Jesus' body in his tomb. This seems like a highly dangerous thing to have done---to thus show reverence to the remains of one who was so bitterly hated and who had been condemned and killed as a criminal. There were two cemeteries outside Jerusalem reserved for the bodies of condemned criminals; but a man who, during Jesus' lifetime, had not dared openly admit that he was Jesus' disciple, now openly shows reverence and affection for the remains of the One they had killed that very day. Pontius

Pilate was threatened with a Jewish uprising and so he had consented to the murder of Jesus, after officially adjudging Him completely innocent of any crime at all, and had done this astonishingly evil act to avoid offending the Jews, it is unlikely that he would have authorized an honorable private funeral for Him if the leaders of the Jews had not consented to it. Only one explanation of this can be found.

Under both Jewish law and Roman law, it was a duty of the nearest relatives to provide burial for anyone, regardless of how he died. Therefore, despite all their hatred, the Jewish authorities could hardly refuse permission to the uncle to bury his nephew; so the Palestinian tradition of this relationship was very probably correct.

Then what if Joseph of Arimathea was our Savior's uncle? Again, Palestinian tradition is that his wealth came from his being an importer of tin, from mines which he owned in Cornwall in the British Isles. Naturally, he would have frequently gone with his ships to Cornwall, to inspect his properties there. And what would be more natural than that he would take this wonderful nephew of his along? If this did occur, there must be some record or tradition of it in the place to which they went; so let us next look for such evidence. First, a little review of what was then known about the tin trade. The ancient writers agree that the Phoenicians were the earliest traders who brought tin from the lands beyond the Straits of Gibraltar. Without tin, it was impossible to make bronze; and copper alone, without the tin to harden and strengthen it, was not good enough: so tin was quite valuable. Ships of many other nations tried to follow the Phoenician galleys, to find where they were able to get the tin; but the Phoenicians were such expert sailors that they were usually able to get away from their pursuers. Other records tell of one who could not shake off a Roman ship which followed him, and who finally wrecked his own ship to avoid being traced to the source of the tin; and this record tells how his countrymen reimbursed him for the loss of his ship, being grateful to him for his having protected the valuable secret at so great a cost. Ezekiel 27:12, written about 595 B.C. mentions the tin trade of the ancient city of Tyre: "Tarshish was thy merchant, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches: with silver, iron, tin and lead they traded in thy fairs". This tin trade originating in Britain was very ancient, going back to at least 1,500 B.C. a tremendous amount of bronze mistranslated "brass" in your King James version Bible was used in the construction and equipment of Solomon's Temple; and most of the tin for this bronze was probably supplied by the mines of Cornwall. Remember that Ezekiel mentioned "tin and lead": both of these metals as well as some copper were mined in Britain in those days; in fact, an ancient pig of lead has been found, bearing the stamp of Britannicus, the son of Claudius, showing that the mining of lead in Britain was in progress during the time of our Lord.

Despite all Phoenician efforts to keep it secret, the Greeks discovered the source of tin in Britain in the year 330 B.C., and the Phoenician monopoly was trading. So, in Jesus' lifetime, his uncle Joseph of Arimathea was the owner of tin mines in Cornwall. Did he take the young Jesus there? The first tradition that he did so is found in Cornwall; in Baring Gould's "Book of Cornwall" he writes, "Another Cornish tradition is to the effect that Joseph of Arimathea came in a boat to Cornwall, and brought the boy Jesus with him: and the latter taught him how to extract tin and purge it of the wolfram. When the tin is flashed, then the tinner shouts "Joseph was in the trade". We find it again at Priddy, a little village lying at the top of the Mendip Hills, right in the center of the ancient lead and copper mining area.

We next find the tradition that Jesus was brought to Britain by his uncle Joseph of Arimathea, at Somerset, where the tradition says "He came in a ship of Tarshish to the Summerland, and sojourned in a place called "Paradise." "The Summerland" is Somerset, of course. At the mouth of the River Brue, which runs down from Glastonbury, lies Burnham; and old Ordnance Survey Maps give the name of the area around Burnham as "Paradise"; it is still known by that name. Ancient writings have said that Glastonbury was once known as "Paradise". About a mile from Glastonbury

lies the village of Godney and Burnham at the mouth of the River Brue. "Godney" means "God's marsh-island". The Glastonbury traditions are more concerned with Jesus Christ's visit during His manhood.

Tradition also attests that much of Jesus' sojourn in Britain was spent at or near Glastonbury. There was later built at Glastonbury a great Abbey. For almost a thousand years, the greatest kings, bishops, saints and heroes of the British race were buried there, as it was in its day the greatest Abbey in Britain. Royal charters were solemnly signed in the church; two of these are still in existence: one signed by King Ina, in A.D. 704, and one signed there by King Cnut, in A.D. 1032. In 1184, the Abbey buildings, and the famous library of Glastonbury, covering a thousand years of history, were burned. Therefore, we have today only scattered references to these things in the works of various historians of the early days; but there are many of these.

Taliesin, the Druid, the great Welsh Prince and Bard of the sixth century, wrote that: "Christ, the Word from the beginning, was from the beginning our teacher, and we never lost His teaching." The great Church Historian, Hugh Paulinus de Cressy, writing in 1668 A.D., said, "This our land of Brittany, though called by the Romans another world, as being divided from the whole then discovered habitable earth, yet by the riches of Divine mercy received the beams of the Sun of Righteousness before many other countries nearer approaching to the place where He first rose.

Further support is lent to these ancient reports by what happened later, after Jesus' crucifixion. The Jews bitterly persecuted the Christians, as we know; and John 11:10-11 tells how even during Jesus' lifetime, the Jews plotted to murder Lazarus, because Jesus had raised him from the dead. Cardinal Baronius, a very careful Church Historian, who was Librarian to the Vatican, quotes a Vatican manuscript dated A. D. 35, which reports that in that year the Jews had arrested Joseph of Arimathea, Lazarus, the Virgin Mary, Martha, and two other Christians, put them into a boat and set them adrift in the Mediterranean without oars or sails; they finally reached land and went to Britain. Many early historians confirm this. St. Gregory of Tours, in his History of the Franks, written shortly before A.D. 600; Hela, Archbishop of Saragossa; and the Chronicon of Pseudo Dexter; all agree that Joseph of Arimathea was the first to preach the Gospel of Christianity in Britain. Hugh Paulinus de Cressy says, "Now the most eminent of the primitive disciples, and who contributed most to this heavenly building, was St. Joseph of Arimathea, and eleven of his companions along with him, among whom is reckoned his son of the same name. These, toward the latter end of Nero's reign, and before St. Peter and St. Paul were consummated by horrendous martyrdom, are by the testimony of ancient records said to have entered the British island, as a place for refuge, the benevolence of the British Princes, and the freedom from Roman tyranny, more opportune and better prepared for entertaining the Gospel of peace than almost any country under the Romans".

Various historians of those early times --- such as St. Gildas and William of Malmesbury---record that the British King Arviragus granted to Joseph of Arimathea a considerable area at Glastonbury, to be held forever, free from all taxes, as a site for a church and * its accessory buildings and fields. That this is no mere legend is proved by one of the greatest official records of all British history. After conquering England in the year 1066 A. D., William the Conqueror had a survey made of all the lands of the kingdom, as to what taxes they had paid; this record called "Domesday Booke", was completed in 1088 A.D. It contains this record: "The Domus Dei, in the great Monastery of Glastonbury, called The Secret of the Lord. This Glastonbury church possesses in its own Villa XII hides of land which have never paid tax." Note that this official record names this early church "Domus Dei"---"The Home of God".---and "The Secret of the Lord".

Joseph of Arimathea and his companions erected a mud and wattle church at Glastonbury; and among their first converts were members of the Royal Family, children of Caractacus, cousin of King Arviragus of South Wales. Still existing royal Charters granted by King Ina, dated A. D. 704,

and by King Cnut, dated 1032, attest that they were signed by these kings in this church. Ancient records tell of its being preserved by a shell built around it of boards covered with lead; then later, a stone church building was erected, enclosing the original church. St. David erected a large stone church as an addition to this, In A.D. 546. A record he made of this on a bronze tablet was still in place at the time of the seizure and dissolution of the Monastery under orders from King Henry VIII.

Even In Ireland is found the tradition of Joseph of Arimathea having founded Glastonbury Church; the record no doubt having been brought to Ireland by St. Patrick, who had spent considerable time at Glastonbury, and who returned there for the last years of his life.

This great Abbey was the one destroyed by fire In A.D. 1134. Immediately thereafter, King Henry II of England issued a royal charter for the rebuilding of Glastonbury Abbey, which the charter called "the mother and burying-place of the saints, founded by the very Disciples of our Lord.

Well substantiated ancient records tell of the death and burial of Joseph of Arimathea at Glastonbury. The epitaph on his tombstone read, "I came to the Britons after I buried Christ. I taught. I rest." Between 1345 and 1367, the body was placed in a silver casket, with a beautiful stone sarcophagus, which was still in position in the year 1662, when the St. Joseph's Chapel containing it had become partially ruined. Later, out of fear that Puritan fanaticism would result in its being destroyed as an object of idolatry, the sarcophagus was secretly removed by night to the Parish Churchyard, and its identity concealed by saying that the initials "J.A." carved on it stood for "John Allen." Thus it escaped destruction. In 1928, it was found nearly buried in the soil, and removed into the church, in the North Transept of the ancient St. Katherine's Chapel. Its construction indicates it was made to fit the silver casket. It bears the initials "J.A." with a caduceus between them. The caduceus--- a winged staff with two serpents twined around it--is used today as the emblem of physicians. Originally, it was the badge of Ivercury, the Messenger of the Gods. It has been assimilated into the symbolism of some Christian churches, even today; for in our own times, the Patriarchs of the Eastern Church have a caduceus, not a crozier, carried before them in official processions. It was an official badge, which would not have been put on a mere private person's tomb.

So we see, therefore, that not only ancient legends and ancient historical records, but the official acts and records of kings of the Middle ages, have recognized the close connection of Joseph of Arimathea, the uncle of Jesus Christ, with Cornwall and Glastonbury, in Britain. All of these lend strong support to the ancient legends and records of these places that it was here that Jesus Christ spent those 18 years of His life which the Bible does not account for. And where else would we expect Him to go, but to what was to become the principal home of His own people, ISRAEL?

Babylon's Money

Bertrand Comparet

Because we people are the Children of Yahweh, we want to know what our Father's will is. Then we want to live according to His will. It is no news to you that we have reached this particular point in history. We are in the end times, the last days. We are at the point where we can already see the rapid approach of the complete collapse of our civilization.

I have no optimistic message that if we just close our eyes it will go away, it won't. We have already shut our eyes for so many generations, we are now going to have to open them and face the facts. We are at the point of the collapse and destruction of our civilization, because there is no evil being done today that we did not permit. Our leaders have betrayed us. Not the least of those, in this corrupt betrayal, have been those in the organized church system. These false clergymen have led the betrayal.

Somebody once asked Satan, "What are you going to do when you run up against the great truth? This truth is so plain and clear, you can't refute it and you can't twist it." Satan replied, "Oh. I'll just organize it."

This is the way it has happened. We have let Satan do the organizing and you see what we are coming to. Today we see ourselves threatened, not by one dangerous evil, but by many. They are all coming together at once, just like the spokes of a wheel. These evils start out at different points on the rim and they run in different directions. However, they all come together at the same place, at the hub. They are all part of the Babylonian system, which we were warned to get out of. "Come out of her My people, lest you be partakers of her sins and suffer your part in her plagues."

Today I wish to teach you about Babylon's money. The enemy, the children of Satan, have tried repeatedly in the past to overcome and destroy us by force and by military attack. This has always failed because there were enough of us, true to Yahweh, that Yahweh always came to our defense and destroyed the enemy army. The enemy has learned if they can control our money system, they can enslave us more completely than they could by military force. What is more, they can make you pay the cost of your own enslavement. They don't have to spend a penny of it out of their own pockets.

The liberals have preached to us, for a long time, that the only function of government is to tax its unfortunate citizens into such a state of destitution; they become dependant on the government for a handout, for their living. Then these destitute people can be sternly warned, unless you vote this same administration back into power, your welfare check is going to be cut down. This has been done to perpetuate our own slavery.

The other function of the government, of maintaining peace, should be abdicated in favor of allowing riots to go on. This is because the rioters provide one of those minority groups that help to rule and keep the majority under control. One, if not the most important function of government, is issuance of money.

All the money there was, in the original thirteen colonies, wouldn't be nearly enough to carry on the daily business of the one city of Bellflower, California in these days. As our nation expands, with

more people carrying on more business, it becomes necessary to have more money in circulation.

One of the great economists of our day, F.W. Taussig of Harvard, states the quantity theory of money in the following way. "If it is to function as money as a medium of exchange, which it is supposed to do, there must be in existence, in circulation, one dollar in money of every dollar's worth of property of any kind, capable of being purchased with money."

If you are a homeowner, you may some day want to sell your home. However, you can't sell your home unless there is enough money, some place, with which someone can buy it from you. If you happen to be a merchant with a big, well-stocked store, you can't sell an article in it unless there is money somewhere in existence, with which a buyer may come and purchase your products. I'm sure you get the picture.

We only have a fraction of one percent of enough money to meet this need. This has compelled us, for lack of money, to do business on bank credit, which costs us extra for interest (usury).

I am not making a general attack upon your local banker. In allowing the Babylonian economic system to take our money issuance over, we have made the bank a necessity. If we were under the laws of Yahweh, we wouldn't need as large a police force as we need now, because there isn't enough money so people will steal to survive. We ought to be under the laws of Yahweh and then we would have economic freedom.

I don't go around crusading to fire half the police force now. I wish we had more police, not less, as long as we insist on staying under the Babylonian system, instead of Yahweh's laws. Neither am I conducting a crusade to abolish the local banking system. This cannot be done until we set up Yahweh's economic laws in total.

If you have a dollar in money, you can spend one hundred cents of it. But, if you have to go out and borrow the money, you can probably spend only a portion of it because you have to pay interest. Today the interest is taken out in advance before the bankers even let you have the money. This means that you can put less and less money back into circulation. This is why the laws of Yahweh forbid any interest to be charged on money.

It is not only that your purchases are cut down, but also since you can't spend as much, the merchant can't sell as much. Because of this the merchant can't hire more employees, he can't pay more or higher wages, so this becomes a vicious circle. This is only a minor part of it.

The local bank starts with so many millions of dollars in capital. This has been obtained by the bank selling stock or part ownership, so this is the amount of money they have to loan out. Then the depositors put their money in the bank so this adds to the lendable funds. However, the bankers have discovered, by many generations of experience, that a bank can lend many times more dollars than it has recorded on its books.

The bankers will loan out ten dollars for every dollar they have. The reason they can do this is because very few people ask for their money in cash.

We go to the bank and borrow a thousand dollars. The banker doesn't count out and give you ten one hundred dollar bills. We are given a little passbook with the figure \$1,000 written in it. You write a check that is a down payment on a TV set, then you draw a check for a new set of tires, and so on. The merchants don't take these checks in and get cash; they just deposit these checks in the bank. All the bank does is make bookkeeping entries, changing the money from your account to the merchant's account. All this time the bank hasn't had to pay out any cash.

Once in awhile, we go to a bank and cash a \$25.00 check for pocket money. Remember, one-tenth of the amount the bank has in reserves is enough to take care of these small amounts. Eventually it reaches the point where the bank has loaned out ten dollars for every dollar it has. As you will learn, there is a more sinister entity lurking in the background.

The bank ought to be able to take a mortgage on your home, which is perfectly good security, and sell it to somebody else. This would give the bank more money to continue functioning as a bank. This is the theory upon which a larger organization, the Federal Reserve System, was organized. But the trouble with theory is the old one, "Figures don't lie but liars do figure". The bankers don't run the banks according to theory. This larger, central organization, is falsely named because it isn't federal at all, it is purely a private banking institution.

Our congress has given this private banking corporation the absolute power, in its uncontrolled discretion, to create panic and depressions, any time it sees fit, just by cutting off the money supply. The Federal Reserve can shut down any and all activities of the banks.

As you probably know, most merchants don't have enough money to buy new stock for their business. They finance this new stock through the banks paying interest. Many farmers need a loan each year to tide them over until their crops go to market.

These farmers have to have bank credit, because of the system we are under. Under the Federal Reserve system, disaster has been brought upon us time and time again.

Many farmers were financially ruined and small town banks were wiped out in 1921. This was done by the deliberate and knowing action of the Federal Reserve system. The Federal Reserve bankers brought about the great crash of 1929. These are examples of what great power having control of the money supply gives. This is a power which no private man or group of men should possess. This power was given, by our elected congress and senate, to the directors of this private banking institution.

Now we are getting to the next step, which is the worst of all. Each year our nation and its business should be expanding. Therefore, with more business to be conducted, more money is needed. But when you don't have enough money on which to conduct the present, existing businesses, and the government extorts money from the unfortunate taxpayers, the government is not doing anything to help the situation, they are making things worse.

The government, not the private bankers, should be issuing more money, to keep up with the expanding needs of the nation's economy. This way the people would benefit, not the private international banksters. With the government issuing the money, there would be no national debt and no need for any kind of an income tax.

To add insult to injury, the Federal Reserve isn't even owned by Americans, it is owned by the international Jewish bankers.

Let us now suppose, in order to keep things easier, instead of a 180 billion dollar budget for the following year, as President Johnson wanted, let's call it 100 billion dollars. Then let's suppose the experts in the Department of Commerce figured out that the following year, to keep business humming on a level of prosperity for everybody, there should be 15 billion more dollars in circulation than there was. The government would then issue 15 billion dollars in new money, which the government would then use to pay government expenses with. This would leave only 85 billion dollars to be raised by taxing the people.

The government, between the new money issued and the taxes received, would get the money it needs. But, instead of us having to pay 100 billion dollars in taxes, we would only have to pay 85 billion dollars, so we taxpayers would have 15 billion dollars of our own money that we wouldn't have otherwise. Part of it could be put into savings, so we wouldn't be paupers and destitute in our old age, depending on government handouts merely to eat. Part of it we could spend for the things we cannot afford now. Spending this money into circulation would create jobs and help the prosperity of the nation.

This is the way things ought to be, but this is the way it isn't. This is because corrupt men, with corrupt purposes corrupted the law. Nobody has had the courage to challenge this enslavement of our nation, since the Federal Reserve came into being by chicanery.

I don't have to start in at the beginning and explain to you who the devil's children are, you know this already. One of them that came to the United States in 1902 was Paul M. Warburg a German citizen, a member of the German banking family, which owned the House of M. M. Warburg Company. They are the big German banking firm with headquarters in Hamburg and Amsterdam. They are the chief representatives of the banking firm the House of Rothschild.

This Jew, who came over here from Germany, never did learn to speak English very well. He came over here to tell us how to run our money system, not for our profit but for his. He succeeded in getting through our congress the Federal Reserve Act in 1913.

In 1912, with money put up by the members of the Jewish banking firm of Kuhn Loeb and Company, a Marrano Jew calling himself Woodrow Wilson, was elected president of the United States. When Wilson's family lived in Germany and were openly Jewish, they spelled their name Wolfson. When they moved to England, they followed the Jewish custom of changing their name and they became Wohlson. When this family then moved to the United States they changed their name again and became Wilson.

Like most democratic politicians, Wilson was touted as being a representative of the people and against the great financial interests. Instead Wilson was the banker's hireling, they owned him like you own your dog. He came to heel just as obediently as a dog, and helped these Jewish international bankers get the Federal Reserve Bank Act passed through the congress of the United States.

First these Jews tried to set up one central bank for the entire country, however we had managed to stop this several times. We fought off a central bank in the early days too. Andrew Jackson succeeded in defeating it once and we stopped it again during the Civil War. Finally these Jews went through the formality of setting up a system of twelve banks, in twelve of the major cities of the United States. The only one that has much money in it is the New York Federal Reserve Bank. So, New York runs our money system and as you know, there are more Jews in New York City than there are in Palestine.

It was claimed the Federal Reserve Bank would strengthen the banking system and consequently there would be no more bank failures. But the Federal Reserve really wasn't established to help the banking system at all. In fact, there have been more bank failures since we adopted the Federal Reserve System than there had been in all our recorded history before this time.

Between December of 1913, when the Federal Reserve Act was passed and May of 1929, which was five months before the crash came in October of 1929, under the Federal Reserve system there were 4,500 bank failures in the United States. History records how the banks crashed, on a

wholesale scale, under the Roosevelt administration. Franklin D. Roosevelt was another Marrano Jew.

The Jew bankers set up this Federal Reserve System to obtain the right to issue the money for the United States. There is no more excuse for any banking institution to have the right to issue money than there is for any private institution to take over the entire Defense Department and have the right to determine whether we fight for our liberty, or whether we surrender and let ourselves be butchered. The issuance of money is a government function, pure and simple. Turning this function over to any private organization is totally indefensible.

Are you wondering what all this has to do with religion and the laws of Yahweh? I intend to teach you the laws of Yahweh that we have violated. I also want you to learn the consequences of violating these laws.

The Jews are mastermind manipulators. Remember, most of the psychiatrists are Jews and the advertising business is mostly Jewish. They convinced the gullible and the stupid that if the government issues its own money, other than metallic coinage, which was valuable for the gold or silver in it, this would be inflationary. These Jews put on a campaign to convince people of this saying; there would be nothing behind the money as security except the good faith of the government and its taxing power.

In other words, we might have to turn our paper money into gold or silver. If we wanted to go abroad and buy something, the people abroad might not want to take our paper money if it only has the good faith of the government and its ability to raise money by taxation, as a guarantee that this paper money would be redeemed. These Jews said that banker's money is different, it isn't inflationary because it has security back of it, it has government bonds backing it.

Let's study this situation a little bit. Let's consider the way it should work under the theory of the Federal Reserve Act. We will see that the people who run the Federal Reserve System don't even live up to their own theory. Let's say the Treasury Department has a billion dollars in U.S. government bonds and the Federal Reserve has a billion dollars in money. Then the Federal Reserve Bank takes the billion dollars in money to the Treasury Department. The Federal Reserve Bank then buys the billion dollars worth of bonds with this freshly printed money. Everything looks even, doesn't it?

According to the Federal Reserve Act, the Federal Reserve Bank now owns a billion dollars in bonds, on which we now pay interest. This hasn't cost them anything except the cost of printing the money. The government charges the Federal Reserve \$1.25 per thousand bills printed. If it is 1,000 one-dollar bills, they pay \$1.25. If it is 1,000 one hundred dollar bills the cost for this \$100,000.00 is \$1.25. What a racket! When a counterfeiter prints money, at least he doesn't charge us interest on it. Then the Federal Reserve pays for the printing with a check on an account, which doesn't even exist.

Then the Federal Reserve doesn't take the bonds and put them in their vaults, they leave them in the vaults of the Treasury Department as security for the Federal Reserve note money. This is certainly more security than as if our government issued money with the backing of the government, sure it is!

A government bond has nothing backing it except the good faith of the government and its ability to raise money to pay it off by taxing we poor suckers, the taxpayer. These international Jewish bankers told us, the good faith of the government wasn't good enough to guarantee the value of the government's money. But there is nothing more than this to guarantee the value of the banker's

money. Therefore government issued money is no more inflationary than banker issued money. This is one of the reasons President Kennedy was murdered; he had started issuing debt free money, not paying usury to the Jewish bankers. Stay with us, we are just getting started.

The Federal Reserve now owns these bonds, which cost them nothing, and we are now paying interest on them. Eventually these bonds mature, after the bankers have received untold billions in interest. Then we pay them the face amount of these bonds.

At this point it sounds as though the Federal Reserve has at least given the U.S. government some cash. Hold on, you are in for another surprise! Some of you may remember the infamous days of the Roosevelt New Deal administration. There was an important man in the New Deal organization named Mariner Eccles. Among other things, he was appointed to be a member of the board of the governors of the Federal Bank system. He knew from the inside what was going on so when he testified, under oath, before a congressional investigating committee, he knew what he was talking about.

Mr. Eccles testified that the Federal Reserve Bank does not pay money to the federal government to buy the bonds. He testified, "We just create it by an entry in our books." All the Federal Reserve does is make a bookkeeping entry in their ledgers, on pages devoted to the federal government. This drop of ink it takes to write this entry is their total investment in the purchase of billions of dollars of bonds, upon which we pay interest in perpetuity. This happens again and again.

It is true the government gets to draw checks on this account, just as we would if we borrowed money from the bank and they gave us a passbook with figures written in it. However, the government doesn't take this money out all at once, it takes it out in dribs and drabs. The banks then have the use of this money, most of the year until the government uses it, thus making more interest by lending it out.

If the bankers lend out the same dollar to ten different people at the same time, which is standard banking practice, then they charge, let's say 6% interest a year; this comes out to 60% per year interest they are making. Stay with me, the story gets even worse. These banksters are even greedier than this, there is worse yet to come.

The following is the way many business transactions are financed. Let's say you are a merchant and you order a carload of goods from a manufacturer. In some instances you buy on an open account, you don't pay in advance. The manufacturer ships the merchandise to you and sends you a bill. As a general rule, payment within thirty days is regarded as cash and you receive a 2% discount. If you don't pay within thirty days, you pay the full amount. But if you take sixty or ninety days or more, you begin paying interest.

Perhaps the manufacturer wants his money quicker than this, so you send a signed promissory note or contract to the manufacturer for the amount of your purchase. If the manufacturer endorses it, so he guarantees the payment of it, he can take it to the bank and sell the note to them.

The banks usually won't pay face value for the note. On a note for \$1,000.00 perhaps the bank will pay 85% or 90%. The manufacturer is willing to take a discount in order to get his money right away. Because of this he makes up for this discount by raising his price to you, on the merchandise he sold to you. The bank is getting interest on the full amount of the note even though they didn't pay the face amount. However, the bank isn't taking any chances just on the buyer's solvency, they also have the manufacturer's signature on it, guaranteeing the payment.

This paper is called a trade acceptance and the banks buy a lot of them. The Federal Reserve law

provides that if the Federal Reserve Bank uses U.S. government bonds as security, they get back Federal Reserve notes equal to one hundred cents on the dollar. If they use trade acceptances, they receive Federal Reserve notes equal to not more than ninety cents on the dollar. Maybe these acceptances get paid off and maybe they don't. In the meantime the Federal Reserve Bank is getting back its money, which it loans again, ten times over, at interest. All this time they are drawing interest from the federal government on the bonds that didn't actually cost them anything.

Just consider the complete control over your entire economic life that the Federal Reserve has. This privately, Jewish owned, corporation can bring your local banking business grinding to a halt anytime it desires. Do you remember reading in the papers a little while back that the directors of the Federal Reserve System thought we were getting a little too prosperous and it was time to slow down the economy? The Federal Reserve then raised the rediscount rate.

The local banks, in order to keep an adequate money supply available, have to be able to cash in a lot of these mortgages, and notes etc. they have accumulated. The local bank takes these different instruments of debt, to the Federal Reserve Bank and the Federal Reserve Bank buys them, but they charge the banks this discount rate. By raising the discount rate to the point where your bank cannot pay it, and still be able to lend the money to you at a rate you can afford to pay, the Federal Reserve in effect shuts off the supply of money. Without this money the business of the community cannot be conducted.

The Federal Reserve can absolutely refuse to release any money, but it doesn't have to do this. It can do what it has done sometimes in the past, just raise the discount rate to an impossible figure.

In 1920 the Federal Reserve bankers decided to break the farmers. During World War I the farmers were encouraged to raise as much wheat as possible and buy more land for this purpose. The government kept telling these farmers it was their patriotic duty to do this. We will show you how money was made easy to borrow to buy land with. The farmers mortgaged the land they already owned, plus the land they were going to buy. To raise the money for this land, they borrowed from their local, small town banks. These banks weren't under the thumb of the Federal Reserve they were independent local banks.

During World War I the factories had been so busy, and the workers drawing high pay, there was a lot of money put into circulation. Only two times in its existence has the Federal Reserve Bank allowed the supply of money to be expanded so the community could do business. This was during World Wars I and II. Other than these two times, the Federal Reserve has kept the money supply shut down to the point where not money, but credit, with interest due, was the only thing available to do business with. This gave them the strangle hold on our windpipe against which we had no defense.

The time came when these banksters decided to take back all the money that had been put into circulation. It was time to drive the farmers off the land; furthermore, labor in the cities was getting pretty independent. The unions were getting strong so it was becoming time to break them also. This was accomplished by these desperate farmers, being driven off the land and migrating to the cities looking for work. These displaced farmers were willing to do any work for any wage, they had to feed and take care of their families.

The Federal Reserve brought on the depression of 1921 by simply shutting off the supply of money for agricultural operations and farm loans. This also drove most of the small town banks out of business, breaking many of them, leaving the banking system of the country largely in the hands of this one big sinister corporation, the Federal Reserve Bank system.

Why do we have the Federal Reserve banking system at all? We can go back, read the leading magazines from around 1900 on, and read in them exactly what I am telling you now. Some people were worried about the possible outbreak of a large scale war in Europe, because so many nations were maintaining large scale armies and navies. There was bitter trade rivalry between Jew dominated England and Germany. People were afraid it was going to develop into a real shooting war. All the leading economists said this was impossible because the nations of Europe couldn't finance a war.

In order to get the white Christian nations to kill each other and destroy each other's nations for the benefit of the Jews, and in order to pour billions of dollars into the coffers of the big Jewish banking houses, it was necessary to bring about a war and to find a means of financing it. The European branches of the House of Rothschild were capable of financing one side of such a war, but not both sides. Consequently, these bankers had to mobilize the financial resources of the United States to finance the other side, otherwise there could be no war with huge profits for these Jewish bankers.

The war was held off until they got the Federal Reserve System set up in this country in 1913, and then they started their war in 1914. The big banking houses affiliated with the House of Rothschild were J.P. Morgan and Kuhn Loeb and Company, among others. These American banking houses bought enormous issues of British and French bonds. They were able to get the money to buy these bonds through the Federal Reserve System. It began to look as though Britain and France would lose the war and be unable to pay off the big Jewish banks on these bonds. There was no way they could get the United States government to pay off French and British bonds except to get the United States into the war.

Woodrow Wilson (Wohlson) ran for his second term in office on the platform, "He kept us out of war" this was 1916. Wilson had already pledged the international bankers to get us into the war. This was Wilson's definite commitment to the Jewish bankers who put up the money to elect and own him. Yes, this is a characteristic of these democratic saviors of the people.

Franklin D. Roosevelt promised, "I hate wahr. I promise you, as I have said ovah and ovah again, your sons will nevah be sent ovahseas to fight a foreign wahr." This was when he had already sold us out and had already made the commitment to get us into the war. Do any politicians tell the truth?

Well, these Jewish bankers got us into the war. We financed the entire Allied side of it and the big Jewish banking houses made a great many billions. Out of the war profits, Jacob Schiff sent some twenty million dollars to the Bolshevik Jews, to finance the communist Jewish revolution in Russia. These Jews discovered they hadn't totally destroyed the Christian powers; they had to have a second world war for this.

So they got the Second World War started, which almost completed their control. Now they are getting ready for a third world war, to complete the job. This is the octopus, which has this strangle hold upon our financial system.

In 1913 the Federal Reserve bank was started with 143 million dollars, this is how much the stockholders paid into it. Its assets today are hundreds of billions or maybe even trillions of dollars, and they haven't produced a thing. This all came directly or indirectly out of the suckers, the poor hard working citizens of this country. Now let's take a look at where this has been leading.

Yahweh promised us we would have prosperity if we would obey His laws. During the last 100 years, the federal tax rate per capita, this includes newborns as well, was \$8.49 a year. Today the federal taxes take over 32% of income just for federal taxes. Then there are all the state and local

taxes. There is no known instance in history, where any nation survived very long after the total taxes passed the 30% mark. Our federal taxes alone are beyond this percentage.

If you think your income tax isn't that high, the fact is the income tax is only part of the picture. A large part of the federal tax system consists of excise taxes collected from the manufacturer. These taxes become a part of the price of the goods that are sold. When we buy a loaf of bread, we are paying not only for the cost of wheat and the labor to mill and bake it, we are also paying many other hidden taxes that have been levied on the product. These taxes start from the time the wheat was grown and the labor of milling and baking it, and so on.

We are paying over fourteen different taxes that have been levied on a loaf of bread, from the time it was grown on the farmer's land, until the time you get it in the store. This doesn't include the extra cost of the taxes the people pay that produce the product. This is what brings the total of federal taxes up to a very high level. These taxes aren't obvious so we don't see them as taxes and therefore we are not conscious of how much in taxes we are really paying.

We complain about the cost of living going up because of how much the merchant charges for everything he sells. Prices seem to be going up all the time. The merchant raises his prices in order to buy the goods to put on his shelves. The retail merchant has to pay the cost of the goods plus all the accumulated excise taxes that have been levied along the way. Then on top of all this, there are the state and local sales and other taxes to be paid.

Let's look and see where all of this has been leading us. This pernicious system of conducting practically all business on borrowed money, with interest continually siphoned into the coffers of the banks. This was designed to fleece us for billions of dollars in taxes to pay interest on all this borrowed money. There is no way it can ever be paid off unless the government declares bankruptcy. There is another way; the Federal Reserve banks can be bought back. This would eliminate practically all debt.

At the end of 1930, the United States public debt was 16 billion; 185 million dollars and this included the unpaid balance of our World War I debt. At the end of 1940, after two terms of Franklin D. Roosevelt being president, plus several years of frantic buying of war materials, the debt had risen to 48 billion, 497 million dollars. The Jews were preparing to get us into World War II, as this would increase our debt and increase the interest paid to them.

At the end of 1945, after we had paid all of our own expenses plus nearly all the expenses of the Allied side against Germany, the total federal government debt was 259 billion, 115 million dollars. How well the Jews were succeeding in getting us to borrow our own money from them. By the end of 1948, even under Harry Truman, the debt was reduced to 252 billion, 366 million. This would never do to have the debt paid down, so along came the Korean War, excuse me, Korean police action, war was never declared. By the end of this latest war, the national debt was up to 286 billion, 471 million dollars.

At the end of 1967 the congress set a debt ceiling of 358 billion. However, whenever more money was wanted for whatever reason, congress just raised the debt ceiling. The Federal Reserve isn't the only one that holds U.S. government bonds and gets interest on them but, the Federal Reserve System is the only one that can obtain such bonds for nothing and receive interest.

Let's look now at the government budget, this is what the federal government pays out. In 1915 the budget was 746 million dollars. This included pretty heavy expenditures that Woodrow Wilson was pushing, getting the country armed and ready to get into World War I. Up to this time the country had never had a billion dollar budget, not even one billion.

In 1935, in the midst of the Roosevelt spending mania, the budget rose to 6 billion, 497 million. How the bankers loved Roosevelt (Rosenfelt). In 1940 the federal budget was 9 billion, 55 million dollars. This is all of the federal government expenses for everything. This also included Roosevelt's feverish arming, getting ready to get us into World War II.

This figure of 9 billion, 55 million should stand out in our minds, it was less than 10 billion for the grand total of all federal government expenses, including the building of an enormous army, and navy. I want you to compare this with the fact that last year we paid 13.5 billion just for interest alone. (Now just the interest is well over 200 billion dollars. How well the Jew bankers have done their job.) President Johnson said our total budget, for the year, had to be 186 billion dollars.

When we fought World War II, to destroy Christian civilization in Europe, we didn't pull our punches; we didn't say anything about not wanting to win this war. We didn't say we just wanted to get the Germans to the bargaining table. When we were fighting Germany, we didn't utter any pious platitudes about not bombing the enemy's factories because they were in cities where people lived and some of these people might get killed.

The worst things that Hitler was ever accused of doing, and they were lies, weren't half as bad as what we did as a matter of government policy. We talked about the unconditional surrender of Germany as being our only policy.

Our government deliberately ordered the bombing of residential areas in German cities. There weren't any factories and there weren't any anti aircraft guns or anything else, to make them legitimate targets. In Hamburg and Dresden our bombers turned whole cities into a solid sheet of fire, deliberately burning to death the civilian population of old men, women and children. Dresden had been declared an open city so it was crowded with refugees. It was also one of the great art centers of Europe, comparable to Paris. But now we are too noble to bomb Hanoi, lest perhaps some of the commies get hurt in the process. What is the difference?

Our government kept the Korean War going year after year, when we had the power to win it in a month. Every general that ever commanded in Korea, when he returned testified before congress he could have won it crushingly, in a brief period, but he wasn't allowed to do so. It wasn't just General MacArthur; everyone who had command in Korea gave the same testimony. Look at the war now going on in Vietnam; it has been going on for years. We are feeding the best youth of the nation into the meat grinder, destroying our best breeding heritage.

Our own government has officially declared that they see no prospect for ending this war in less than twenty-five years. It isn't just our sons who are going to be murdered by the treachery and betrayal of our own government it is also our grandsons. They won't even have to start a new war to decimate our descendants; the communists will be murdering them in the same old war in Vietnam. We could win this war and no communist would dare speak a word in opposition to winning. We could win this war in three weeks, with the weapons that our country has developed.

Remember, through Johnson, and through Dean Rusk the government has said, "It is not our policy to win the war in Vietnam". Through our ambassador to the United Nations we said, "We don't want to win the war, we just want to bring them to the bargaining table". For this they are butchering our sons over there, forbidding them to win the war.

After we told the people of South Vietnam, "We could win this war for you in three weeks, but we are going to be here devastating your land with continuous warfare, having your sons killed with ours, for twenty-five years." Is it any wonder that the South Vietnamese are beginning to say, "We

could get better terms than this from the communists.”

Let's go back to the Federal Reserve System again. We spent more money on the Korean War, year for year, than we did on World War II. We spent more money on the Vietnam War, year for year, than we did on World War II. How we are managing to spend all this money, without getting any results, is one of the unexplained mysteries of the age. Our soldiers don't even have enough ammunition and other necessary equipment.

Our government leaders have explained to us that because we don't have bombs enough to load the airplanes with a full load, we have to send them out with only quarter loads. Therefore every pilot has to fly through anti-aircraft fire four times, in order to deliver the equivalent of one normal load of bombs.

Our government is stripping the defense materials we have in Europe, supposedly for their defense. We have pretty much stripped Europe of helicopters, to send them to Vietnam, because Mr. McNamara saw to it we didn't have enough. We ran out of bombs so we had to go to Europe to get more of these also.

We have heard of the troubles we have had getting just basic equipment for our troops in Vietnam. We have heard about our soldiers in Vietnam writing home in desperation, asking parents and friends here to buy them cleaning rods for their rifles, and mail it to them, because the government didn't have any to issue to them. Oh yes, that is Mr. McNamara's triumph. As President Roosevelt used to say, "We planned it that way". Nothing happens by accident.

However, somehow the money got spent and nobody knows where the money went. Because we were spending so much more money than taxation could provide, we had to keep issuing bonds and asking the Federal Reserve System to buy them, then we gave the Federal Reserve system the money to buy them with. We won't be selling so many bonds, or rather; we won't be giving so many bonds to the Federal Reserve Bank when the war ends. Can you add two and two together and arrive at some number that is a little short of eleven as the proper total? This is what happens when we turn our backs on Yahweh.

The laws of Yahweh are natural laws, as much so as the law of gravity and they are every bit as self enforcing. If you jump out of an eighth story window, you do not violate the law of gravity, you obey it. You come down, but you obey the law of gravity the hard way and you pay the penalty. If you ride down the elevator, you obey the law of gravity the easy way and get the benefit. Every law of Yahweh's, His economic laws, dietary laws and all the others, are just as much natural laws as the law of gravity. If you violate these laws they enforce themselves with the same bitter penalty.

The wages of sin are death. Our sons are dying over there in the mud of Vietnam, because here in this country we allow the laws of Yahweh to be violated. Remember, Yahweh said that if you obey His laws, five of us will chase a hundred of the enemy, and a hundred of us shall put ten thousand to flight. We would win our wars crushingly, with no loss to ourselves.

Yahweh also said, "You are my battle axe and weapons of war, for with thee will I overthrow nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms." This means that we have a job to do. We have a choice; either do this job in obedience to Yahweh's laws and do it with little monetary cost and very little loss of life. Or we do the job in a way that violates Yahweh's laws and pay the heavy, bitter penalty, and you have to do the job anyway.

You know what the Jews want to do to Christian civilization, I don't have to give an hour's sermon on that subject, and you should know these facts by now. We have allowed these Jews to get this

power over us. Yahweh warned us never to let a Jew live in our land. I will say this for Hitler, if he did what he is accused of doing; he wasn't doing anything wrong at all. He was obeying the laws of Yahweh when he started cleaning these blood-sucking parasites out of Germany.

Do you know why we got into World War II against Germany? It wasn't because of fictitious atrocities, those were used as a propaganda justification for our involvement later. Hitler didn't have any Jews in concentration camps until after the war had started. He had allowed the Jews who wished to leave, to get out. After the war had started, Hitler rounded up these communist Jews and put them in concentration camps.

If this was so terrible that Hitler put his enemies in concentration camps, what did we do the Japanese in California and to many Germans all over the United States, after we got into the war? We did the same thing it is only common sense.

All during this time, some of the Jews were running around loose in Germany, the rest were leaving the country. They were trying to decide whether they were going to later charge that Hitler killed ten times as many Jews as there were in all of Europe or just ten times as many Jews as there were in Germany. The Jews were getting us into World War II and Roosevelt had given his pledge to them that we would enter it on the side of the Allies.

The only reason the Jews hated Hitler was because he saw what the Jewish economic and banking systems had done to Germany. He was determined to break the Jewish power, so they had to get rid of him. At this time, the communist Jews had control of approximately 50% of Germany.

Germany is a nation, which, like England, does not have within its own borders all the things it needs in the way of raw materials. Germany has to import raw materials, and to buy them, they have to export some of their finished products. This is the same thing Britain has been doing for a century and a half, and Germany had to do the same thing to survive.

As a means of strangling Germany and destroying her economically, the Jews started a worldwide boycott of German products. As you must be aware of by now, the Jews control the commerce in all the nations of the world. This boycott was a declaration of war, as Samuel Untermyer said himself. The Jews declared a holy war against Germany. Organized Jewry conducted this war here in the United States, against Germany, several years before the actual war started in Europe.

Hitler was starting to put into operation some of the laws of Yahweh and he was proving that, in spite of this Jewish boycott, Germany could become prosperous, by going back to the economic laws of Yahweh. The Jews couldn't let this happen because other nations might follow his example and break the Jews strangle hold on the economic and banking systems of the world.

Against all the efforts of the devil's children the Jews, to strangle and destroy her, Germany was becoming prosperous by going back to the economic laws of Yahweh. This had to be stopped, no matter how many Christians were butchered in accomplishing this goal. This is why World War II was started and why we were dragged into it.

Woodrow Wilson, sometime in 1919, testified before a congressional committee that the cause of World War I was economic rivalry. We were told it was because of those phony atrocities that Germans were supposed to have committed. Then the congress asked Wilson, "Do you believe, if Germany had never committed any atrocities, nor anything that we could call an act of war against us, that we would have gone to war against Germany anyway?" Wilson's reply was, "Yes, I do believe so."

If Franklin Roosevelt had ever spoken a truthful word in his life, he could have testified to the same thing about World War II.

What should we have done? The taking of interest, which in the King James Bible is called usury, is forbidden in the Bible. Today just about any interest rate is accepted. Pawnbroker's charge 42% and more, you know who they generally are. The meaning of the word usury is anything paid for the use of something, which has been loaned. If it is a billionth of one percent per century, it is still usury. One cent compounded yearly at 6%, at the time of Christ, would be more than all the money that is in the world today.

Exodus 22:25 warns us, "If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury." Leviticus 25:35-37 reminds us, "And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee. Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee. Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase." It didn't matter whether you loaned him the food to eat or the money to buy it, you could make no charge for the loan.

These economic laws were for one Israelite dealing with another. It wasn't the intention of Yahweh for all the other races that hate us, to come in and enrich themselves at our expense, by borrowing from us and paying nothing for it. Deuteronomy 23:19-20 tells us, "Thou shalt not lend upon usury of victuals, usury of anything that is lent up usury: unto a stranger (here the word is nokriy, an alien of another race) thou mayest lend upon usury but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury...."

We admittedly have a U.S. public debt of around 358 billion dollars. (How far we have fallen). Since this was written our debt has now increased to about 5 trillion dollars. There are some estimates that the real debt may be as high as 17 trillion dollars. This debt fluctuates a little above and a little below this amount. But this isn't all of the U.S. public debt; this is only the bonded part of it. We aren't talking about the state bond issues and the irrigation district bond issues and the rest of the bond issues, we are talking just about the federal government debt.

There is a vast hoard of federal government civil service employees who have the right to retire after awhile, upon their civil service pension. A certain amount of this is deducted from their wages while they work; the U.S. government has a part they contribute also. The government has promised that when these workers retire, they will receive a pension from the federal government for the rest of their lives. The money the federal government is going to have to put in, to pay that pension, is a government debt just as truly as a debt for which they issue a bond.

The same thing is true of the military retirement pensions. Then with Social Security, the government must also pay a heavy share of what the person on Social Security is going to receive during the rest of his life. When we add the money for these retirement pensions etc., to the recognized debt of the U.S. bonds and notes, we get a total federal debt of a trillion dollars or more. This is obviously unpayable. (I wonder what Mr. Comporet would think of our present day debt.)

When this all comes due and we can't pay it, what is going to happen to our economic system? Remember why Yahweh warned us not to get into this trap in the first place, and then He said to come out of this Babylonian system, lest ye be partaker of her sins and ye receive her plagues. We think we are smarter than Yahweh, we aren't, and we are just greedy that's all.

The only thing that gets a mouse into a trap to get caught, is his greed to get that piece of cheese the trap is baited with. We aren't a bit smarter than a mouse; it is one of those traits we inherited from Adam.

Under the laws of Yahweh, the burden of unpayable debts had to be relieved. If you borrow anything, you were under a moral obligation to do everything you reasonably could to pay it off. It wasn't simply a means whereby you could fleece your creditors. There would be, for many people, a situation where the debt had become unpayable. Things hadn't worked out well and the debtor couldn't pay off the debt. Every seventh year the burden of unpayable debt was to be released.

Deuteronomy 15:1-3 tells us, "At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbor shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbor, or of his brother; because it is called Yahweh's release. Of a foreigner (nokriy, alien) thou mayest exact it again: but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release."

Yahweh promised, "If you will do this, I will give you such prosperity that you will be better off, having canceled the debt, than you would have been had you required payment of it."

We haven't been willing to follow this law voluntarily but you will involuntarily obey the laws of Yahweh while you pay the penalty, if you refuse to obey it voluntarily and receive the benefit. An unpayable debt can be canceled involuntarily. Your debtor may go through bankruptcy in federal court and get his release this way. The debtor is broke anyway and there is no point in throwing away good money after bad in a lawsuit, when he has no assets, which you could seize and convert into cash.

Time passes until the statute of limitation wipes out the debt, and thereafter you can't sue him because the time is up. So, his debt is canceled just as effectively as it would have been by bankruptcy.

A while back, whenever the bankers precipitated a disaster by calling in the money supply, shutting off credit, we used to call it a panic. Then after these bankers got us organized, so it was to be perpetual, as you can't stay in a panic for an entire generation or more, they changed the name to a depression, but it is the same thing.

I haven't bothered to trace these panics or depressions back a few thousand years but let's go back as far as any of the oldest of us can remember. Note the timing, 1893, 1900, and 1907. The next panic was due in 1914 and disastrous symptoms of this impending panic were showing up in 1913. 1914 had been set as the year for the next Jewish instigated war. They had to keep from getting us into a disaster, if they were going to finance the war that was to destroy Christian civilization.

So selling war supplies to the British, at highly inflated prices, staved off the panic that was due in 1914. This provided huge profits to the big Jewish owned corporations. They were able to pay high wages to the men who worked in those war plants and we had a phony prosperity. You know how rich you can get, killing people and destroying cities.

Still keeping the seven-year rhythm, the next panic was due in 1921 and it came on schedule. Incidentally, the Federal Reserve Bank brought it on. The next panic was due in 1928 and it had already hit Europe in 1928, but in this country we kidded ourselves out of it until 1929. We were already having trouble, unemployment was at a high rate and all the danger signals were out. But, look at all the corporation stocks we had bought, paying five times as much as they were worth. Surely there would be some sucker around to buy them from us for ten times what they were worth. We were getting rich, weren't we? Then the crash came and we weren't getting rich at all, all of a sudden we were poor.

1935 was the next time a depression was due, on the seven-year cycle. In the midst of the Roosevelt depression, there was an even lower spot in 1935. Then 1942 was the next time a panic was due. Remember, the Jews had to keep us prosperous so we could complete the destruction of Christian civilization. They wanted to make certain that the laws of Yahweh would never be put into effect by any nation, to provide an example for the world to follow, the way Germany was doing. We then got an artificial prosperity. Remember how rich we got, by issuing all those bonds to the Jews who didn't have to pay for them anyway? Or did we really get rich? Now we have to pay for those bonds out of our hard earned money.

A depression was due again in 1949, and we had a low spot then the same thing happened in 1956 and then in 1963. And it continues.

Do the laws of Yahweh work or don't they? Isn't it just possible that the Creator of the universe and everything in it, knows what His own laws will do? Isn't it time we got wise to this and started following these laws? It is high time we obeyed these monetary and other laws, now that we see what is happening to Babylon's money. There isn't any government money from the size of a dollar and up, all this money is borrowed into circulation. The only money our government now produces is the coinage. Even making pennies out of copper is now too expensive, so they are only copper on the outside. There is no money put into circulation today that has any intrinsic value and the majority of it is borrowed into circulation.

No nation in history has been able to debase their money and escape the consequences. The money becomes worth less and less, this is called inflation.

We can't get a paper dollar that is anything except Babylon's money, the Federal Reserve note. There isn't any paper government money it is bank money. There is no way the "borrowed" money can ever be repaid. For example, if there is one billion dollars borrowed into circulation and we have to pay 6% interest, where does the interest come from, more borrowed money?

When more money is needed for the economy to function, the government cannot issue it. The government goes in debt to the Federal Reserve and the Federal Reserve issues the money for their own profit. Any time these Jews want to pull the plug on this scam, our economy will go down the drain. All they have to do is tighten the money supply. They know this and it will be part of the general attack. They will use this just before they spring the military attack on us.

In 1998 all the top people in our defense department and foreign relations are all Jews. The degenerate President Clinton has appointed more Jews than any other president in history.

With financial disaster comes the closing of the factories and the throwing into the streets millions of unemployed people. These people can be led into riots and revolution, like the Negroes. These Jewish bankers can tell us to finance our own defense because we are broke and in a depression.

First these banksters took all our gold, now they have also taken our silver. They have left us with worthless paper and they will laugh at us. We will be told our paper money is nothing but worthless IOUs of a private banking corporation. We don't have anything to pay you with except more paper IOUs, what are you going to spend them on? Who will accept this worthless paper? It will be just like Germany when it took a bushel basket full of money just to buy a loaf of bread.

Then these Jewish bankers will gloat that they have all our gold and silver. This is the real money with intrinsic value.

Ezekiel 7:19 promises, "They shall cast their silver in the streets and their gold shall be removed:

their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them to the day of the wrath of Yahweh: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: because it is the stumbling block of their iniquity."

James 5:3 says, "Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you..." Something that is kept in use is not the thing that rusts. It is the thing that is set away and idle that rusts out. These Canaanite bankers are taking the gold and silver away, so it can't be used as our money. Instead they are going to use this silver and gold to destroy us. Yahweh warns us in James 5:3, "The rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days."

Yes, the Bible reveals that these children of the devil are coming to their final doom, for having done this to us. However, you must remember that as long as we are in the same boat with them, the process of sinking that boat is going to be rough on us also. Isn't it about time we came out of the Babylonian system? We can't get out of any of this trouble until we get out of the system of Babylon's money.

THE WORD THAT CHRIST HAS SPOKEN

Bertrand L. Comparet

Whenever dangerous times occur, the faint-hearted always argue that we should hold a summit meeting with Satan and find some compromise which will satisfy the forces of evil, so we can be in harmony with them, without any controversy. They ignore the fact that, in 6,000 years of recorded history, every compromise with evil has brought only more evil as its well-earned penalty. They try to dress up this compromise in garments of respectability, by claiming that it is 'Christian', and for this purpose they sometimes lift a portion of some Bible verse out of context; more often, they merely assert boldly that making peace is Christian--even when it is the kind of "peace" they are getting in Hungary and Tibet.

WHO SETS THE STANDARD OF WHAT IS CHRISTIAN? No-one but Jesus Christ, Himself, can do that. Let's see what He has said about it. In John 12: 47-48, He said, "And if any man hear MY WORDS, and believe not, I judge him not: * * He that rejecteth Me and receiveth not MY WORDS, hath one that judgeth him: THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, THE same SHALL JUDGE HIM IN THE LAST DAY." "I judge him not"---that is, not out of offended personal pride --- but "THE WORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN"---the eternal truths to which we must all measure up. And note that He says, "the word that I have spoken"---nobody else can overrule Him.

Then, as also today, orthodoxy set up its official doctrines --- much of it contradicting what Jesus Christ taught; so He quoted to them those terrible words from Isaiah, "In vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men". (Matthew 15:9; Mark 7:7) But many people sincerely believe the erroneous doctrines of orthodoxy, never bothering to look up for themselves what is right. Is It enough to be sincerely wrong, to blindly follow blind leaders, without searching for the truth? No, for the Bible twice tells us "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man but the end thereof are the ways of death." (Proverbs 14:12 & 16:25). How VERY TRUE! We blindly followed evil counsels into two world wars, bringing death to multitudes of our own sons, and then let them lead us into a trap which we now are told can result in the death of 80 million of our people in the first half hour of the next treacherous attack against us.

TRUTH IS ALWAYS THE SAME, WHETHER WE BELIEVE IT OR NOT.

Is it enough to profess what you call "Christianity"?---or should you make sure what Christianity really is? Again, let us turn to the words of Jesus Christ, Himself: in Matthew 7:21-24. "Not everyone that saith unto Me, 'Lord, Lord' shall enter into the Kingdom of Heaven; but he that doeth the will of My Father which Is in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? And in Thy name cast out devils? And in Thy name done many wonderful works?' And then will I profess unto them, 'I NEVER KNEW YOU: DEPART FROM ME, YE THAT WORK INIQUITY.' Therefore, whosoever heareth THESE SAYINGS OF MINE, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock." And see Luke 13:25-27

You have seen signs on automobiles reading 'Pray for peace.' WHAT PEACE CAN THERE BE WITH EVIL? "What fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial?" In the very beginning of the Bible, Genesis 3:15, God said to Satan, " I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed . And Jesus Christ said, "Think not that I am come to send peace on

earth: I CAME NOT TO SEND PEACE, BUT A SWORD." (Matthew 10:3) This world order is still organized and ruled by Satan. How can we pray that Satan and his rule shall give us all the blessings of God's rule? No, Christ's word is clear: "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God, and His righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you." Matthew 6:33)

Today, many churches seek "brotherhood" and "unity" with Jews who hate and deny our Redeemer, Jesus Christ: with ANTI-CHRIST. The First and Second Epistles of John tell us, "Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that ANTICHRIST shall come, EVEN NOW THERE ARE MANY ANTI-CHRISTS; whereby we know that it is the last time. * * Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ: HE IS ANTICHRIST that denieth the Father AND the Son. WHOSOEVER DENIETH THE SON, THE SAME HATH NOT THE FATHER; but he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that Spirit of Antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now, already it is in the world. *Whosoever transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, HATH NOT GOD. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. If there come any unto you and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: FOR HE THAT BIDDETH HIM GOD SPEED IS PARTAKER OF HIS EVIL DEEDS." Let none tell you that these people worship the same God that we do. In John 15:23, Jesus Christ Himself said, "He that hateth 'Ne hateth My Father also."

These mistaken pseudo-Christians say, "But we must have fellowship with them in order to convert them, as God wants us to do." NO, GOD DOES NOT WANT YOU TO CONVERT THEM: Jesus Christ made that very plain, and both Matthew 13:10-19 and Mark 4:11-12 record it: the Bible tells us that Jesus never taught His doctrines openly to them, but only concealed in parables; so the Disciples once asked Him why He did this. He said, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the Kingdom of God; but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: that seeing, they may see, and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear, and not understand: LEST AT ANY TIME THEY SHOULD BE CONVERTED AND THEIR SINS SHOULD BE FORGIVEN THEM. "

The latest blasphemy of those who have corrupted many churches with false doctrines is their plan to publish a new version of the Bible, edited to remove there from everything which might offend those who hate Jesus Christ, Including the Gospel according to John. The tragic penalty of this is plain: In Luke 9:26, Jesus Christ said, "For whosoever shall be ashamed of Me and of My words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when He shall come in His own glory, and in His Father's, and of the holy angels." They aren't going to edit John out of MY Bible! When they shall say, "Lord, in Your name we preached brotherhood with those whom you identified as the children of Satan"---remember what He answers "Depart from Me, ye that work Iniquity --- I never knew you.

This is no time for the false doctrines of expediency: they lead only to victory of evil and to our own destruction. Safety can never come from agreements with China, from seeking the friendship of Congolese cannibals by degrading ourselves to their level. Again, Jesus Christ Himself gives us most solemn warning, "Whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for My sake, the same shall save it." Four times the Bible gives this warning: Mark 8:35, Luke 9:24, Luke 17:33, and John 12:25).

Had we remembered this years ago, we would have been spared the millions of Christians dead and wounded in two terrible wars; the devastation of nearly all Europe and the enslavement of half of it; and the horrors of the impending next war which the stupidity and corruption of our own leaders made inevitable when they strengthened the power of evil for their own temporary and sinister

political advantage They thought it was clever --- but "the end thereof are the ways of death."

Let no man ever tell you that appeasement and compromise with evil is Christian, that fellowship and brotherhood with those who hate our Christ is Christian. There is only one standard of what is Christian: and that is WHAT JESUS CHRIST HIMSELF TAUGHT US, HIS OWN EXACT WORDS AS THEY ARE RECORDED IN THE FOUR GOSPELS. Everything else must be measured by this standard: as Jesus Christ said, " THE LORD THAT I HAVE SPOKEN, the same shall judge him in the last day." Carefully re-study all His words, follow them, and you need fear no judgment.

THE BIBLE IS SCIENTIFIC

Bertrand L. Comparet

So often we hear someone make the foolish statement that "Modern science has disproved the Bible --- or some part of it." Nothing can be further from the truth. There is no conflict between a correct translation of the Bible and that which is true science. Remember that many theories have been put forth as "science"---and have been believed by many ---only to be proven false by more careful study, a few years later. I will admit that there is great conflict between what many ministers preach and what we know to be true science: but there is an even greater conflict between what these preachers say and what is really in the Bible.

The Bible has its own purpose, and it sticks to that purpose. (It does not purport to be a manual of instructions for the use and repair of an IBM computer, nor a textbook from which to teach schoolboys their mathematics. Its purpose is so much greater than any of these, that it has no time to waste on them.) Aside from the various laws governing Agriculture, diet, economics, etc.---about which I will speak some other time --- the Bible's principle purpose in going into scientific matters is to prove the divine inspiration of the Book by stating scientific matters which were not known by the best scientists of the day in which it was written, and which therefore could not be a display of merely human wisdom and knowledge. Let us look at some examples of science in the Bible.

We all know that, even when Columbus made his voyage to the western hemisphere in the year 1492 A.D., it was not generally known that the earth was round. He faced the threat of mutiny from his crew, out of fear that he would sail too close to the edge of the flat earth and the ship would be swept over the edge to fall down into --- no man knew what. In fact, all who believed that the earth was round --- and they were very few in number---were regarded as heretics. Today, we know that the earth is almost exactly spherical in shape, and when seen from any direction its outline is a circle. But God declared that fact to the prophet Isaiah in the year 712 B.C. It is found in Isaiah 40:21-22, "Have ye not known? Have ye not heard? Hath it not been told you from the beginning? Have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? It is He that sitteth upon the circle of the earth.

Until the days of Galileo and Newton, when modern gravitational science was born, it was not known that the earth could float free in space. People saw that everything fell down, until it came to rest upon the earth itself; and if you picked up a rock or a handful of soil and dropped it, that, too, would fall down. Obviously, therefore, the entire earth itself must have the same tendency to fall down unless it was resting upon something strong enough to support the earth---that is how their wisest men reasoned and believed. They couldn't agree as to what it was that supported the earth. The Hindus, who have always prided themselves in being such a wise and spiritual race, were firmly convinced that the earth rested upon the backs of four elephants, and the elephants stood upon the back of a giant turtle. Neither their spirituality nor their wisdom were great enough to discover what it was that supported the turtle. Even the highly cultured and intelligent Greeks believed that the earth rested upon the shoulders of the giant Atlas; and they, likewise, could not find out what it was that Atlas stood upon. But in the Book of Job, chapter 26, verse 8, we are told that "He * * hangeth the earth upon nothing." That is, the earth being supported by nothing, floated free in space. When we consider that the "Job" of this book is very probably the "Jobab" "Father Job"---of Genesis 10:29, which would put the date of this scientific truth that the earth floated free in space at least 2,000 B.C., we may be certain that it was not the current knowledge of the wise

men, but a revelation from God.

And consider also the other remarkable statement in this same verse, Job 26:8, "He stretcheth out the north over the empty place." Only a very small fraction of the stars can be seen by the naked eye. Even the smaller telescopes revealed vast multitudes of stars which had never been seen by man before that time. The problem is not one of magnification, for smaller telescopes can be made to magnify as many times as the larger types: it is rather that a small telescope can't take in enough light to make use of high magnification. That is why the astronomers have been making larger and larger telescopes, instruments which will gather in so much light that we can see stars so far away that their light is too dim to be seen or photographed with any smaller telescope. Great telescopes have revealed multitudes of dim, far-distant stars in parts of the sky where the unaided eye finds only darkness. But even our most powerful and largest telescopes can find nothing, just a blank, completely empty place in the sky, in one spot in the north. Since no such telescopes existed in ancient times, it was divine revelation which told that God had stretched the north over the empty place.

Today, we all know that the earth rotates on its axis, the North and South Poles being the ends of this axis. But this knowledge is recent. In 1543, the astronomer Copernicus disputed the common belief that the earth was the stationary center of the universe, with the sun, stars and planets revolving around the earth. This view was condemned by the Catholic church as heresy. When Galileo, by his own studies and experiments, reached the same conclusions, he was tried for his life before the Inquisition in Rome, and only escaped death by making a public recantation of this view. Nevertheless, these men, in the 1500's and 1600's A.D., laid the foundation for modern astronomy, with the knowledge that the sun is the center of our solar system, that the earth revolves around the sun, and the apparent rise of the sun and stars in the east, and their setting in the west, is really due to the rotation of the earth on its own axis. But God took notice of this fact in the Book of Job, about 2,000 B.C. In Job 38:12-14, He asks, "Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days: and caused the dayspring to know his place; that it might take hold of the ends of the earth? it turns itself, as clay of a seal." In other words, Have you held onto the ends of the earth's axis, while it turned itself? This was over 3,500 years before "science" discovered the fact of the earth's rotation on its axis. For countless thousands of years, men have noticed the contrast between the salt water of the ocean and the fresh water which falls as rain. But it took more knowledge than they had, to realize that this salt water of the ocean was the source of the fresh rainwater. Men had watched clouds in the sky since men existed; but they knew little of the nature of clouds. The ancients believed that the thunder was the noise of clouds colliding in the sky, which shows that they didn't know that clouds were only water vapor. But again in the Book of Job, chapter 36:27-28, we find scientific truth revealed: "For He maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the VAPOR thereof: which the clouds do drop and DISTILL upon man abundantly." Not a man then alive knew that rain was distilled water from the ocean, which had lost its salt by the process of distillation. but God revealed it in advance of science.

More of this is revealed in the Book of Ecclesiastes. This book is generally credited to Solomon; and if so, it was written about 977 B. C. In Chapter 1, verses 6-7, it says: "The wind goeth toward the south and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits. All the rivers run into the sea: yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come thither they return again. Today we know that this is true: we know that the winds 'whirl about continually', rotating in huge circles in a clockwise direction in the southern hemisphere, and counter-clockwise in the northern hemisphere. But even as a theory, a mere conjecture, this idea is of recent origin; and proof of its accuracy is very modern. Yet 28 centuries ago, the Bible told us (1) that the winds rotate in great circles, and (2) that the water of the rivers, although fresh water, actually originated in the salt water of the oceans. When these facts were announced by Galileo in the first half of the 1600's, they were not believed, and were

denounced as dangerous heresies.

So if you have been under the impression that the Bible could not stand examination by science, or that God needed to take some science classes under Left-Wing "liberal" professors in our modern universities, go back and read the Bible again. You will find that it is very scientific.

But let's look up some more of these scientific facts in the Bible. We may take notice that the fact that light moves is a relatively recent discovery. Its rate of speed was proved only when the time of men now living. But in Job 38:19, "Where is the WAY where light dwelleth?" Note that: not "the PLACE"---which would imply that light is stationary--but "the WAY", the path of moving light.

That lightning moves is no new idea, of course. But only within the last 30 years have we had such high-speed movie cameras that we could discover a new fact about lightning: that the bolt of lightning does not start out all by itself. Before the lightning-bolt can strike, there is first a small pilot discharge which seems to serve no purpose but to prepare the air for the real lightning-bolt to follow, by ionizing the air so it becomes a conductor of electricity. That is, there must first be something to prepare a way for the lightning, to open a path for it. This, remember, was only discovered within your own lifetime. But in Job 38:25 God asks, "Who hath divided a way * * for the lightning of thunder?" Don't let anyone tell you that this Book is only a collection of primitive superstitions

At first impression, nothing would seem sillier than the idea that the air has weight. Of course, everybody is supposed to know that fact today. But it was first discovered by Galileo in the year 1630 A.D. Yet in Job 28:2.5 it speaks of "the weight for the winds.

A century ago, man discovered that electricity could be used to deliver messages at a distance --- the telegraph. But God knew all about that ahead of time, for he asked Job, in Job 38:35, "Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go and say unto thee here we are!? The Hebrew language had no word for electricity except "lightning", so that is what Job wrote down; but electricity and lightning are the same thing, the difference being in the amount of power involved.

But let's not just stay on earth, nor even in the Solar System: let's examine our entire Galaxy, the multitude of stars which form the Milky Way. There are at least thirty billion stars in this one galaxy, which is shaped like a bi-convex lens. Our own Sun is one of the minor stars in this system, and its position is about 2/3 of the way out toward one edge of the Galaxy. We are some 30,000 light years away from the center of the Galaxy. Since one light-year is about 5,870,000,000,000 miles, our distance from the center of the Galaxy, being 30,000 times this much, is far more than one sextillion miles---in numerals it is 1,761 followed by 15 zeros. The entire Galaxy, this vast lens-shaped mass of stars, rotates around its collective center of gravity, the whole Galaxy making one rotation in about 200 million years. The center of gravity of the Galaxy is marked by the star Alcyone, which is the brightest star in the constellation Pleiades. Now, considering that this is nearly two sextillion miles away from us, it was not easy to get acquainted with it, and our knowledge on the subject came within the lifetime of men still alive. Yet, in Job 38:31, God asks Job, "Canst thou bind the sweet influence of Pleiades?" Yes, it is a "sweet influence", for it keeps us on our course, instead of wandering aimlessly through space until we would collide with some mighty solar system. It is also worth noting that the Hebrew word for "Pleiades"--- kee-maw"---also means "Pivot" or hinge". I guess that we will have to admit that God is pretty much up-to-date, after all.

But if anyone is thinking that all this is old-fashioned science of nature itself, and doesn't include man's latest inventions, such as the Hydrogen Bomb, let me tell you that God also knew about that. All scientists agree that all stars, including our sun, generate their heat by the same process used in

the hydrogen bomb --- that is, 4 atoms of hydrogen combine to form one atom of helium, releasing the surplus energy as the most fantastically high heat. The Hydrogen Bomb is therefore an artificial and miniature star, characterized above all else by its extreme heat. You think that this is modern? Then listen to II Esdras 15, telling of our defense when attacked by the hordes of Asiatic Chinese and Russians: "The great and mighty clouds shall be lifted up, full of wrath, and the star, that they may make all the earth afraid, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every great and eminent.

And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood and grass of the meadows, and their corn. * * They shall come to her and besiege her; the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her; then shall the dust smoke go up unto heaven, and they that be about her shall bewail her. * * And thou, Asia, that art partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person: woe be unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thy self like unto her; * * Thou hast followed her that is hated in all her works and inventions: therefore thus saith God, 'I will send plagues upon thee: widowhood, poverty, famine, sword and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death. And the glory of thy power shall be dried up as a flower when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee'". Note that this says that someone is if going to Asia, and will pour out over every great and eminent place there an horrible star." Now the only star that anybody can carry to Asia and pour out over her important places is the artificial, miniature star of the Hydrogen Bomb. It further adds that the power of Asia shall be dried up by the heat that is sent over it--again a clear reference to the Hydrogen Bomb, for its heat is even more destructive than its blast effect. Again, it mentions that the clouds of dust, as well as smoke, shall go up unto heaven. No bombs of ordinary explosives have ever produced an effect that could be thus described, even by the most poetic fancy. But you remember that a characteristic of even the Atom Bomb --- and in far greater measure in the Hydrogen Bomb --- is the fact that the awful up-draft from the fireball sweeps up a huge cloud of radio-active dust from the ground, as well as smoke from the fires started by the bomb, and this mushroom cloud of both dust and smoke has been measured as rising more than 25 miles into the sky.

We have another reference to this in Isaiah 25:2-5, which promises that to us, God will be "a shadow from th-e-F-eat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall." But this same passage says that, to our enemies, God will "bring down the noise of strangers as the heat in a dry place, the heat with the shadow of a cloud." The only kind of cloud shadow which could bring heat is the awful shadow of the mushroom cloud of an Atom Bomb or Hydrogen Bomb.

Again, Mark 13:25 and Luke 21:26 hold another 11 hidden key: they say that THE POWERS THAT ARE IN HEAVEN SHALL be shaken. Now the word translated "heaven" is the Greek word OURANOS, from which we derive the word URANIUM---the explosive of the Atom Bomb; and the word translated "shaken" also means "agitated, stirred up." There Is here a strong hint that THE POWERS THAT ARE IN URANIUM ARE TO BE AGITATED.

As I said at the start, God didn't try to write a mechanic's handbook for the operation and repair of present-day machinery, nor even a school textbook for teaching science: He had in mind other purposes far too important to allow waste of time on minor matters. But He knew that men are skeptical, that they must be convinced; so He included in the Bible enough science to convince anyone with intelligence and an open mind ---especially because most of this science was not understood by any tian until practically our own times, thousands of years after it was written in Bible. Never let anyone tell you that the Bible is old-fashioned, out of date, a book of ignorant superstitions. If you will only study it carefully, you will see that it proves itself to be the inspired word of God, true in all of His statements.

The Book of Esther

Bertrand L. Comparet

There are two books in the Bible that don't belong there, one of them is the Book of Esther. In this entire book, there is no mention of God. Not only does it not mention God once, it never mentions prayer to God or thanksgiving for deliverance. It is a completely and brutally materialistic story of murder and robbery. How did this ever have into our Bible?

Let's summarize what the Book of Esther tells us. Most of this book is pure imagination, a fairy tale. The location is in the Persian Empire, after the overthrow of Babylon by the Medo-Persian Empire. Media was swallowed up by Persia and thereafter was just known as Persia.

The book opens with the statement that Ahasuerus gave a six month long feast, really a debauchery, for his nobles. Ahasuerus is not the name of any person; it literally means the mighty one. In English usage this word would correspond to, his majesty. Ahasuerus could refer to any king of any kingdom in all of world history. It would apply as well to one, as to another.

There has been speculation as to which Persian king the Book of Esther was talking about. There is nothing whatsoever in either the Book of Esther or history, to guide us. However, judging by the approximate time it was supposed to have occurred, some scholars have guesses this Persian king might have been Xerxes. I have even read some modern translations where the name of Xerxes was put in. This is downright falsification because, in any of the original versions of the Book of Esther, nobody is named. All the known history of Xerxes' reign proves that the events of the Book of Esther did not take place during his reign.

This un-named king gave a six month long feast for his nobles. It mentions how plentiful the wine supply was. At the end of this debauch of six months, he gave a lesser party that lasted one week, for the less important people who worked at the palace.

While drunk, this king commanded that his queen Vashti, be brought out and shown to the people so they could see her beauty. If you think this meant Vashti was brought out dressed in royal robes, it didn't. She was brought out naked so everybody could see her physical beauty.

As the queen was a dignified person, she refused to show herself naked. When the queen refused his request, the king called a council of seven or eight of his drunken nobles. They were to decide what should be done to punish the queen, who had refused to do what the king had demanded. There isn't a Persian name among all these nobles; they are all basically Babylonian names.

I will paraphrase what these noblemen must have said. "This is more serious than you realize. It is not only that she defied you, but if you let her get away with this, then our wives will also refuse to obey us. Every husband in the kingdom is going to have trouble making his wife obey him. You must depose her as queen, fire her, get another queen in her place."

These drunken men decided that this sounded like the best thing to do, so they went ahead with this decision and the king got rid of this disobedient queen. This is basically what the first chapter of Esther is all about.

According to this book, the king had all the most beautiful virgins brought to him and put into his harem. They were to be there a year before he inspected any of them, to see if any of them were beautiful enough to become the queen. During this time, if one was too fat, she was put on a diet to slim her down. If one of these girls was too thin, they could feed her well and build her up. This way the girls would be at their most attractive when they were taken in to be inspected by the king.

The story goes on to say that Mordecai, a Jew who lived in the king's palace, had reared his cousin as his daughter. In the English translation, her name is given as Esther; in the original it gives her name as Hadassah. Have you ever read in the society columns of the newspapers, about the Jewish women's society of Hadassah doing this or that? This is the Hebrew equivalent of what is called Esther in our Bible.

When the king was having all the most beautiful virgins brought into his harem, Esther, or Hadassah, was among them. She was kept there for a year before she was able to see the king. According to the book, during this time, although this was an oriental country with oriental customs, Mordecai was able to go into the harem every day to talk with Esther.

Mordecai was well known as a Jew. Esther was known to have been reared as his daughter. Every day during the year she was in the king's harem this Jew, supposedly her father but actually her uncle, called there to talk with her yet nobody suspected she was a Jewess.

As the story continues, Mordecai discovered that some people were conspiring to assassinate the king. Consequently he went to the harem and told Esther about this plot. Here again we get another curious bit of information here. According to the book, even the queen herself couldn't send a message to the king, no matter how important it was, she would have been killed if she had done so. The queen had to wait until such times as the king chose to send for her. Then if he said, "You may speak", she could say, "Can I tell you something?" If the king said yes, she could go ahead otherwise they would kill her.

During the year Esther was in the harem, she had to keep quiet about the plot to murder the king. Eventually the king chose her to be the queen, then she had the opportunity to tell the king about the conspiracy to assassinate him, he then had the conspirators hung. The king knew of this plot because he is the one who had the conspirators hung. The king ordered the official records to show that Mordecai was the one who had warned him of the assassination plot against him.

It isn't recorded why it was almost a year before Esther was able to warn the king. The book tells that Haman, an Agagite, had become the prime minister of the kingdom. He was given more authority than any of the princes had. Agag was a descendant of Amalek. The most pestilential of the Jews were the Edomites. Amalek was a grandson of Esau and of all the Edomite Jews; the Amalekites were the worst of the lot. The Bible condemns them in the strongest terms. Yahweh told Moses that He Himself was going to direct war against the tribe of Amalek, until their very memory had been blotted out from under heaven.

Haman an Amalekite Agagite, a real Jew, became prime minister. He was very wealthy and the Book of Esther gives us a hint of how this wealth was acquired. It records, "...all year long they cast pur, that is the lot, before Haman from day to day, and month to month." In our day it is called craps, the rolling of dice, this was the early progenitor of Las Vegas. In all gambling games, the odds are weighted in favor of the house, and quite often helped along by sundry scientific methods. In addition to being second only to the king in power, Haman became very wealthy.

Mordecai the Jew, refused to bow down to Haman, which enraged Haman greatly. This was an insult to Haman's dignity, so Haman began plotting revenge. He told the king the Jews were a

people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of the kingdom. The kingdom was divided into 127 provinces and here were these Jews scattered throughout the kingdom.

Haman offered to pay the king ten thousand talents of silver, if the king would grant him the privilege of massacring the Jews and stealing whatever property they might have. A talent was 65 pounds in weight, so 65 times 10,000 would be 650,000 pounds of silver. This works out to be about equal to twenty million dollars. All this money for the privilege of killing off the Jews and taking their property. The Jews must have been quite wealthy to make this worthwhile.

Contrary to the actions of just about any ruler, or head of state, the king turned down the offer. He told Haman he could do this free of charge, just go ahead and kill them. Perhaps he was having trouble with them, as we do today, and was just happy somebody was willing to solve this problem for him.

Then the king issued an edict, which he ordered published in all the provinces of the kingdom. He ordered it translated from the Persian language, into whatever was the most common language spoken in each province. The proclamation stated that at a time to come, on the 13th of the month of Adar, the people should kill the Jews and take their property. If anybody was still in doubt that Mordecai was a Jew, all doubt was now dispensed with.

Mordecai went into public mourning, fasting and wearing sackcloth, as the rest of the Jews did when they heard they were going to be slaughtered. The Book of Esther never records that any one of them prayed to be delivered from this massacre. They simply put on sackcloth and fasted, in mourning of their coming massacre.

Then Mordecai sent word to Esther, who by this time was queen, that unless she could get the king to change this edict, she like the other Jews, would be killed because she was a Jewess. Esther agreed she would try to persuade the king to change his mind.

The new queen Esther, known by all who knew her as having been reared as a daughter by the Jew Mordecai, now doubly advertised her Jewishness by also dressing in sackcloth, fasting and mourning. Esther compelled all her maidservants to do likewise. Unless the people of the kingdom were in a state of total unconsciousness, how they could not have known she and Mordecai were Jews, is not explained.

Esther schemed as to how she could change the king's mind. She gave two great banquets some little time apart. She had the king and Haman invited to both banquets. At both of these banquets, the first as well as the second, the king was so well pleased he told Esther after the first banquet, "I give you anything whatever that you ask." At this time did she ask the king not to massacre the Jews? No not a word until after the second banquet. Esther wasn't even sure the king would be in a good mood at the second banquet, but she waited anyway.

Between the two banquets, Mordecai again insults and angers Haman still more, so Haman is in a furious rage. Remember that Haman has already received permission from the king to kill every Jew in the kingdom. Not only is Haman the second in command of the whole kingdom, and therefore able to conduct the massacre on his own, but he has even received a specific decree from the king, published as official law. Haman knows that Mordecai is a Jew, but with all his fuming with rage, he doesn't do a thing about it.

After having been authorized to kill all the Jews, some day or other, Haman is going to ask the king to have Mordecai hanged. In anticipation of this, he builds a large high gallows, without waiting to

ask the king.

It is written that somebody reminds the king that Mordecai was the man who reported the assassination plot and saved the king's life. Mordecai has never received a reward for this act, so the king decides Mordecai should have a reward. Haman the prime minister came in about this time. The king asked him what should be done for a man the king wishes to especially honour. Haman thought it had to be himself, as he couldn't think of anybody else so deserving.

Haman answered the king, "Why the thing to do is dress him in royal robes, have him ride upon your own horse. Then take him through the streets, parade him before the people with heralds blowing their trumpets and letting the people know this is the man the king wishes to honor." Then the king told Haman, "That sounds like a good idea, you do this for Mordecai."

Haman is stunned by this directive, he has waited too long to have Mordecai put away. So Haman went home to consult with his wife. Yes, even in those days men asked their wives for their opinions. His wife told him, "If Mordecai is a Jew, you are certain to fall before he does."

How anybody couldn't have any question about whether Mordecai was a Jew or not is not explained, but it is still apparently in doubt in everybody's mind. At the second banquet, Haman rather misbehaves himself and incurs the king's wrath. Esther now reveals to the king, what everybody in all Persia must have known by that time, that she is a Jewess. She says, "The official proclamation has gone out, to kill all the Jews in the kingdom."

Remember how this proclamation came about. There was a personal discussion between Haman and the king. Haman offered the king a bribe equal to 20 million dollars, for the privilege of killing all the Jews and taking their property. The king thought it was such a good idea he wouldn't take any payment. The king himself issued the edict that Haman should do this thing.

When Esther tells the king the edict has gone out, that on the 13th day of Adar, which has not yet come, the Jews are to be killed, the king is astonished to hear that any of this has happened. He just doesn't know anything about it. The king then ordered Haman to be hanged, on the large high gallows he had prepared for Mordecai.

Then the king told Esther he will set aside the decree allowing the Jews to be killed. He told her to write a new decree, anything whatsoever you want and seal it with my seal so it is official. This was the same Medo-Persian Empire, which came in, and conquered Babylon, in the early days of it, while the prophet Daniel was still alive and living in Babylon. You should also know that everything, which the archaeologists have discovered, that has any bearing on the events recorded in the Book of Esther, has consistently confirmed the Book of Daniel as accurate.

Some of the pagans in Babylon, wanted to get rid of Daniel. They went to this Persian king and basically said, "We would like you to issue a decree that for a month to come, any man who offers any prayer to any god except you oh King, shall be killed." Needless to say this statement flattered the king, as it was meant to do. All the people would now have to pray to him as to a god, so he agreed to issue the decree and did so.

The pagans watched Daniel for a few days and they caught him praying to Yahweh. The pagans then went back to the king and reported what they had witnessed. The pagans demanded that Daniel be thrown to the lions for violating the decree.

It is recorded that the king liked Daniel very much, so he tried to get around having him killed. The pagans reminded the king that the law of the Medes and Persians could not be altered.

This doesn't mean they could never make a new law, what it meant was so far as the law which had been passed, it could not be altered retroactively. Then the king, squirming around and trying to get out of this predicament, found he couldn't. The king had Daniel thrown into the lion's den and only the help of Yahweh got Daniel out of there alive.

Esther wrote the new decree that the king promised she could. It is written in Esther 8:11, she decreed that the Jews are hereby authorized and commanded, "...to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey."

This part of the Book of Esther is certainly authentic, so far as it reveals the Jewish character. Remember that as soon as the Jews came to power in Russia, under the name of communism, they began murdering the Christians, including the women and children. The Book of Esther continues to say many of the people of the land became Jews, for fear of the Jews. The following is revealed in Esther 9:3. "And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them." Mordecai had now been appointed prime minister in place of Haman.

In due time the 13th day of the month of Adar arrived and the Jews began the wholesale murder of the Persians. For some reason or other, the Persians put up no resistance. The massacre took place not only out in the various towns of the province, but in the king's palace itself.

The Jews came in armed with swords, and raged through the corridors and rooms of the palace, butchering the king's servants and anybody else who got in their way. The first day, in the palace alone, the Jews slaughtered 500 of the king's officers and servants.

At the end of the day the king found out that all this mayhem had taken place, with so many being killed. He expressed his delight and asks Esther how the slaughter was going out in the provinces. Her answer was that the blood is flowing in the rivers. When the king asks Esther what else she would like, she tells him she wanted to be able to continue the slaughter the next day also.

On the 14th day of Adar, the Jews massacred 300 more of the king's officers and servants. This brings the total of officers and servants slaughtered by these Jews, in the king's palace, to about 800. These Jews also slaughtered other people throughout the kingdom, which total come to around 75 thousand people including women and children. Then, after slaughtering all these innocent people, the Jews then confiscated all their property. The Book of Esther says that the 14th day of Adar was made the feast of Purim.

Suppose you read this story in a magazine. Suppose your ten year old child read it in a magazine, do any of you have a child so feeble minded that he could believe there was some element of truth in this? Even if the child didn't know ancient history, or oriental customs, could he be duped by anything as absurd as this story. Yet we are taught in the Judeo/Christian churches to believe this because it was put in the Bible by a process I am going to teach you about.

Because of the time the Book of Esther was written, the circumstances and the many discrepancies in it, this book wasn't accepted among the Jews for somewhere around two and a half to three centuries. When the Book of Esther was written cannot be fixed with exactness. It is found in the Septuagint, this is the translation of the Old Testament into Greek, which was begun in Alexandria around 300 B.C. It is found in a copy of the Septuagint, which cannot be dated earlier than about 160 B...

From about 160 B.C. through about the first hundred years A.D., no Jew would accept this fable as being inspired scripture. It was a well-known work of fiction. Nowhere in the Book of Esther does it mention God; nowhere does it record any prayers for deliverance or thanksgiving.

After this book had been in existence for at least two centuries, some of the Alexandrian Jews wrote what can be found in some copies, a part that is not in most Bibles. They wrote a last few paragraphs telling how the Jews had offered prayers of thanksgiving to God for their deliverance and for the loot they stole.

Do you think that even the Jews would have dared to add another chapter to Isaiah or Jeremiah? Of course not, but they would have if they thought they could get away with it. Remember that all through this period, the scribes were very careful in copying the manuscripts of the Old Testament. They counted the words on every line, and then they counted every letter on the line. When they made a new copy, it was checked the same way. The scribes wanted to make sure there would not be inadvertent errors in the copying. However, here they add a last chapter to the Book of Esther, showing that the Jews themselves did not regard it, at this time, as being Holy Scripture.

The Jewish rascality became so intolerable that the Romans couldn't put up with it any longer. The Roman general in charge of Syria and Palestine marched with his armies to capture Jerusalem. When the Jews heard of the coming attack, they closed the gates against him, so he deployed his army around the city in a siege ring. Then the emperor died and there was speculation as to whom the new emperor would be. The army wanted this general as the new emperor and told him they would make him emperor. So the siege of Jerusalem was abandoned and he hurried home and was made emperor.

The emperor's son Titus resumed the siege of Jerusalem in 69 A.D. The siege lasted about a year and in 70 A.D., the Romans captured Jerusalem. All this is recorded in great detail in Josephus' history, "The Antiquities of the Jews" and "The Wars of the Jews."

When the Roman armies came in, the people from the surrounding countryside and the smaller cities, had fled to Jerusalem hoping for safety. Jerusalem had massive fortifications and could be defended. Because of this movement of the people to Jerusalem, all the Jews of the area were concentrated in one main area, Jerusalem.

During the siege these Jews engaged in savage fighting among themselves. More were killed from this fighting among themselves, than were killed by the Romans. There was a total of about one million Jews killed from the internal fighting, battle losses against the Romans, famine, and from pestilence. The Romans captured the rest of them.

The Romans sold some of the captive Jews as slaves. They couldn't get much of a bid for them because who would pay good money for a Jewish slave? Have you ever heard of a Jew working hard manually, doing good honest work? The Romans drove the rest of the Jews out of Palestine and forbade them to return under penalty of death.

Most of these Jews moved on north into the huge city that was known as Byzantium, which later became known as Constantinople. Here was a huge city, with very well established commercial institutions. Here was a place where the Jews, instead of working, could go into business and make money without exerting themselves.

After the fall of Rome, after the Jews had been driven out of Palestine, some of the Jewish rabbis began saying they thought the Book of Esther was all right. They admired the Jews in this fable, for murdering and plundering non-Jews. Around 100 A.D. is the first time any Jew started taking the

Book of Esther seriously.

In the Talmud, you will read that Rabbi Simeon ben Lachish, who lived about 33 A.D. says, "The Book of Esther ranks next to the law in holiness and importance."

The Jews' great rabbi Maimonides, who lived during the middle ages said, "Although the prophets will pass away when the Messiah comes, the Book of Esther and the law will remain." When we look up the Book of Esther in the Jewish Encyclopedia, we find the Jews really don't take this book seriously. The following is quoted word for word. "The Jews' well known skill in transforming and enriching narratives was applied to the Book of Esther."

Let's take a moment to analyze what we have learned so far. Remember the name, which has been anglicized into Esther, was Hadassah. Where does this name come from? It is the Babylonian Hadashatu, literally meaning the bride, which was the name of a Babylonian pagan goddess.

Remember also that Ishtar was the Babylonian goddess of sexual intercourse, corresponding to the Roman Venus; the Syrian form of Ishtar was Esther. Mordecai is not a Hebrew name at all, it is a Grecianized form of the name of a Babylonian god. In these ancient languages it was customary to write the consonant letters only, not the vowels. When at a later time they began writing the vowel letters in also, they didn't always use the same vowels and get the same pronunciation.

Take a present day London cockney, a New England Yankee, and a southern white man, they all speak the English language, but they don't pronounce it the same. Yet the ancestors of all these people spoke the same English the same way, when they were living in England.

Similarly, with these other languages, there are some variations in pronunciation in different places and different centuries. This Babylonian god is mentioned in the Bible sometimes with the name of Marduk sometimes he is called Merodach. This represents these variations in pronunciation, but it is talking about exactly the same pagan god. In Greek Marduk or Merodach, were called Mordecai.

Remember the Book of Esther said that Mordecai and Esther were cousins. When we go back into the Babylonian pagan legends, they also say that Marduk and Ishtar were cousins. What about Haman? Alter the pronunciation very slightly from Haman to Humen, it becomes the name of a Persian pagan god.

Vashti, the name of the king's wife was also the name of a Persian goddess. Zeresh, the name of Haman's wife is a slight corruption of Kerisha, which is the name of another Persian goddess.

The whole story of the Book of Esther is an embroidering of a Babylonian legend, about a conflict between Babylonian gods and Persian gods. In this conflict the Babylonian gods triumphed over the Persian gods. Remember the Jewish Encyclopedia says, "The Jews' well known skill in transforming and enriching traditional narratives was applied to the Book of Esther".

Let's take another look at this. The Book of Esther tells us the kingdom was divided into 127 provinces. However, all the historical records show there were 20 provinces and no more.

The Book of Esther says the Jews were scattered and dispersed throughout all the provinces of the kingdom. This wasn't true during the period of the Persian Empire. Alexander the Great, on his great world conquering expedition across western Asia, overthrew the Persian Empire. Alexander started in 331 B.C. and this whole period, from then on to the end of his life, was eleven or twelve years. Alexander died at the end of this period and his kingdom was broken up into four pieces. Each of Alexander's four generals took over one part of the kingdom.

When the Greek period started, with Persia and Babylon governed by this Macedonian-Greek general and his descendants during this time, there was some scattering of the remaining Jews who had not returned from the Babylonian captivity, back to Palestine.

About 536 B.C. was when the Medo-Persian Empire overthrew Babylon. The Persian Empire lasted from about 535 B.C. to about 320 B.C., a little over 200 years. In that entire period, it isn't true that the Jews were scattered throughout the provinces. The Macedonian-Grecian period of rule lasted until Rome took over. Remember, we can't trace the first appearance of the Book of Esther any earlier than 160 B.C.

To indicate the time period something was written in, is the language. If somebody came to you all-bubbling over with excitement and said, "I have just discovered a manuscript written by William Shakespeare. It must be by Shakespeare, see it is signed with his name."

So you take the manuscript and start to read it. However, it isn't written in the archaic English of Shakespeare's day, it is written in present day hippie slang. Are you going to be convinced that Shakespeare wrote it because somebody put his name on it? It couldn't possibly be his; the language had changed too much in the meantime.

All other languages, while they were living languages, have undergone the same type of changes. The approximate period, within a century one way or another, of writing ancient books can be determined by the way the language is used and by the vocabulary.

The Hebrew used in the Book of Esther is at least as late as anything in the Old Testament, as late or even later than the Book of Malachi. It shows strong Aramaic tendencies into about the last century B.C., when Aramaic started being used in place of Hebrew, as the commonly used language in Palestine. Greek influences are also very common, it was definitely written during the Greek period.

Remember, when Alexander died, his empire was broken up with one general taking over Persia and Babylon, another taking over Syria and Palestine. So it was during this period of Greek rule the Book of Esther was written.

Another curious thing about this book, of all the people mentioned, not one is ever mentioned in any known historical record. Not one is mentioned in any other book of the Bible.

Going back to the language used in this book, there are a great many words that aren't used anywhere else in the Bible. Interestingly enough, they are rabbinical words that are to be commonly found in the Talmud. Of the names of these people who are supposedly nobles of the Persian kingdom, none of them are Persian names they are all Babylonian.

Mordecai's ability to go into the king's harem every day is something that was not allowed in any oriental harem, either in the past or in the present day.

During the Persian period, an official decree that was proclaimed wasn't translated into the languages of the different provinces. The Persians had no doubt whatsoever they had conquered this territory. They were the bosses and anybody living there had better find this fact out. When the Persians put out an official decree, it was in the Persian language. If you didn't understand the language you had better find somebody to translate it for you, the Persians wouldn't translate it for you.

The Book of Esther says that these proclamations, first to slaughter the Jews and then to slaughter

the Persians, were translated into the different languages of the provinces. This is another incident that historically was never known to have happened. Some people have speculated that the king that is mentioned is Xerxes. The basis for this speculation is that Xerxes was a man of a reckless and irresponsible disposition. Therefore, he might have been the kind of man to vacillate in every direction. First of all, history records that his queen was named Amestris, not Vashti. History doesn't record that this queen was ever deposed. The best historical records we have on the subject, by the great Greek historian Herodotus (called the father of history), records that by Persian law the king could choose a wife only from among the seven most noble families of the Persian nation, not some Jewess pick up.

Haman's long tolerance of Mordecai's insults was something that is never common in the orient, either in the past or now. In the orient, the queen's ability to send a message to her husband has never been known in either ancient or modern history.

In pagan Babylonian lore, the 13th day of the month of Adar was unlucky, however the 14th was a lucky day. So the unlucky day for the Jews, when they were supposed to be massacred, was changed. On the Jews lucky 14th day of Adar, they completed the massacre of the Persians.

How and when did this curious fairy tale get into the Bible? What was the attitude of the Christian church when they lived much closer to the time the Book of Esther was written. There was no early Christian church that accepted the Book of Esther and the Syrian Christians rejected it also. The once very extensive Christian sect, the Nestorians, never had it in their Old Testament. One of the early Christian writers Melito, writing about 170 A.D., doesn't list it among the books which he said were accepted as scripture. Origen, writing about 225 A.D., doesn't mention Esther as among the books accepted by the Christians in his day. For four centuries the Greek Christian church rejected this book.

The Catholic Church adopted as its official Bible, the translation by Jerome. When Jerome was searching to find what books were to be accepted as authentic for the Old Testament, he decided to use as a primary standard whatever the Jews accepted. Remember it was around 400 A.D. when Jerome did this. By this time the Jews were whooping it up with the utmost enthusiasm for the Book of Esther, as being the most authentic of all the books in scripture, as it told about Jews murdering people and robbing them. So Jerome translated the Book of Esther into Latin, and included it in his Bible and the Catholic Church accepted it.

How do we, who are Protestants, have this book in our Bible? Remember that for many centuries the Roman Catholic Church was also the church in England. When England split away from the Roman church, it was over the high moral principle of whether a divorce should be granted to King Henry VIII. The Church of England, the Episcopal Church, decided that King Henry VIII should be granted a divorce but the Roman Catholic Church would not grant one. This was the high moral basis for the Reformation in England. It didn't have the basis of the Reformation under Martin Luther, which was based on matters of principle and doctrine.

Up to this time, the Church of England differed from the Roman Catholic Church on just two points. First of all they would grant King Henry VIII the divorce, which the Roman Catholic Church would not. Secondly, the Church of England did not recognize the bishop of Rome as having any more authority than any other bishop. Aside from this, their ritual was the same.

Like the Catholic Church, the Church of England believed that the people who came to church should not be allowed to learn what the Bible actually said. If the people ever found out the truth, they would learn that the priests were teaching them falsehoods. Because of this, the Bible was kept in Latin, which the priests could read but only a very few scholars among the people, were able to

read.

Finally, when the real Reformation began developing in England, to the point where English translations began to be made, the Church of England burned to death several of the early English translators. It was considered heresy to print the Bible in English. When finally the English translation was accomplished, what Bible did they have to work with? There was the Latin Bible that the church used, plus a few manuscripts in the Greek. There were also a few manuscripts in Hebrew that were in some of the monasteries.

The Book of Esther first was accepted into the canon of accepted books through Jerome and the Catholic Church, about 400 A.D. It then became part of the Latin Bible and continued in it down to the time when the Protestant churches split off from Rome.

I think we can all agree that the Book of Esther doesn't belong in the Bible. There is another book that doesn't belong in the Bible, but it isn't harmful, at least it isn't like the book of Esther. This other book is the Song of Solomon. This is a very nice little play in the Hebrew language, of Hebrew poetry. It can be compared, in a way, to some of Shakespeare's plays written in blank verse. As poetry I have no objection to it, on the other hand, I don't see why mere poetry is entitled to be put in the Bible.

A noted English poet named Coleridge, wrote a poem called "Kublai Khan", you may have studied it in school. "In Xanadu, did Kublai Khan, a wondrous pleasure dome decree, where Alph, the sacred river, ran through caverns measureless to man, down to a sunless sea." Coleridge dreamed this poem in his sleep and when he woke up with the memory so vivid, he was able to write it down. The last three or four verses begin to become a bit ridiculous, as would be expected of a dream. Up to that point it is thoroughly good poetry.

As there is no reason to put this poetry in our Bible, neither is there any reason why we should put the Song of Solomon in the Bible, it contains no message from Yahweh.

I can understand how the Song of Solomon got into the Bible. The churchmen, who were deciding which books should be in the Bible, lived in their monasteries unmarried. They couldn't subscribe to Esquire or Playboy, but they did want something they could read that would cheer them up a bit, when they considered the bitterness of their solitary lives. Perhaps this would be an explanation of why they came to include the Song of Solomon in the Bible. This book doesn't do any particular harm.

If the Book of Esther and the Song of Solomon were removed from the Bible, the books that are left are based soundly on inspiration. All the rest of the Bible I stand back of one hundred percent, but these two books don't belong on our Bible.

THE BUDDING OF THE FIG TREE

Bertrand L. Comparet

Many people are being greatly misled by sadly mistaken religious propaganda dealing with the Jewish nation which has been created, by violence, in Palestine. Clergymen who have never studied the subject are bubbling over with enthusiasm over what they regard as a great fulfillment of Bible prophecy. "The Budding of the Fig Tree", they say. "Israel being restored to its place!" You who listen to this program already know that no Jew is an Israelite and no Israelite is a Jew. The Jews nation, in Palestine, has nothing to do with the real Israel at all.

That is too big a subject to repeat here, but you have heard it and those of you who have written in for our literature have seen the proof of it. The establishment of the Jewish nation in Palestine is the fulfillment of certain Bible prophecies but, far different ones than these ignorant and misguided clergymen have in mind. Let's look them over.

Nearly all Bible students agree on one thing, that the Fig Tree is the symbol of the Jewish nation, not Israel. Therefore, let's see what the Bible has to say about THE BUDDING OF THE FIG TREE. Jesus Christ Himself told us about this one. It was so important, that He not only told a parable about it, but in order to emphasize it, He also acted out the parable. We find the parable in Luke 13:6-9. "He spake also this parable: a certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon and found none. Then he said to the dresser of his vineyard, 'Behold, these three years I have come seeking fruit on this fig tree and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth the ground?' And he answering unto him, 'Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig around it and fertilize it: and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.'"

We know that Jesus Christ was the man who had come for the three years of His ministry and found no fruit on the Fig tree, the Jews. They were offered only the brief time remaining through the crucifixion and resurrection for repentance: If they would not accept the truth then, they would soon be cut down.

So important was this lesson that He dramatized it by action, so it could not be overlooked. Matthew 21:18-19 tells it: "Now in the morning, as He returned into the city, He hungered. And when He saw a fig tree in the way, He came up to it and found nothing thereon but leaves only; and He said unto it and said, LET NO FRUIT GROW ON THEE HENCE FORTH FOREVER." And presently the Fig tree withered away. Mark 11:12-14, 20-21, tells the same incident with a little more detail. Remember, from the beginning, it has been well understood that the Fig tree symbolized the Jewish nation. Jesus Christ Himself said, "Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth FOREVER." This is not the first time that He said this about the Jews. In Matthew 21:43, Jesus Christ said to them, "Therefore I say unto you, 'The kingdom of God shall be taken from you and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.'"

The Jews had occupied Palestine then, as now. The place where God had set up His Kingdom was in their hands, but they brought forth no fruit. The Kingdom must be in the hands of those who did produce good fruit, that is, restored to the real Israel, who were then hundreds of miles away on their migration to their new home in Europe, many having already arrived and settled there.

That ISRAEL brings forth God's fruit is clear. Isaiah 27:6 tells it. "He shall cause them that come

of Jacob to take root: ISRAEL shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit." Again in Hosea 14:8, we read: "Ephraim shall say, 'What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard Him and observed Him: I am like a green fir tree. FROM ME IS THE FRUIT FOUND.'" But Jesus Himself said that the Jews WOULD NOT PRODUCE ANY FRUIT FOREVER. This is what these clergymen have overlooked.

What can they base their claims upon? They misapply Matthew 24:32-33, "Now learn a parable of the Fig tree; When his branch is yet tender and putteth forth LEAVES, ye know that summer is nigh: so likewise ye, when ye see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors." Jesus knew scripture too well to make any mistakes about it or use it inconsistently. Note that this "Budding of the Fig Tree", as the preachers love to call it, is still according to God's prophetic truth: it doesn't bring forth fruit, only leaves. "Let no fruit grow on thee henceforth, FOREVER." It is not a thing of good, not bringing forth God's fruit but bringing forth wickedness, with the empty promise of leaves, but no fruit.

True, its timing is important. It was a sign that the Second Coming of Jesus Christ "Is near, even at the doors." It fits into its place with the other prophecies. In this same 24th Chapter of Matthew 3:28, Jesus Christ states the seven signs which will indicate the approach of the Second Coming. The first six of these, this present generation has already seen. These were: First, false prophets and false Christs; Second, great wars of nation against nation and the kingdom of Satan against the Kingdom of God; Third, great famines in several nations, notably Russia, India and China; Fourth, pestilence; among them, the great influenza epidemic of 1917-1918, which killed more people than any pestilence since the Black Death of the Middle Ages. Fifth, earthquakes in diverse places. We have seen many, beginning with the San Francisco quake in 1906, earthquake and tidal wave in Messina, Italy. A few years later, one so severe in India in 1925 that an entire city had to be abandoned as the tomb of its population buried in the ruins, and several great quakes since then. Sixth, that "THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM", not just the Gospel of Personal Salvation, but THIS GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come." Only in our generation have we seen the worldwide preaching of the Gospel of the Kingdom of God.

Now as confirmation of the timing, we do find the Fig Tree putting forth LEAVES", not fruit, but only leaves, in mockery of Him who sought fruit on it in vain. So, He tells us, "When we have seen ALL THESE THINGS, we shall know that His return is near and even at the doors." There remains only the seventh and last sign to watch for. SEVENTH, "When the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stands in the Holy place." When we see this, the climax of the ages will be upon us so swiftly that we can't dawdle around, but must seek shelter quickly. This last sign, the ABOMINATION THAT MAKETH DESOLATE, is a big subject in itself, far too big for the time we have left for discussion of it. So, we will have to leave that for some other time.

But note, that of all the signs of Jesus Christ's Second Coming, only one is in itself good. The Gospel of the Kingdom of God shall be preached. All of the others are bad. False Christs, false prophets, world wars, famines, pestilence and earthquakes. The Abomination of Desolation standing in the Holy Place and the Fig Tree putting forth LEAVES but NO FRUIT FOREVER. These are all part of Jesus Christ's description of the conditions which would prevail in the world just before His return. "As it was in the days of Noah." Genesis 6:5,11 describes it. "And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. The earth also was corrupt before God and the earth was filled with violence."

Don't be surprised at this. God's word is always consistent with itself, if it were not it couldn't be true. So again Jesus Christ foretells the fate of the Fig Tree which can NEVER bear fruit. In

Matthew 7:18-20, He said: "A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. Wherefore, by their fruits ye shall know them."

So, the Fig Tree which is now putting forth only LEAVES, with OUR money, is a thing of evil, barren of any good, destined to be cut down and cast into the fire, because no fruit can grow on it FOREVER. None of God's people ISRAEL are in it. Then why are the Jews being thus gathered into Palestine? Jesus Christ stated the reason in Luke 19:27, "But those mine enemies that would not that I should reign over them, BRING HITHER AND SLAY THEM BEFORE ME!! The fate of this abortive Jewish nation is included in Christ's words in Matthew 15:13, "Every plant which My heavenly Father hath not planted shall be rooted up." Therefore, we see it in its true light, one of the manifestations of evil which mark the close of this age.

CAN ANYTHING BE JUDEO-CHRISTIAN ?

Bertrand L. Comparet

This is an age when news has been superseded by propaganda and education by brainwashing and indoctrination. From the advertising used to sell shoddy goods, to the classes in your schools designed to make your children into obedient robots of a socialist state. The art of persuasion has displaced the simple virtue of truth. The masters who rule out of the shadows, using as puppets those who govern us, to drive this nation ever farther down the path to socialism.

They seek to gain control of your mind, for with that, they will rule you in all things. One of the great fortresses of the mind, which they must capture if they are to change your destiny, is your religion.

Suddenly we have been bombarded from all sides with references to "our Judeo-Christian religion" and "our Judeo-Christian heritage". Just as the other Communist party line phrases, "war monger", "hate monger" and "extreme right wing", have appeared suddenly in all our newspapers and most of our magazines. When the Communist party decreed it, so likewise has the similarly inspired phrase "Judeo-Christian" appeared suddenly in the writings of hosts of men who seek to mold public opinion. Were this the spontaneous idea of some one writer who originated it, he would have a monopoly on it for some time. Instead it has been used simultaneously by the many who serve the Party, until even the fumbling copyists join in the chorus, not knowing whose purpose they are serving.

Is there any truth in this phrase, "Judeo-Christian"? Is Christianity derived from Judaism? Does Christianity have anything in common with Judaism? Who can say with authority what the answer may be? Certainly Jesus Christ is the great authority on this subject, for none knows better than He and next would come His disciples. Let us ask them whether Christianity can be truthfully called "Judeo Christian".

The foundation and highest authority of Judaism is the Talmud. In the time of Jesus Christ, this bore the name of "The Tradition of the Elders". At that time there were two principal religious sects, the Sadducees and the Pharisees. The Sadducees were gross materialists who did not believe in a resurrection of the dead, or in any other form of immortality. They recognized the written Law, as given by Moses in the Pentateuch, but it was "Lip service" rather than honest obedience. In the time of Christ, they controlled the priesthood and the High Priest was always chosen from their ranks.

The Pharisees, on the other hand, recognized the existence of angels and spirits, both good and bad and believed in resurrection of the dead. While they recognized the written Law, as given in the Scriptures, they also claimed that there was a great body of oral tradition which was of at least equal authority with the written Law. Many claimed that the Tradition was of greater authority. By their tradition, they undertook to explain and elaborate upon the Law. This was the Tradition of the Elders, to which the name of "Talmud" was later given. It had its beginning at Babylon, during the Babylonian captivity of the nation of Judah, where it developed in the form of the commentaries of various rabbis, undertaking to explain and apply the Law.

This traditional, or Talmudic Judaism, was very different from the true religion, the true religion which we find in the Old Testament. The late Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, who was the chief Rabbi of

the United States, expressed this so clearly that I cannot improve upon his words. Rabbi Wise said, "The return from Babylon and the adoption of the Babylonian Talmud, marks the end of Hebrewism and the beginning of Judaism." Since the true religion of the Old Testament was the religion of the real Hebrews (NOT JEWS), the learned Rabbi was quite right in calling it "Hebrewism" and noting that it was abandoned when the Talmud, or "Tradition of the Elders" was adopted. This also constitutes the beginning of Judaism.

Nothing could be clearer than the total antagonism between Judaism and Christianity. All the opposition to Jesus Christ, including their murder of Him upon the cross, came from Judaism and those who professed it as their religion. Remember that the total entirety of Judaism was represented by the Pharisees and Sadducees. Now, with this in mind, let us review the Gospels and see if there we can find anything which can truthfully be called "Judeo Christian".

The scene opens with John the Baptist at the River Jordan, baptising those who came to him in genuine repentance of their sins. We read in Matthew 3:7, "But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, 'O children of vipers!, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?'" John must have felt that he didn't get any of his religion from Judaism, the Talmud or the Tradition of the Elders.

But what of Jesus Christ, Himself? Did He feel that He owed any of His religion to Judaism? Let Him answer that. In Matthew 15:1-9, we read, "Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 'Why do thy disciples transgress the Tradition of the Elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread.'" He answered and said unto them, 'WHY DO YE ALSO TRANSGRESS THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD BY YOUR TRADITION? Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. Ye hypocrites! Well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying 'This people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth and honoreth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from Me. BUT IN VAIN DO THEY WORSHIP ME, TEACHING FOR DOCTRINES THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN.'"

Do you find anything "Judeo-Christian in that? Jesus was always warning people to beware of the false religion of the Pharisees and Sadducees. For example in Mark 8:15, we read, "And He charged them saying 'Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees.'" In Matthew 5:20, He said, "For I say unto you, that unless your righteousness shall exceed that of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the Kingdom of Heaven." In Luke 11:39, it says, "And the Lord said unto him, 'Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness,'" Was it from this source that Jesus Christ drew Christianity? Nothing "Judeo-Christian" in that!!

Turn now to Matthew 23:13-15,23,25,27 & 29, seven different times Jesus Christ begins His denunciation of them with the words, "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, Hypocrites!" Remember that the Pharisees represented the highest form of Judaism. Was this 'Judeo-Christian'? Without one single exception, Jesus Christ utterly rejected and condemned Judaism, in language as strong as He ever used against complete idolatry.

But what of the Pharisees and Sadducees? Did they show any attempt to become reconciled to Him and to have a part in some so called "Judeo-Christian" religion? When they heard of His miraculous healing of the sick or even saw it with their own eyes, their attitude is summed up in Matthew 12:24, "But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, 'This fellow doth not cast out devils but by Beelzebub, the prince of the devils.'" They totally rejected Him. For example in the 7th Chapter of John, where they sent officers to arrest Jesus, so they could murder Him; but the officers came back without Him. Then we read, "Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, 'Why have ye not brought Him?'" The officers answered, 'Never man spake like this

man.' Then answered them the Pharisees, 'Are ye also deceived?'" Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on Him?

Finally, their only reaction to Him was that of hatred and murder. Matthew 12:14, Mark 3:6, and John 11:47-53, record the incident. "Then gathered the chief priests and Pharisees a council and said, 'What do we? For this man doeth many miracles! If we let Him alone, all men will believe on Him. Then from that day forth, they took counsel together for to put Him to death.'" In fact, as we read in John 13:10-11, they even conspired to murder poor Lazarus, whom Jesus had raised from the dead, because this miracle caused many to believe in Jesus Christ. Is THIS "Judeo-Christian"? "Judeo" it truly is, but Christian it is NOT and never was.

WAKE UP! Who is behind this great propaganda effort to brainwash you into thinking that your religion is "Judeo-Christian"? Why are they spending so much money to give it such great publicity? What do they hope to accomplish by it? It is false and sinister to the utmost extreme. Never be misled by it. Your Redeemer, Jesus Christ Himself condemned it in the strongest terms. Believe Him, not the propagandists.

CHRISTIANITY DISCRIMINATES

Bertrand L. Comparet

Part of the campaign of brainwashing to which the American public is being subjected is a huge and well financed effort to make us believe that all discrimination is bad. Those of us whose memory reaches back 40 years or more, will recall that the ability to discriminate between things of different value or utility, was then recognized as a most essential part of intelligence. Those too dull to see differences where they exist were considered stupid. How does it happen that the subsidized press, radio and television commentators now so bitterly denounce all who can discriminate? They even try to make us believe that discrimination is not Christian! Since all of the devil's doctrines are now being preached under the false pretense of "Christianity", let us examine the only source from which we can determine God's position on the subject of discrimination.

From beginning to end, the Bible is a book of discrimination, discrimination by God Himself and discrimination which God commanded us to make. We find the first record of God's discrimination in Genesis 4:3-5, where we read, "And in process of time it came to pass that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord. And Abel also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to his offering He had not respect". What is this?

But that is only the beginning. In Genesis 5:3-4, it describes Adam's family, yet it mentions by name only one of his children Seth, and barely notices the existence of the others. Discrimination? Yes, indeed! Right on down through verse 31, this chapter notes the existence of each succeeding generation, yet approves only one in each generation by giving his name.

This brings us to Noah. In Genesis 6:17-18, we find that God discriminated in favor of Noah and his family and against all the other people living in that land. God saw a difference between them? Of course he saw a difference. But today we are told that we must pretend that there is no difference between the races even when we clearly know that this pretense is false.

Follow me on down through Genesis and we find that God discriminated in favor of one and against others in every generation down to Abraham. Among Abraham's children, God discriminated in favor of Isaac and against Ishmael. Among Isaac's children, God again favored Jacob over Esau, making Jacob the father of God's people and changing his name to Israel, while Esau and his descendants were cursed with God's indignation forever. Likewise, God favored Joseph over all his eleven brothers and again God discriminated in favor of the Israelites and against the Egyptians. "How awful! say our modern liberals. Why, that is racism!" Yes, frankly, it is and it is God's own choice at that. God has certainly lost the "Minority Group" vote but I am grateful to Him for setting an example which we can follow.

Some people have been misled by their churches into the belief that the Old Testament is only a record of God's mistakes and failures. That God had to abandon all this and make a new start in the New Testament, which changed everything. No greater falsehood was ever taught. God was right the first time and all the time.

The Old Testament and the New Testament are perfectly consistent. There is as much Christianity in the Old Testament as there is in the New Testament. The New Testament is as much an Israel

book as was the Old Testament.

No doubt many of you have heard many preachers say that discrimination is not Christian. Let's look into this. Who is the supreme authority on what is Christian?

It cannot be anyone except Jesus Christ Himself. No one can tell me that Jesus Christ was unChristian.

Fortunately, Jesus Christ never used any of the weasel worded evasions which are considered polite today. He always fearlessly spoke the exact truth, in words too plain to be mistaken. All the Gospels record that, among the Jews, Jesus Christ spoke His teachings in parables which they could not understand. Later, He explained these parables to His disciples in private. At least three of the Gospels record that Jesus explained to His disciples why He took such pains to keep the Jews from understanding Him. In Mark 4:11-21, we read, "And He said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the Kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing, they may see and not perceive; and hearing, they may hear and not understand: Lest at any time they should be converted and their sins should be forgiven them". Now that is real discrimination! How could you make it any stronger?

But that is not all. Both Matthew 15:22-28 and Mark 7:25-30, record that, when a Canaanite woman asked Jesus Christ to drive the demon out of her daughter, He replied that it was not proper to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. Not until she acknowledged that the children of God, the true Israelites, must first receive His gifts, and through them the Kingdom of God would be brought to the other races. Not until then did He consent to heal her daughter.

Discrimination? Yes, indeed! Racism? Certainly! But who dares to call Jesus Christ unChristian? Yes, I think that some of the "liberal" and "Modernist" preachers will actually say this! But this only shows clearly how much Satanism is falsely masquerading as Christianity today.

But this discrimination becomes even stronger. In Matthew 7:6, Jesus Christ warns all His followers, "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet and turn again and rend you." Certainly everyone knows that Jesus Christ was not so foolish as to think that His disciples were going into the barnyard and start preaching to the four legged animals there. When He spoke of "dogs" and "swine" He was speaking of the two legged varieties. **DISCRIMINATION BETWEEN RACES? CERTAINLY!!!** But we haven't had sense enough to believe Him and obey Him. We have given that which is holy, our Christian religion, unto the dogs in Africa and Asia.

Today, those missionaries who did not escape in time have been eaten in Africa or are slowly dying in Red Chinese prisons. The precious pearls which God gave to us, the inventive skill He placed in our minds, the high civilization which enables us to produce great abundance of every useful produce, these we have cast before the swine of the earth. They now trample under their feet the peaceful prosperity we tried to give them and use our science, our machines, even the surplus food we ship them, as weapons with which to destroy us.

Yes, I know how the minority groups and the mongrelizers are raging against what I am saying. But it is time that God's truth be told before it is too late. Jesus Christ warned us to discriminate between races, just as He discriminated. In His last talk with His disciples, in John 14-17, Jesus Christ said that He would send to them the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, whom the nations of the world order (cosmos) cannot receive because they do not see Him nor know Him. Jesus said that He prayed only for those who were His and not for the world system.

Jesus Christ knew the folly and falsehood of pretending that all people, all races, are alike or equal. He knew that every sacrifice of truth on the polluted altar of expediency and politics brings its terrible penalty in national and racial degradation which only their destruction has ever succeeded in cleansing.

All history is a vast junkyard of the wreckage of empires which ignored this lesson and in consequence thereof, perished. Several times in our past history, we were on this path to destruction and were only saved by the direct intervention of God. Today, we have allowed corrupt leaders to take us so far into this shadow of death that again, only the promised intervention of God can now save us. We have His promise to save us if we will get down on our knees and beg for forgiveness and then He will heal our land. If we will do our part God will keep His promises to Israel. While yet we can, let us turn back to the word of our God. Discriminate between that which is good for us and that which is deadly. That which is our own and that which is alien to ourselves and to our God.

CHRISTIANITY IN THE OLD TESTAMENT

Bertrand L. Comparet

When you see some new machine, with its shafts turning, gears spinning, motors humming, you can't understand what it is or what it does, until somebody shows you a plan of it. Similarly, you can't understand history and its climax, modern civilization, until you see a plan of it. The only such plan of history is in the Bible and it is amazingly complete. However, you can't understand this plan, the Bible, until you know who you are; that the Bible was lived and written by your ancestors, written about you and written to you. The identity of the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic people as the Israel of the Bible, is the only key to the whole book.

If somebody wrote a very exact history of the United States, but never used the name "United States" therein, always calling the nation in this history "China", you couldn't make much sense out of it. As a history of China, it would be demonstrably false. It could never make good sense until you put the name of the right nation into it. But all the major churches have falsified the Bible. They have taken our history, the various prophecies about us and told us that all this was just about the Jews, which is an easily demonstrated falsehood. That is why any intelligent and well educated atheist has always made a monkey of any clergyman who has ever debated him on the Bible. The traditional church doctrines on the Bible are such easily exposed falsehoods.

The churches have taught us another falsehood. They have taught that the Old Testament is a record of a different religion, the Jewish religion, which God tried out and found that He couldn't make it work. So, He had to abandon it and start a brand new religion, Christianity, in the New Testament. In this, they have greatly slandered our God.

On this program you have heard us prove that the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic people are the Israel of the Bible. We have proved this by showing you that these people and no others, especially not the Jews, fulfill the Bible prophecies about Israel. I have proved it to you by tracing the actual migration of Israel from their ancient Palestinian homeland to their modern homelands in Europe and their former colonies, The United States, Canada, Australia, New Zealand and South Africa. Let us not forget our brother Israelites in Rhodesia. We have traced this migration through the writings of most of the recognized historians of those centuries.

You have heard me prove that the New Testament is just as much an Israel book as is the Old Testament. In a series of seven broadcasts we reviewed the New Testament and showed that it was clearly speaking about and speaking to Israel. You have often heard me say that "The Old Testament is just as much a Christian book as is the New Testament". Today, I shall begin the proof of the Christian content and character of the Old Testament. Our God was not mistaken when He inspired the prophets to write the Old Testament. It was not a failure which He had to abandon and start all over again with a new, a different religion. He was right the first time and His religion and His plan of the ages has always been the same, from the very beginning until this moment.

So that we can recognize Christianity when we find it in the Old Testament, we must clarify our ideas about it. What is the essence of Christianity, expressed in a few words? Isn't it this: That man is responsible for his own actions: if he disobeys God, this disobedience is sin and the penalty of sin is death. Man must personally pay this penalty by his own death, unless someone pays it for him. But no other ordinary person could do this for you, because the other person is already under the

death sentence for his own sins, and therefore could not die in your place. Therefore, God provided the only possible sacrifice which could pay the penalty of your sins, Jesus Christ, the Son of God, being perfect and without sin, had no penalty of his own to pay. Therefore, when He gave His own life for us when He died on the cross, He paid all the penalty of our sins, so that we will not have to meet this penalty. If we accept this basis of our relationship to our God, openly confessing that Jesus Christ is our only Savior, then we have become acceptable to God, because sin no longer stands between Him and us. Instead of bearing the responsibility for our sins, we now have attributed to us the righteousness of Jesus Christ. This is Christianity: this is what we must now look for in the Old Testament.

The first promise of the coming of Jesus Christ, the Redeemer, is found in Genesis 3:15. God has called Adam, Eve and Satan before Him, to give account of their misdeeds; and God says to Satan, "I will put enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed: He shall crush thy head and thou shalt bruise his heel." That is, One who is of the seed, or descendants of Eve, shall crush the power of Satan. But in doing so, He shall suffer from Satan's malice. However, the wound to Satan is far greater than the wound received by the Redeemer. We have seen this fulfilled in the crucifixion of Jesus Christ, a most terrible thing for Him to endure. But by this and His resurrection, Jesus Christ totally and permanently broke the power of Satan to hold all men in his power through fear of death. The prophecy in Genesis 3:15 unmistakably applies to Jesus Christ, and is the first instance of Christianity in the Old Testament.

Note that this says that Satan was to have just as literal children as was Eve. The same Hebrew word for "seed", "zerah" is used in the case of both Satan and Eve. One of Eve's descendants (which we know to be Jesus Christ) was to defeat Satan, although suffering terribly in the process. Carefully note another thing, it is God Himself who puts enmity between Satan's children and Eve's children. You know how Satan's children love to parrot the official Communist party line phrase and call us "hate mongers". But the Bible itself tells us that God Himself commanded and created that enmity or hatred. As a matter of fact, it only appears as hatred among Satan's children. We don't hate them, we just detest the evil character shown by the wicked thing they are constantly doing.

Satan's children are today known as "Jews". Note added)

The Bible only records a very limited account of this conversation between God and Adam and Eve but, it very clearly implies that at this time God clearly explained to them the entire plan of Redemption, including the fact that He, God Himself, would be the Redeemer, coming in the form of a descendant of Eve.

Naturally, Adam and Eve didn't like being under the curse which came as a consequence of their disobedience of God and they hoped that the curse would soon be ended. Since God had not explained to them how many generations it would be until He came as the promised Redeemer, Eve hoped that her first child Cain, would be the Redeemer. This is concealed from you by the mistranslation in your King James version of the Bible which says this: "She conceived and bore Cain and said, 'I have gotten a man from the Lord'". (Genesis 4:1) In the Hebrew it reads, "She conceived and bore Cain and said, 'I have gotten a man EVEN YAHWEH.'" That is, she thought that this, her first child, was Yahweh God Himself, come in the flesh as one of her descendants, to be the Redeemer of His children. This also is Christianity in the Old Testament. You will remember that in my series of broadcasts on "Who Is Your Savior?", I gave the Bible's proof that Jesus Christ is God Himself, come in the flesh to be our Savior and Redeemer.

Again we find further confirmation of this in Genesis 4:3-7, which tells us that "Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto Yahweh. And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And Yahweh had respect unto Abel and to his offering: but unto Cain and to

his offering He had not respect. And Cain was very wroth and his countenance fell. And Yahweh said unto Cain 'Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen? If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? And if thou doest not well, the sin offering lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire and thou shalt rule over him'. Yes, I know your King James version Bible says that "sin lieth at the door", but the same Hebrew word means both the sin itself and the sin offering, the blood sacrifice. So closely were the two ideas identified, of the sin and of the offering, which cleansed the sinner of his guilt.

Although Cain had herds and flocks of his own, he brought no blood sacrifice, just fruits and vegetables. He made no confession of sin, no prayer for pardon. He merely told God, "Landlord, here's your crop-rent" and then he wondered why God was not pleased by this! But Abel knew that sin would separate any man from God, and he could not become acceptable to God until cleansed of his sins. That was only by making the blood offering, to proclaim his faith in God's revelation that some day the Savior would die to pay the penalty of Abel's sins and he could become free from sin. In other words, Abel showed an understanding of the basic principles of Christianity, nearly 4,000 years before the birth of Jesus Christ.

Again, (as Hebrews 11:4 reminds us), Abel understood the need of the blood sacrifice, symbolic of his faith that the Savior would give His life to pay for Abel's sins. These incidents in the third and fourth chapters of Genesis occurred close to 4,000 B.C.. But the Book of Genesis, which tells of this, was written by Moses about 1446 B.C., and it is not the earliest book in the Bible. Although the Book of Job was later assigned its place as the 18th book in the Bible, it was written about nine centuries before Moses lived. Its great age appears from the fact that it never mentions the Law which God gave to Moses, and nothing as important as the Law would be omitted if the Book of Job had been written later. Job complains of his undeserved suffering and his "friends" assure him that suffering comes only as a just punishment, so Job must have done something very wicked to deserve such punishment. But, they never mention any Law which they think Job has broken. Also, Job, who wrote the book, is mentioned in Genesis 10:29 as "Jobab", "Father Job", a great, great grandson of Shem and a grandson of Eber, from whom the people got the name "Hebrews".

In all his suffering, Job never loses sight of the promise of the coming Redeemer. Even while he is wishing for death to put him out of his misery, in Job 19: 25-27, he says, "For I know that my Redeemer liveth and that He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself and mine eyes shall behold, and not another."

Abraham also knew and expressed some of the basic ideas of Christianity. In Genesis 22:1-14, we read that God put Abraham to a severe test: He told Abraham to offer his beloved son Isaac, on the altar, as a burnt offering. Remember how much Isaac meant to Abraham. In addition to all the ordinary love of a father for his son, God had promised Abraham that the many great prophecies given to him would be fulfilled through Isaac. Then, when Isaac was still a mere child, and none of the promises had yet been fulfilled, God suddenly commanded Abraham to sacrifice Isaac as a burnt offering! Did it mean that God had changed His mind and would not make good on His many promises? No, Abraham knew that God's word was always reliable. Therefore God would find a way to fulfill His promises that through Isaac would be born a number of nations destined to demonstrate to the world the goodness of God.

So Abraham started out with Isaac for the place where he was to offer up the sacrifice, going cheerfully, not in the awful grief of a father about to not only witness, but even to cause, the death of his beloved son. He went in the serene confidence of one who knew that his God was always faithful. It says that "Isaac spoke unto Abraham his father, and said 'My father' and he said 'Here I am, my son.' And he (Isaac) said 'Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt

offering?" And Abraham said, 'My son, GOD WILL PROVIDE HIMSELF A LAMB FOR A BURNT OFFERING.'"

Possibly his confidence might have been based in part upon the conviction that, if God did permit the death of Isaac, He would resurrect him, so that the promises would be fulfilled through Isaac; and if so, remember that resurrection is a basic part of Christianity. But by his own statement, Abraham also was calmly certain that God would intervene, providing a lamb for the sacrifice to be offered in place of Isaac, so that by the death of this lamb in his place, Isaac could be spared. This again, is the very essence of Christianity. In John 1:29, Jesus Christ is called "the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world"; and again, in Revelation 13:8, Jesus Christ is called "the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world." Genesis 22 tells how Abraham's faith was justified. God stopped him before any harm could come to Isaac and provided a ram, caught in a nearby thicket, for the sacrifice.

This incident of Abraham and Isaac was written in the Book of Genesis by Moses. Do you think Moses did not know the significance of what he had written? Not at all, the Bible itself tells us that Moses was a Christian! Does that surprise you? In Hebrews 11:24-26 it says, "By faith, Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter: choosing rather to suffer affliction with the People of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." Certainly you can't have faith in something you have never heard of; so it is clear that Moses knew the significance of the symbolism in the Old Testament rituals which he told the people of Israel to use.

Christianity is the central theme of the Old Testament, especially in the writings of Moses and Isaiah. The deepest religious truths therein are expressed symbolically in the sacrifices and rituals. Since they are not explained in words of one syllable for the benefit of the lazy, the uninterested and the shallow, they have not been perceived by churchmen whose religion never gets beyond mere emotionalism. These are the men who tell us that God was mistaken in the Old Testament, that His plan would not work, because men in their wickedness were stronger than God. They would not let Him carry out His plans, so He had to abandon all this and start over again in the New Testament. Isn't that an inspiring religion! They call themselves "New Testament Christians", but they either won't read or won't believe the New Testament either.

In that same New Testament, Jesus Christ (to whom they render lip service) calls their attention to Christianity in the writings of Moses. In the 5th Chapter of John, He twice called attention of the Jews to this fact, saying, "Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and it is they which testify of Me." The earliest book of the New Testament, Matthew, was not written until ten years after Christ spoke, so "the Scriptures" He told them to read were necessarily those of the Old Testament. Again Jesus Christ told them, "There is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me." Can you be a "New Testament Christian" if you won't believe Jesus Christ's own words?

Again we find the essence of Christianity clearly symbolized in the origin of the Passover. You remember Moses had repeatedly demanded of the Pharaoh of Egypt that he let the people of Israel go, and the Pharaoh had each time refused, despite the many miracles Moses worked, bringing down plagues upon Egypt to show his authority. So God told Moses that one more plague would be sent upon Egypt which would surely convince Pharaoh that he should let the Children of Israel go; "Thus saith Yahweh, 'About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: and all the first born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first born of Pharaoh that sitteth upon the throne, even unto the first born of the maidservant that is behind the mill; and all the first born of beasts. But against any of the Children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know

how Yahweh doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel."

Note what this means. Because the stubborn wickedness of the Egyptians, the death penalty was to come upon them. Yet the Children of Israel, who also were imperfect and sinful, were to escape this penalty. There was only one way in which they could be spared, by the ritual of the Passover. This Passover certainly symbolizes Christianity as the way of salvation from death.

The instructions for this ritual were given in Exodus 12, "In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for a house. And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole Qahal of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. And they shall take of the blood and strike it on the two side posts and upon the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it. And they shall eat the flesh in the night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs shall they eat it. And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy when I smite the land of Egypt. And this day shall be unto you for a memorial: and ye shall keep it for a feast to Yahweh throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever."

This symbolized Jesus Christ giving His life to save those who believe in Him. This festival was always kept in the Hebrew month of Nisan. This meal gave the Israelites strength for their forced march, that night and all the next day, leaving Egypt in the Exodus. The lamb's blood had to be placed outside the door on the two door posts and the lintel above the front door of each house. Although they were cruelly mistreated slaves in the land of their enemies, they could not eat the Passover supper in secret. Salvation from death came only to those who publicly proclaimed their faith that the blood of the lamb would save them.

This is clear "New Testament" Christianity. First, the necessity for public confession of faith in the blood of the Lamb: in Matthew 10:32-33 Jesus Christ Himself says, "Whosoever therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I confess also before My Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My father which is in heaven. See Luke 12:8-9. In Romans 10:9, Paul reminds us, "That if thou shalt confess, with thy mouth, the Lord Jesus Christ, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised Him from the dead, thou shalt be saved."

Eating the flesh of the lamb to gain strength for the great effort of the Exodus from the world and evil into salvation and the Kingdom of God is again clear Christian symbolism. In the 6th Chapter of John, Jesus Christ says, "I am the bread of life: he that cometh to Me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on Me shall never thirst. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live forever: and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

Perhaps some of you are wondering about the command in Exodus 12:24, "And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons forever." Are we violating God's law when we do not celebrated Passover as such today? No, for this reason: you will note that the Passover ritual was an ordinance; all the religious rituals were stated as ordinances. There are four grades of divine law: (1) the Commandments, which are the greatest rules governing man's relation to his God; (2) the Statutes, which are the rules for governing the nation, including many of the rules for man's relation to his fellow man; (3) the Judgments, which are the rules telling the judges how to decide cases between man and man; and (4) the ordinances, which are the rules for the religious rituals and ceremonies. The Commandments, the Statutes and the Judgments are the rules which are forever necessary for a good life in this world and they are still in force. But the ordinances governed only the religious ceremonies and rituals, and all of these were symbolic of the coming Savior and

Redeemer, Jesus Christ.

Since He had not come in Old Testament times, all the symbolism of the rituals looked to the future. But after Jesus Christ had actually come, we cannot go on proclaiming our faith that our Redeemer has not yet come but will come in the future. That would be a rejection of Jesus Christ who has already come. Therefore, only THE FORM of the ceremony, not its eternal truth, is changed to a new FORM (the Lord's Supper, or Communion) which proclaims our faith in a Redeemer WHO HAS ALREADY COME. It is still the same eternal truth about the same Redeemer. It does not reject any of the truth implied in the Passover, it merely proclaims this as already accomplished.

As I said, the Passover was on the 14th day of the Hebrew month Nisan. The Passover lambs were killed and dressed in the afternoon, ready for that evening's Passover supper. Your King James version Bible wrongly translates this as "in the evening". But the Hebrew said "between the evenings", which meant between the time when the sun first started toward sunset, that is at noon, and the time when it finished its going down. Jesus Christ was crucified soon after noon and He died about 3 o'clock P.M.. The Bible says, "about the ninth hour": the Hebrew divided the night into "watches" and the day into twelve hours, beginning at sunrise (which came about 6 A.M. at that time of year); so "the ninth hour" was 3 P.M.. So Jesus Christ died right in the middle of the period when the Passover lambs were being killed, emphasizing the fact that He was our Passover.

The next day, the fifteenth day of Nisan, began the seven days of the Feast of Unleavened Bread. We find this in Leviticus 23:6-8, "And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of the Unleavened Bread unto Yahweh: seven days ye must eat unleavened bread. In the first day ye shall have an convocation: ye shall not do any servile work therein. But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yahweh seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein." Like all the other festivals and rituals of the Old Testament, this Feast of the Unleavened Bread is symbolic of Jesus Christ and His ministry.

Leaven was a symbol of sin, its fermentation being perhaps thought of as similar to putrefaction. The way just a little leaven introduced into the dough would soon spread through it all. Hence we find Jesus Christ warning His disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees (Matthew 16:6-12). Since Jesus Christ was "the bread of life", as He explained in John 6, the fact that (1) Jesus Christ has saved us by His death in our place on the cross, followed by (2) the fact that our lives are thereafter sustained by His power, is symbolized by the Passover, followed by the Feast of the Unleavened Bread. Jesus Christ's perfection, free from all sin, is symbolized by the use of unleavened bread.

The third of the Spring Festivals, "First Fruits", came before the end of Unleavened Bread. On the first day after the Sabbath following the Passover, was the First Fruits Festival. It is mentioned in many places (Exodus 23:16, 34:22; Leviticus 23:10-14; Numbers 18:12-13, 28:16; Deuteronomy 18:4, 26:1-11), and the entire ritual is given in Deuteronomy 26:1-11, and it shall be, when thou art come unto the land which Yahweh thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it and dwellest therein: that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruits of the earth, which thou shalt bring out of thy land that Yahweh they God giveth thee, and thou shalt put it in a basket and shall go unto the place which Yahweh thy God shall choose to place His name there. And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days and say unto him, 'I profess this day unto Yahweh thy God, that I am come unto the country which Yahweh swore unto our fathers for to give us.' And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand and set it down before the altar of Yahweh thy God. And thou shalt speak and say before Yahweh thy God, 'A Syrian ready to perish was my father and he went down into Egypt and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty and populous: and the Egyptians evil entreated us and afflicted us and laid upon us hard bondage: and when we cried unto Yahweh, God of our fathers, Yahweh heard our voice, and looked on our affliction and

our labor and our oppression: and Yahweh brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand and with an outstretched arm and with great terribleness, and with signs and with wonders: and He hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey. And now, behold, I have brought the first fruits of the land which Thou, O Yahweh, hast given me'."

The people in general have never shown any ability to understand the deeper truths of religion. Only a very few upon whom rests the Spirit of God, have ever understood. Therefore, to keep the rituals in the mind of the people, Moses had to give an explanation simplified within the range of comprehension of the average man. Therefore, he tied in the Festival of the First Fruits with the idea of expressing gratitude to God for his gift of the Promised Land. But the Promised Land of Canaan was only for this world, a temporary value. What was the true Promised Land, the one which was eternal? It must necessarily be resurrection and continued life after the death of this fallen body. Therefore, that is the true symbolism of the Festival of the First Fruits; and that is the fulfillment which Jesus Christ gave it. On the morning after the Sabbaths, He was resurrected, to demonstrate the reality of the Redemption He had given us; and this was on the exact day of the Festival of the First Fruits. He always fulfilled the great reality on the exact day of the Festival which symbolized that reality.

He carried out the symbolism of the First Fruits to the exact letter. In Leviticus 23:10-11, it is commanded that the First Fruits offering shall be a sheaf of grain, a number of stalks, each with its head containing many individual grains; and the priest shall take the sheaf and wave it, that is publicly display it, before Yahweh. When Jesus Christ was resurrected, He did not rise alone: Matthew 27:52-53 tells us that "The graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after His resurrection and went into the holy city and appeared unto many." Thus He fulfilled the symbolism of the wave sheaf, containing many individual grains, by resurrecting many persons when He arose as the First Fruits from the dead and making public display of His victory over death.

That is the correct interpretation of the symbolism that is shown by Paul's words in I Corinthians 15:20-23, "But now is Christ risen from the dead and become the First Fruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the First Fruits; afterwards they that are Christ's at His coming."

The First Fruits Festival came at the time of the barley harvest, for the barley harvest ripened several weeks before the wheat. The offering of the First Fruits at the Temple was of only a small amount, a mere token, as a pledge that when the major harvest, that of the wheat was brought in, the full tithe of the grain harvest would be brought to the Temple. This was to be done at what the Bible calls "The Feast of Weeks", and which the churchmen, with the usual specialists' delight in developing a jargon of their own, have chosen to call "Pentecost". Jesus Christ knew and respected the symbolism here involved. At First Fruits, He did not bring all the magnificent gifts He would give to His followers. He brought just a token resurrection of a few persons, to show how great would be His eventual gift to men. However, men must live out their lives, under all the usual circumstances of this world, before they reach the stage of death and resurrection so, they need another gift before that time. What they need to bring them triumphantly through life is the indwelling presence of the Holy Spirit. Jesus Christ had promised them this gift. In John 14:16-18, "And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." So, at the time of First Fruits, Jesus Christ demonstrated the reality of His gift of resurrection by bringing several of the dead to life. It was not yet time for actual resurrection to come to everyone, so this was just a token, given in pledge of the final

harvest. With this proof, everyone could wait in serene confidence for what was yet to come. The rest of the harvest for man was to be demonstrated in its own good time, at the Feast of Weeks.

The Feast of Weeks was celebrated on the fiftieth day after First Fruits, as specified in Leviticus 23:15-21, "And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the wave offering, seven sabbaths shall be complete: and even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days: and ye shall offer a new meal offering unto Yahweh. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; they are the First Fruits unto Yahweh. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs, without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto Yahweh, with their meal offering and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of savor unto Yahweh. Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the First Fruits, for a wave offering before Yahweh, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to Yahweh for the priest. And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: it shall be a statute forever in all your dwellings throughout your generations."

Note here some contrasts, which are intended to make clear the different things symbolized. In the Feast of the First Fruits, the symbolism was that of Jesus Christ resurrected as the First Fruits from the Dead. Since leaven symbolizes sin, there could not be any leaven in the offerings made on the day of First Fruits. Along with the sheaf of barley, the Israelite was to offer a he lamb of the first year without blemish, as a burnt offering, which symbolizes Jesus Christ offered to pay the penalty of our sins. There was also to be an offering of fine flour mingled with oil, but not baked into a leavened loaf, nor could any leaven be included in the offering, as First Fruits must symbolize Jesus Christ who is without sin. But the Feast of Weeks, also called Pentecost, does not directly represent Jesus Christ, it symbolizes the true church and Jesus Christ's gift of the Holy Spirit to the church.

Even the very best of men have some sins, even when called by Jesus Christ to be part of His church. Therefore, the wave loaves which symbolize the church were made with leaven. Note also that at the Feast of the First Fruits, there was the offering of a sheaf of stalks of barley, each stalk having its head containing many individual grains. This symbolizing the many individuals to whom Jesus Christ brings the gift of life and resurrection. With the call to form His church, all the believers become part of one body, the church, as Paul points out in I Corinthians 10:16-17, saying, "The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? For we, being many, are one bread and one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread." Therefore, the offering at the Feast of Weeks is no longer a sheaf containing a multitude of individual grains, but of the wave loaves symbolizing the many believers now become one church.

In fulfillment of this, at the Feast of Weeks, or Pentecost, next following the crucifixion, the Disciples were waiting in Jerusalem in obedience to Jesus Christ's promise and command in Luke 24:49, "And behold, I send the promise of My Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high", and in Acts 1:8, "But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses upon Me, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and in Samaria and unto the uttermost parts of the earth." At the Feast of Weeks, the Holy Spirit came upon them, (as set forth in detail in the second chapter of Acts) which began the work of the church, men united in their fellowship as parts of the mystic Body of Christ. Remember, this was but the fulfillment of the thing symbolized in the Feast of Weeks, in the Old Testament.

Have we now completed our review of Christianity in the Old Testament? Far from it!! Let us now turn to Isaiah 53:3-7, which even our various churches all admit refers definitely to Jesus Christ. I

will correct a few errors in translation in it. "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of pains and acquainted with sickness: and we hid as it were our faces from Him; He was despised, and we esteemed Him not. Surely He hath borne our sickness and carried our pain: yet we did esteem His stricken, smitten of God and afflicted. But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and with His stripes we are healed. All we, like sheep, have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and Yahweh hath laid on Him the iniquity of us all. He was oppressed and He was afflicted, yet He opened not His mouth: He is brought as a lamb to the slaughter." Indeed, what can the so called "New Testament" add, which is not found here? Remember, Isaiah wrote this almost 7 ½ centuries before it was fulfilled!

How can clergymen be so blind? Most of them quote this passage from Isaiah at one time or another. They even preach that it is referring to Jesus Christ. Yet they then preach that the Old Testament set forth a different and false religion which had to be abandoned, to make way for the New Testament and Christianity.

The psalms make many references to Jesus Christ and His work of salvation. Psalm 2 contains clear reference to Him: "I will declare the decree: Yahweh hath said unto Me, 'Thou art My son: this day have I begotten thee. Ask of Me, and I shall give Thee the heathen for thine inheritance and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.' Be wise now, therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve Yahweh with fear, rejoice with trembling. Kiss the son, lest He be angry, and ye perish from the way, when His wrath is kindled but a little." Psalm 22 is generally admitted to be a prophetic picture of the crucifixion of Jesus Christ. It is too long for me to quote here but read it for yourself and you will see that it describes the crucifixion.

Psalm 40:6-10 again prophesies Jesus Christ, as is recognized in Hebrews 10:5-14. Don't these "New Testament Christians" ever read the New Testament? Jesus Christ certainly did fulfill these words of Psalm 40, "Sacrifice and offering Thou didst not desire; Mine ears hast Thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast Thou not required. Then said I, 'Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of Me, I delight to do Thy will, O my God; yea, Thy law is within My heart.' I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained My lips, O Yahweh, Thou knowest. I have not hid Thy righteousness within My heart; I have declared Thy faithfulness and Thy salvation: I have not concealed Thy loving kindness and Thy truth from the great congregation." Again Psalm 41:9 is prophetic, saying "Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of My bread, hath lifted up his heel against Me." In John 13:18, Jesus Christ Himself quotes this verse, telling the Disciples that the betrayal by Judas Iscariot is the fulfillment of this Psalm.

Also, Psalm 45:6-7 refers to Jesus Christ saying, "Thy throne, O God, is forever and ever: the scepter of Thy kingdom is a right scepter. Thou lovest righteousness and hatest wickedness: therefore God, Thy God, that anointed Thee with the oil of gladness above Thy fellows." This is quoted, word for word, in Hebrews 1:8-9 as applying to Jesus Christ.

Psalm 68:18 refers to Jesus Christ's deliverance of the dead from their previous captivity by the powers of evil, saying, "Thou hast ascended on high, Thou hast led captivity captive: Thou hast received gifts for men: Yea, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them." This Psalm is quoted by Paul in Ephesians 4:7-10 explaining its reference to Jesus Christ.

Psalm 69:9, referring to Jesus Christ's single minded devotion to doing His Father's will, regardless of the consequences says, "For the zeal of thine house hath eaten Me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached Thee are fallen upon Me." John 2:17 and Romans 15:3 explain that this verse

applied to Jesus Christ. Why don't these "New Testament Christians" read their New Testament, and see that it so frequently refers to the Old Testament for confirmation of its truth?

Psalms 110:1,4, refer to Jesus Christ, saying, "Yahweh said unto my Lord 'Sit thou at My right hand, until I make Thine enemies Thy footstool'" and "Yahweh hath sworn and will not repent, 'Thou art a priest forever after the order of Melchizedek.'" In Matthew 22:41-45, Jesus Christ quoted this Psalm in proof of His divine nature and Peter also cited it as such proof, in Acts 2:29-36, and in Hebrews, Paul quotes it as authority three times, (see Hebrews 5:6, 6:20 and all of chapter 7). There are also several other identifiable references to Jesus Christ in other Psalms, but we have covered that field enough. However, before we leave this point, let us note how thoroughly it is explained in the Book of Hebrews 9:1-12, "Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service and an earthly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the candlestick and the table and the showbread, which is called the Sanctuary. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all; which had the golden censer and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded and the tablets of the covenant; and over it the cherubim of glory, shadowing the mercy-seat; Now these things were thus ordained, and the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second went the High Priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people: Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience. But Christ being come, an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation; neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood He entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption for us."

That is, the religious ordinances of the Old Testament were all symbolic of the true redemption which would be accomplished by Jesus Christ at His first coming. Now do you see why Paul said in Galatians 3:24 that "the Law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ". The first three major parts of the Law, that is the Commandments, the Statutes and the Judgments, established rules of conduct which one must follow if his conduct is to be righteous. We all fall short of such good conduct and do not gain righteousness by our own actions, and the Law condemns us for this; but the fourth division of the Law, the Ordinances which set up all the religious rituals and ceremonies, points out that righteousness can be gained only through the death of another in our place, paying the penalty of our sins; and as we have seen, this clearly symbolized that the real sacrifice, not the mere symbol of it, was that which would be made by Jesus Christ at His first coming, in His crucifixion and resurrection.

We cannot go on forever with our discussion of Christianity in the Old Testament, however there remains one part of it which is as important as all that we have studied this far: the three Fall Festivals, the Hebrew New Year (Rosh Hashanah), the Day of Atonement (Yom Kipper) and the Feast of the Tabernacles, all symbolize the Second Coming of Jesus Christ. Let us now examine these in detail.

The Hebrew day began at sunset. Each month was a lunar month, always beginning with the new moon. Today, we calculate the time when the moon is exactly opposite from its position at Full Moon and this is the astronomical New Moon; but the moon is not visible at all on that day: it is too close to the sun to be seen, even at sunset. The Hebrews counted as New Moon the first day that a thin crescent could be seen just after sunset and this comes on a day later than the day marked "New Moon" on your calendar. So sunset of the day of the New Moon of the first month of the year was their New Year's Day. They posted watchers on nearby hilltops or on towers in the cities, to watch for the first glimpse of the thin crescent New Moon. When the watchers saw it, they notified the people of the town by loud shouts and the people joined in the shouting and blowing horns. (In fact,

we still do something much like this, but we delay our New Year's shouting and horn blowing until midnight.)

We find the ordinance governing it in Numbers 29:1, "And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is day of blowing the trumpets unto you." If you are wondering about this reference to it as "the seventh month" the answer is that the Hebrews had two separate calendar years. One was the civil year, commencing with the month Nisan in the spring. The other was the sacred year, commencing with the month Tishri, which was the seventh month in the civil year.

On a small scale, the New Year ritual was this: watchers scanned the heavens, looking there for the sign of the end of one period of time, a year, and the beginning of another. What is symbolized on the great scale is this: we are to watch for the sign in the heavens marking the return of Jesus Christ, ending this age and beginning the next. Christ explained this for us in Matthew 24:30-31, "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory. And He shall send His angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together His elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other."

As they watched anxiously for the sign of the end of a year, so we watch hopefully for the sign in the heavens which will show us that Jesus Christ is on His way and nearly here, leading the vast armies of heaven, come to overthrow all wickedness and set us free from its power. This will end the sinful age in which we have been living and beginning the next age of true and complete righteousness when Jesus Christ shall rule all the earth as King of Kings and Lord of Lords.

Today, we who really believe His words remain alert to perceive the signs of His second coming, in accordance with His warnings in the 24th Chapter of Matthew: "Watch therefore: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh." The importance of this sign cannot be overrated, so strongly and repeatedly does the Bible state it. In Matthew 25:1-13, Jesus Christ tells the parable of the ten virgins and their lamps, five of them being wise and keeping their lamps not only trimmed but also filled with oil, in readiness for their master's return from His wedding supper. The other five were foolish and had no oil for their lamps. He concludes this parable by saying, "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." In Luke 21:34-36, He also said, "And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness and cares of this life and so that day come upon you unawares."

For as a snare shall it come upon all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass and to stand before the Son of man." Paul tells us in Thessalonians 5:4-6, But ye brethren, are not in darkness, that the day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of the darkness. Therefore, let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober."Remember, all of this was symbolized by the Hebrew New Year ritual in the Old Testament.

The return of Jesus Christ, which is the dearest hope of the Christian, will not be a source of joy to those who hate Jesus Christ. Both Old and New Testaments alike tell us of His enemies' terror as they see their judgment and punishment coming. Zechariah 12:10-11, says, "and they shall look upon Me whom they have pierced and they shall mourn for Him as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for Him as one is in bitterness for his first born. IN THAT DAY THERE SHALL BE A GREAT MOURNING IN JERUSALEM." Revelation 6:15-16 adds, "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondsman, and every freeman hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

and said to the mountains and rocks, 'Fall on us and hide us from the face of Him that sitteth upon the throne and from the wrath of the Lamb.'" As the Book of Revelation is entirely symbolic, the "mountains and the rocks" of which is speaks are nations and the communities into which the enemies of Jesus Christ have infiltrated. In calling upon these nations and cities to "fall on us and hide us", they will be seeking protection by trying to pass as just ordinary members of these nations and communities, denying any double allegiance to another nation, race, or religion. Some of them have deceived us by this means and they will try also to deceive God, but without success.

The next Fall Festival was the Day of Atonement, on the tenth day of the Hebrew month Tishri. It was the most solemn of all the festivals and it carries the deepest symbolism in the entire Bible. Before we can consider it in detail, we must learn the identity of a fallen angel named Azazel (Aw-zaw-zale').

You will not find his name mentioned in your King James version of the Bible, although it is there in the original Hebrew; and the entire story is not given in the books of the accepted canon of the Bible. So, we must turn to the Book of Enoch for many of the details. We start with Genesis 6:1-4, as it reads in the Hebrew: "And it comes to pass that mankind (Adamites) have begun to multiply upon the face of the earth, and daughters have been born to them; and sons of God see the daughter of men, that they are fair, and they take to themselves women of all whom they have chosen. THE FALLEN ONES (Nephilim) were in the earth in those days, and even afterwards when sons of God came in unto the daughters of men and they have borne to them, they are the heroes who, from of old, are the men of renown." That is to say, the fallen angels who followed Satan into rebellion were the ones who "left their first estate (or condition)" as we are told in Jude 6. Your King James version Bible says "There were giants in the earth in those days," but that is pure mistranslation, as the Hebrew says "The NEPHILIM were in the earth in those days," and the meaning of 'Nephilim' is "the fallen ones," obviously the fallen angels who had gone into rebellion under the leadership of Satan.

But who is "Satan"? The word "Satan" is not the name of any person, but a mere title, meaning "the opponent". He is sometimes called "Lucifer", but this also is only a title, meaning "the shining one", or perhaps "the light bearer". To learn who is the person carrying these titles, we must turn to the Book of Enoch, as I have said. In the sixth chapter of Enoch it says, "And it came to pass, when the children of men had multiplied, that in those days were born unto them beautiful and comely daughters. And the angels, the children of the heaven, saw and lusted after them, and said to one another, "Come, let us choose us wives from among the children of men and beget us children" It goes on to list the names of the chief ringleaders among the rebel angels, among whom is one named Azazel.

Chapter 8 of Enoch says, "And Azazel taught men to make swords and knives and shields and breastplates, and made known to them the metals of the earth and the art of working them. And there arose much godlessness and they committed fornication and they were led astray and became corrupt in all their ways. And as men perished, they cried, and their cry went up to heaven." It tells how God sent a committee of four archangels, Michael, Uriel, Raphael and Gabriel to investigate and report back to Him just how bad conditions really were. In Enoch 9, they report, "Thou seest what Azazel hath done, who hath taught all unrighteousness on earth, * * And the women have borne giants and the whole earth has thereby been filled with blood and unrighteousness." In Enoch 10, God orders Raphael to "Bind Azazel hand and foot and cast him into darkness: and make an opening in the desert which is in Dudael and cast him therein." Then God pronounces sentence upon Azazel, "The whole earth has been corrupted through the works that were taught by Azazel: TO HIM ASCRIBE ALL SIN", and God commands that Azazel be kept imprisoned in darkness in the pit in the desert, awaiting his final judgment and condemnation.

With this background, knowing who and what Azazel is, we are ready to commence our study of the Day of Atonement. The instructions for the Day of Atonement are found in Leviticus 16 and 23. Usually I read to you the Scriptures on the point and then explain it. However, if I read it in detail here, just the 16th Chapter of Leviticus alone would take all of my time. So, I shall suggest that you read first Leviticus 23:26-30 and all of Leviticus 16 and we will now study its meaning.

Ordinarily, the High Priest performed his duties dressed in a magnificent embroidered robe, decorated with golden ornaments as well as colored embroidery and with the golden breastplate set with twelve jewels, each with the name of one of the Tribes of Israel engraved on the jewel. (See Exodus 28.) It was the best man could do to indicate the majesty of one who, when so clad, represented the godhood: that is to say, the High Priest when clad in his regular robes of office represented Jesus Christ in all the glory and majesty of God, before He came in the form of a man.

On the day of Atonement however, the High Priest laid aside his magnificent robes, bathed and dressed entirely in white linen, symbols of sinless purity. This was representing Jesus Christ coming in human form, having for a time laid aside the full majesty of the godhood and being without sin. (Leviticus 16:4) But the High Priest was himself a man, with the faults and sins which all men have. So, he must cleanse himself of his own sins before he can act out the part of Jesus Christ in the ritual of the Day of Atonement. Therefore, he next sacrifices a sin offering on behalf of himself and his household. By this he is cleansed of his sins and so can play the part of the sinless Christ. (Leviticus 16:6,11 &14)

The symbolism of the animal sacrifices offered by individual sinners was clearly this: realizing that he had sinned, the sinner went to the Temple and offered his sin offering, the death of the animal symbolizing his faith that the death of the real Savior would pay the penalty of his sins. By this, he was cleansed of his sin, that is, he left the sin and its penalty at the Temple. While the sinner was freed from the penalty, the sin must still be accounted for. So, the sins of the people accumulated at the Temple all through the year. Then, on the Day of Atonement, the Temple contained all the sins of the people for the entire year. The Temple must be cleansed of these accumulated sins before the rest of the ceremony could be performed. So, after the High Priest had offered the sin offering on behalf of himself and his family, he was ready to make the great atonement for the people. The real meaning of this has been concealed by mistranslation in the King James version of the Bible. Indeed in many of the modern translations it has also been mistranslated.

In the Hebrew it reads thus: "And Aaron shall take from the assembly of the Children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and he shall take the two goats and cause them to stand before Yahweh at the door of the Tabernacle. And Aaron shall cast lots over the two goats, one lot for Yahweh and one lot for Azazel; and Aaron shall bring near the goat on which the lot for Yahweh has fallen, and shall make it a sin offering. And the goat on which the lot for Azazel fell, he shall cause to stand living before Yahweh, to make atonement by it, to send it away for a goat of departure into the desert. And he shall slaughter the goat of the sin offering which is the people's and shall take its blood into the inside of the veil, and shall sprinkle it on the mercy seat and at the front of the mercy seat, and he shall make atonement for the sanctuary because of the uncleanness of the Children of Israel and because of their transgressions in all their sins. And he shall make atonement for himself and for his household and for all the assembly of Israel."

Before we finish this, let's understand this part of it. The High Priest has received from the nation of Israel two goats and he has cast lots over them to select one goat for a sin offering to Yahweh God on behalf of all the people and the other goat is then selected for Azazel. The goat of the sin offering on behalf of the people is then slaughtered in sacrifice, and the High Priest takes its blood into the Holy of Holies where he sprinkles a little of the blood on and before the mercy seat where Yahweh God sits. Thus he reminds God that blood has been shed to pay for all the sins of all the people. This

symbolizes Jesus Christ offering His own innocent blood, shed to pay for all the sins of all the people who will accept Him as their Savior. In the book of Hebrews chapter 9, it is explained thus: "Now when these things were thus ordained, the priest went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God. But into the second went the High Priest alone, once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself and for the errors of the people. But Christ being come an High Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation.

Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by His own blood he entered into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption for us. For it the blood of bulls and of goats and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh; how much more shall the blood of Christ, Who through the eternal Spirit offered Himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God. Almost all things are by the Law purged with blood; and without the shedding of blood is no remission of sins. It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: nor yet that he should offer Himself often, as the High Priest entereth into the holy place every year with the blood of others; for then must He often have suffered since the foundation of the world. But now once in the end of the age hath He appeared to put away sin by the sacrifices of Himself. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many.

Surely, the sacrifice of the goat as a sin offering on behalf of the people symbolizes Jesus Christ offering His own life as the sacrifice for us and entering heaven to stand before God to offer the shedding of His own blood as the proof that no blame now remains upon those whom He has thus saved. Christianity? Of course it is! But remember that all this is found in the early part of the Old Testament. God didn't give us a different religion there, nor make any mistakes which needed correction later. He was right the first time and all the time. He gave us Christianity in all its completeness in the Old Testament.

Next, the High Priest comes out of the Holy of Holies and he lays aside the plain white linen and resumes his gorgeous robes. This symbolizes Jesus Christ coming again, not as a mere man who could be treated with contempt and murdered, but returning with all the power and glory of God. The High Priest now took the other goat, the one selected for Azazel. This goat was not sacrificed. The High Priest laid his hands on the head of this goat and confessed over him all the sins of all the people. Leviticus 16:21-22, says, "And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the Children of Israel and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them on the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the desert: and the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the desert.

Remember how the Book of Enoch reported God's judgment upon Azazel? "Unto Azazel ascribe all sin" Since he had taught men to sin and had created and ruled the evil conditions which kept them sinning, Azazel must himself bear the full responsibility for all their sins. For him there was no sacrifice to pay his penalty for him. To him the message was, "Here Azazel, all these sins are yours, you must answer for every one of them".

Notice the perfect consistency of Bible symbolism. The goat bears the people's sins and takes them away into an uninhabited desert. The Bible's doctrine of forgiveness of sin is not merely that God withholds the punishment we have earned, it is that God has removed the sin and all its unclean stain from us. He has separated us from our sins. Psalm 103:12 says, "As far as the east is from the west, so far hath He removed our transgressions from us." The sin and all its consequences are gone

from us and delivered to Azazel for him to bear the consequences of his own misdeeds.

So the Day of Atonement is not just something out of an old religion, superseded now by the new. It is the mystery of Christianity in its purest essence. Leviticus 16:34 commands, "And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the Children of Israel for all their sins, once a year." While we no longer sacrifice one goat and drive another out into the desert, we are supposed to understand the truth which the ceremony symbolized and never forget it.

The Hebrew New Year came on the first day of the Hebrew month Tishri and the Day of Atonement came on the tenth. Then on the fifteenth of Tishri began the week long Feast of Tabernacles.

Leviticus 23:34-43 gives the rule: "Speak unto the Children of Israel saying, "The 15th day of the 7th month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles for 7 days unto Yahweh. On the 1st day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. Seven days shall ye offer an offering made by fire unto Yahweh: on the 8th day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto Yahweh: it is a solemn assembly; and ye shall do no servile work therein. In the 15th day of the 7th month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto Yahweh 7 days: on the 1st day shall be a Sabbath and on the 8th day shall be a Sabbath. And ye shall take you on the 1st day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees and the boughs of thick trees and willows of the brook: and ye shall rejoice before Yahweh your God 7 days. And ye shall keep it a feast unto Yahweh 7 days in the year. It shall be a statute forever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the 7th month. Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths: that your generation may know that I made the Children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am Yahweh your God."

Now let us consider what this means. Remember that the Israelites were then farmers and stock raisers. Theirs was an entirely agricultural civilization. Very few made a living as merchants, even as it so often is today! The agricultural year began with the plowing and sowing of seed and it ended with the completion of the harvests. The last harvest was the grape vintage and by the time of the Feast of Tabernacles, even this was complete. The farmers had worked hard all the year and now their labors were finished. They had their crops gathered and stored in their barns. Now they could rest and enjoy the fruits of their labors. But the year symbolized the age. We have lived under the curse of a fallen world and have spent all the age in hard labor. However, when Jesus Christ comes the second time, to free the world of its curse and set up the Kingdom of God in all its glory, starting a new age, God has not forgotten our labors. The reward of our good deed awaits us, just like the farmer's crops stored in his barn, then we can rest and rejoice.

Of all the festivals, only the Day of Atonement was a somber one, the others were happy. The Feast of Tabernacles was the most joyous of all. While emphasis was laid upon the people dwelling for seven days in brush shelters, sometimes called "booths", and there was mention made that this was in commemoration of the Exodus from Egypt where the people were nomads, without any houses. It does not seem that this was the entire significance of it. For one thing, it is associated with the idea of the end of this age. We know that this age will end in terrible war and devastation. It may be prophetic of a time to come, when destruction of cities will again force the survivors to dwell in such temporary shelters as they can find.

There are some further things about the Feast of Tabernacles we should study. First, the word itself: in the Hebrew there are three words which have all been indiscriminately translated "tabernacle", meaning a tent or temporary, moveable dwelling, but these three words have different meanings. The first is "ohel", meaning a tent. The second is "sukkah" meaning a hut of brush and twigs, or a booth. Both of these words mean a temporary dwelling place. The third is "mishkan", meaning a permanent dwelling place. On the exodus from Egypt, the people were constantly wandering about and had to dwell in tents (If they were lucky enough to have them.) or in booths made of brush. In

Hosea 12:19, God warns us that "I, Yahweh, thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feasts." This reinforces the idea that the command to live in such brush booths for the seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles was prophetic of a coming time when we would again be in flight from disaster and would have to take what shelter we could get. We will come back to the meaning of these words a little later.

One further significant thing about the Feast of Tabernacles, it came right after the last harvest (that of the grape vintage) was completed. In Matthew 13:38-41, Jesus Christ explains the parable of the tares sown among the wheat saying, "The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the age; and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this age. The Son of Man shall send forth His angels and they shall gather out of His kingdom all things that offend and them which do iniquity; and shall cast them into a furnace of fire." We know that the coming end of this age is with the final World War, including the Battle of Armageddon. This is the process of gathering out all the wicked for destruction. Other prophets have written of it as the Harvest of the Vine of the Earth. For example, Joel 3:13, "Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down, for the winepress is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great." The idea is completed in Revelation 14:14-19, "And I looked and behold, a white cloud and upon the cloud One sat like unto the Son of Man, having on His head a golden crown and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another eagle came out of the Temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat upon the cloud, 'Thrust in Thy sickle and reap: for the time is come for Thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe' And He that sat upon the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the Temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and he cried with a loud voice to him that had the sharp sickle saying, 'Thrust in thy sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the Vine of the Earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.' And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the Vine of the Earth and cast it into the great wine press of the wrath of God."

Certainly no rest for us, as enjoyment of our reward, is possible until the harvest removes from us the wicked who have ruined our every effort to build the Kingdom of God during this Age. So the symbolism of the Feast of Tabernacles, coming right after the harvest and marking the first time in the year when we have had time and opportunity to enjoy the fruits of our own labors, is fully consistent with the other portions of the Bible which develop other parts of the same basic idea.

Now, to get back to the meaning of "tabernacle". There was a fulfillment in the birth of Christ, which occurred on October 6, 4 B.C. on the first day of the Feast of Tabernacles. No, He was not born on December 25th, for that is only an old pagan holiday celebrating the Winter Solstice, which can be traced back to at least 2,000 B.C. in Egypt. The real Christmas Day is October 4th. In John 1:1,14 we read that "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God and the Word was God; And the word became flesh and did tabernacle among us, and we beheld His glory, glory as of the only begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth." He came to live among us in the form of a mortal man only temporarily, so it is said that He tabernacled among us." But the great fulfillment is yet to come, when He cometh to remain forever among us, in fulfillment of the rest of the prophecy in both Old and New Testaments. First in Leviticus 26:3, 11-12, where God says, 'I will set My tabernacle among you (and here the word is 'Mishkan, My permanent dwelling place); and My soul shall not abhor you. And I shall walk among you and will be your God and ye shall be My people.' So the fulfillment of this is again prophesied in Revelation 21:3 saying, "And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men and He will dwell with them and they shall be His people and God Himself shall be with them and be their God.' Here the word translated "tabernacle" is the Greek word "skene", which like the Hebrew "Mishkan", means a permanent dwelling place.

So, we have reviewed the Old Testament and found it to be as fully a Christian book as is the New Testament. We have shown this on other occasions that the Old Testament is just as fully a Christian book just as the New Testament is as fully an Israel book as the Old Testament.

While we are about it, let's correct that false use of the word "testament", meaning the written will by which a dying man leaves his property to others. The words used correctly mean "a covenant", that is a solemn contract to agreement between two or more persons. This correct usage makes sense and is consistent with all the Bible has to say about it. God made His covenant with Abraham and God never breaks His word. So the Bible tells us in Jeremiah 31:31-33, 'Behold the days come, saith Yahweh, that I will make a new covenant with the House of Israel and with the House of Judah: not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which My covenant they broke, although I was an husband unto them, saith Yahweh: but this shall be the covenant that I will make with the House of Israel: after these days, saith Yahweh, I will put My law in their inward parts and write it in their hearts; and will be their God and they shall be My people.'

The only change is from a rigid code of laws which are followed just to the letter and no more, to a code which God has written in the hearts of His people so that they now obey Him willingly, out of love, not out of compulsion and fear. It is the same covenant, dealing with the same laws. In Hebrews 8:8-10, this passage from Jeremiah is quoted exactly, showing that the "New Covenant" is merely the Old Covenant written in the people's hearts. There is no way the preachers can twist this into a repudiation of the Old Testament, or more correctly "Old Covenant". Indeed, it is the clearest kind of affirmation of it as being right and good from the very beginning. God was always faithful to His word. The only change to a New Covenant is one which will make us also faithful to our promise to obey Him and be His people.

As we have told you many times on this program, there is as much Christianity in the Old Testament as in the New. There is as much Israel in the New Testament as in the Old. Both Testaments are but the two halves of one consistent book, written by one God, who is always truthful and consistent. He knew the end from the beginning, He made no mistakes and no failures. He had no need to abandon anything and make a new start. In the beginning only His chosen prophets fully understood His message, indeed that has always been true. But, with the passing of time, the message was more clearly unfolded for the people in general, but it was always the same message throughout the entire book. The Israelites are God's people, and that He provided Christian salvation and redemption for them, despite their sins, so that He could make good all of His wonderful promises to His people.

Daniel's Fifth Kingdom

Bertrand L. Comparet

It is universally recognized that many of the Bible's greatest prophecies are found in the Book of Daniel. Many of these are phrased in such obscure language that they were hard to understand until their fulfillment made clear their meaning. That is exactly what God intended: for He had His angel tell Daniel, "But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end ... for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end. Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand" (Daniel 12: 4, 9-10). However, actual events which have followed through the centuries have fulfilled these prophecies so unmistakably that their meaning is now clear.

One of these prophecies is accepted by all churches that I know of, and they have agreed upon its meaning for the first 4/5 of it. Yet this prophecy so clearly sets forth the Anglo-Saxon Israel doctrines that it is hard to see how the preachers of these churches can be blind to it; and this is an especial challenge to all preachers who deny the truth of the Anglo-Saxon Israel doctrines: Follow this with me in your Bibles, and then let me hear you deny it.

I refer to Nebuchadnezzar's image, which Daniel explained as a prophecy sent by God. This is all in the second chapter of Daniel. You will remember that in Babylon, King Nebuchadnezzar had a dream of such obvious importance that it greatly troubled him: But on waking, he forgot his dream, so he could not tell it to his wise men, to ask their interpretation. Being a typical Oriental monarch, he found a quick solution to this puzzle: We read, "And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep broke from him. Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king. And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream. Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in Syriac, O king, live forever! Tell thy servants the dream, and we will show the interpretation. And the king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing -is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill" (Daniel 2: 1-5).

This was surely a startlingly unreasonable demand to make. These were sorcerers, old hands at the game of thinking up impressive but vague answers--vague and equivocal enough to let them fit their words into whatever might happen..an art they shared with some of the famous Greek oracles. But to be required to give an answer when you didn't yet know what the question was! That was too much to expect. They replied, "There is not a man upon the earth that can show the king's matter: therefore, there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things of any magician, or astrologer or Chaldean. And it is a rare thing that the king requires, and there is none other that can show it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. " But this did not pacify the king, who commanded that all the magicians, astrologers and Chaldeans be killed, because their inability to explain his dream exposed them as frauds. Only Daniel and his Hebrew companions escaped this purge, because God gave to Daniel the power to recount the dream itself, as well as to explain it. In Daniel's own words, this was the dream: "Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee: and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay." Then Daniel went on to explain to king

Nebuchadnezzar the meaning of this image: "Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven has given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wherever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven has He given into thine hand, and has made thee ruler over them all. Thou art this head of gold. And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: and as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise. And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potter's clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided: but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest iron mingled with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay" (Daniel 2: 31-43).

As I said, the churches are all in agreement that this image represents the Babylonian Succession of Empires.

The head was Babylon itself, under Nebuchadnezzar, who brought it to its pinnacle of power and wealth. In its day, it was the most important empire in the then known world: western Asia and the lands fronting on the Mediterranean Sea. It ruled the entire Fertile Crescent. from the Persian Gulf even to Egypt. The next succeeding empire of comparable power was that of the Medes and Persians, who conquered Babylon about 536 B.C. The kingdom of Media was absorbed in the rising power of Persia even before the conquest of Babylon. This Persian Empire extended from Northwest India and Afghanistan across the Fertile Crescent, over most of Asia Minor (which constitutes modern Turkey), down through Syria and Palestine, and even included Egypt. This was the empire represented by the "breast and arms of silver" in Nebuchadnezzar's dream image. It was conquered and absorbed into the empire of Alexander "the Great," of Macedon between the years 34 and 331 B.C. Alexander became king of Macedonia in 336 B.C.; by 332 he had conquered Asia Minor (modern Turkey), Syria, Palestine and Egypt; he conquered the Tigris-Euphrates Valleys in 331, swept over Persia, Bactria (largely the same as modern Afghanistan) and into North India. In ten years, he had built up an empire covering all the then known civilized world from Greece eastward to northern India. In 323 B.C. he died in drunken debauchery in Babylon. His huge but short-lived empire was the "belly and thighs of brass" in Nebuchadnezzar's dream-image.

Fourth and last came the great empire of Rome, represented by the legs of iron. The city of Rome was founded in 753 B.C., and the Roman Republic, which began its greatness, was established about 500 B.C. Its empire began with the conquest of Macedonia and Egypt, in 168 B.C. Eventually, the Roman Empire expanded so that it ruled Italy, Spain, Gaul (modern France), Macedonia, Greece, North Africa and Egypt, western Asia Minor, Syria, and Palestine; its frontiers were: the Atlantic Ocean, the Irish Sea, the south border of Scotland, the North Sea, the River Rhine, the Danube River, the Black Sea, the Caucasus Mountains, Armenia, to the middle of ancient Babylonia, the Arabian Desert, the Red Sea, Nubia and the Sahara Desert, and the Moroccan mountains. Its outstanding characteristic was its harsh and cruel treatment of its subject peoples: as Daniel said, "and the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: for as much as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: and as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise." Remember there were two legs of iron, and so the Roman Empire split into the Western, or Roman Empire, and the Eastern Empire, often called "Byzantine".

Likewise, each of these two was an enforced mixture of different peoples, having nothing in common except that they were ruled by the Roman Army; and when that military force failed, they broke up into their original fragments. As Daniel had said, "As the toes of the feet were part of iron and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong and partly broken. And whereas thou sawest

iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not leave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay." Up to this point, all the churches are with me 100%. Their preachers all agree that these are the empires which Daniel's prophecy foretold, because they fulfill that prophecy so perfectly.

Now we come to the place where most of the churches don't want to recognize Daniel as a prophet. Let's continue with what Daniel said. After concluding his description of the image and its interpretation as these four successive empires, in the very next verse, Daniel 2: 44, he says: "And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." Now, let's analyze this. First of all, let us note that this fifth kingdom spoken of by Daniel is not like the first four: they were the creations of pagan men; but this fifth kingdom shall be set up by God Himself. When shall it come into existence? "In the days of these kings"--that is, at some time during the existence of the four empires of the Babylonian order. So, let us refresh memory as to their dates. Babylon and its empire came to an end in 536 B.C., when it was conquered by the Medo-Persian Empire; the Medo-Persian Empire came to an end when it was overrun and conquered by the armies of Alexander the Great, 331 B.C. After his death, Alexander's empire fell apart into four parts, as another prophecy of Daniel's had foretold. Alexander died in 323 B.C. These are the first three empires symbolized by Nebuchadnezzar's dream-image; this leaves only the fourth and last, Imperial Rome.

The city of Rome was founded in 753 B.C.; the Republic was established about 500 B.C.; expansion into an empire began with the conquest of Macedonia and Egypt, 168 B.C. We need not cover in detail the history of the Roman Empire: enough to note that, just as the dream-image had two legs, the Roman Empire was divided into eastern and western parts: first by emperor Diocletian, in 283 A.D., and the division became permanent at the death of emperor Theodosius, 395 A.D. The two separate empires, the western generally governed from Rome and always called Roman, and the eastern, governed from Constantinople (the original name of which city had been Byzantium), and generally called the Byzantine Empire, continued for some time after their separation.

The western, or Roman Empire, fought a losing battle against the ever-increasing pressure of the invading peoples who were the Israelites, moving from Scythia into their new European homes. The Visigoths were an Israelite people, largely Christian by 350 A.D. They were driven west by the pressure of the invading Huns; they entered the Roman Empire in 376 A.D., scoring a decisive victory over Roman armies in 378, so Rome ceded them certain Roman territories; they invaded Italy in 400 A.D., forced Rome to pay ransom in 408 A.D. That year Rome withdrew its armies from Britain to aid in the defense of Rome; but to no avail, for in 410 A.D. the Visigoths captured and looted the City of Rome itself; in 412 they moved on into southern France and northern Spain, ruling Spain until the Moorish conquest in 711. In 476 A.D., Odoacer, the general of German mercenary soldiers in the Roman army, rebelled, captured the capital city of the Western Roman Empire and deposed the last emperor, Romulus Augustulus; and this date, 476 A.D., is accepted by historians as marking the end of the Western Roman Empire.

Meanwhile, the eastern empire, generally called the Byzantine Empire with Constantinople as its capital, claimed to be ruling even the Western Roman Empire, although this was claim rather than fact except for brief periods: From 395 A.D., the Western Roman Empire was separate. Enemy pressures were building up against the Eastern, or Byzantine Empire borders, pressures too strong to be resisted. By about 650 A.D., the Moslems had conquered Arabia, Syria, Palestine, Egypt, North Africa and Sicily: The Byzantine Empire was reduced to Asia Minor and the Balkans. Then, in 1074, the Turks captured most of Asia Minor. Then came enemies from an unexpected source: The combined forces of Venice and the Fourth Crusade captured Constantinople in 1204, taking also all

the Balkan territories, and they set up the short-lived Latin Empire of Constantinople. While the authority of the Byzantine Empire was restored in the City of Constantinople in the 1260s, all the Balkan territories were lost: They broke up into many small independent nations. (Remember that Daniel said that the toes were part iron and part clay, and would not stick together!) For two centuries more, a mere shadow of the Byzantine Empire continued, consisting of just the City of Constantinople and its environs, until the Turks captured the city in A.D. 1453, ending the last pretense of the existence of this leg of the Roman Empire.

So the year 1453 marks the end of the four world-empires of Nebuchadnezzar's dream-image. Remember now, the words which many preachers won't face because it ruins their doctrines: in Daniel 2: 44, Daniel said, "In the days of these kings shall the God of Heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever." We must find God's own kingdom in this world, not in some remote future to which the preachers would like to assign it, but NOW: It must have had its beginning "in the days of these kings" --and therefore we must study this period which we have seen, extends from Daniel's own time, about 600 B.C. to not later than 1453 A.D.; for that is the period in which the kings of the Babylonian succession of Empires ruled, as we have just seen. Why do the preachers like to ignore this verse of Daniel's prophecy? Because there is a great kingdom which was set up within that period, and which still exists, just as God promised through Daniel that it would. But it is a nation of Anglo-Saxon Israel: And if they recognize this as a kingdom which the God of Heaven set up, they can no longer deny the truth of the Anglo-Saxon Israel doctrines. So they would rather try to make a liar of Daniel than to admit that their own doctrines are in error and that God has kept His promises to His people Israel.

If it shocks you to think that the nations of Anglo-Saxon Germanic and Scandinavian Israel today are the Kingdom of God, then prepare to be shocked, for that is just what I am about to prove. The Kingdom of God is the only everlasting kingdom. Psalm 22: 27-28 says, "All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before Thee. For the kingdom is the Lord's: and He is the governor among the nations." Psalm 145: 13-14, says, "Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Thy dominion endureth throughout all generations." Daniel 4: 3 adds, "How great are His signs I And how mighty are His wonders! His kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and His dominion is from generation to generation.

But this Kingdom of God is not just an abstract idea, lost somewhere among the clouds; it is a very real kingdom upon this earth. It has not been governed as well while mere men rule it as it will be when Jesus Christ returns to be its king; nevertheless, it is still the Kingdom of God, here on earth. Remember how Jesus Christ, Himself, in Matthew 21: 43, told the Jewish usurpers who ruled in Judea, "Therefore say I unto you, The Kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

God had repeatedly promised to establish a kingdom-God's own kingdom--in this world, and place descendants of King David upon the throne of God's Kingdom. In 1 Chronicles 17: 11-12, 14, God's promise to David was, "I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build Me an house, and I will establish his throne forever .. I will settle him in Mine house and in My Kingdom forever: and his throne shall be established forevermore." David believed God's promise, for in 1 Chronicles 28: 4-5, David said, "Howbeit the God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever: for He hath chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the House of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father He liked me to make me king over all Israel: And of my sons (for the Lord hath given me many sons) He hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon THE THRONE OF THE KINGDOM OF the Lord over Israel.

This is a very real and substantial kingdom on this earth. In His famous parable of the tares sown among the wheat, in Matthew 13: 38, 41, Jesus Christ said, "The field is the world; the good seed are the children of The Kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one. The Son of man shall send forth His angels, and they shall gather OUT OF HIS KINGDOM all things that offend, and them that do iniquity." Certainly the children of Satan, those who offend and do iniquity, are not in Heaven with God, so that they will yet have to be gathered out of Heaven: but they are still here in this world, living here among the nations of Anglo- Saxon, Germanic and Scandinavian Israel, for you meet them and have business dealings with them every day: So this is the same Kingdom of God of which Jesus Christ spoke.

The Bible leaves no doubt that, when Jesus Christ returns to rule the world, He will sit upon the throne of this very same kingdom. Isaiah 9: 7, which all churches recognize is prophesying of Jesus Christ, says, "Of the increase of His government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David and upon his Kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even forever. The zeal of the Lord of Hosts will perform this." Confirming this, in the New Testament we find the same thing in Luke 1: 32-33, "He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto Him the throne offis father David: and He shall reign over the House of Jacob forever; and of His kingdom there shall be no end. " But this is still the same kingdom of Israel which God established under King David, a kingdom of God's saints, who are the Children of Israel. Daniel 7: 27 confirms it: "And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey Him.

So now we know these things:

- (1) the time within which God will set up the fifth great empire, which is "in the days of these kings" of the Babylonian series of four Gentile empires, between 600 B.C. and 1453 A.D.;
- (2) that the kingdom which God will set up is an everlasting kingdom--and only the Kingdom of God is everlasting;
- (3) that it is an Israel kingdom, in fulfillment of God's promises to David and to God's chosen people, Israel.

For a little foundation information, we must go back even before 1500 B.C. The Israelites were then in Egypt. In Genesis 49: 8-10 the throne had been promised to the Tribe of Judah until Jesus Christ takes the throne. Judah had twin sons, Pharez and Zarah; but Pharez was born before Zarah, so Pharez inherited the right to the throne. Ancient writings record that the -descendants of Zarah were very able men--even King Solomon being compared to them in wisdom. Since they could never take the throne in Palestine, where their ability could be used in governing the people, a large part of the descendants of Zarah left Egypt even before the general exodus, looking for places where their abilities could be fully used. They migrated northward along the east coast of the Mediterranean Sea, where they settled along the coasts of Asia Minor and in parts of Greece; they founded the city of Troy, and also the city of Miletus. It is accepted British history that after the fall of Troy, as described in Homer's great poem, the Iliad, Brutus the Trojan led a party of Trojans to the west, and finally landed in Britain where they founded the city of London. The place where he landed is marked by a monument.

The city of Miletus became powerful and famous. Its coins were stamped with the lion of Judah. Milesian mercenary troops were hired by Egypt as border guards. It established several colonies, the most important of which was in Spain. This Milesian colony in Spain became powerful, and an expedition they sent to Ireland capturdd the whole island. Before that time, there were several tribal kings in various parts of Ireland, but the Milesians united them in one kingdom, Eochaidh the Heremon becoming the first king of Ireland, somewhat before 600 B.C. The Milesian kings ruled

Ireland until the overthrow of Roderick O'Conner, the last native Irish king, by the invading Anglo-Norman armies under King Henry II of England, in 1171 A.D. The Irish of today who have names beginning with "Mc" or "O" are descendants of the Milesians.

In the early centuries of the Christian Era, Ireland was known as Scotia, and its people as Scots. More and more settlements were made by them on the northern part of the island of Great Britain, until by a little after 500 A.D. they founded a separate nation, Scotland. For a time, Ireland was called Scotia Major and Scotland Scotia Minor.

Meanwhile, the raids of the fierce Norse and Danish Vikings on the east coast of England had become so terrible, after withdrawal of the last of the Roman legions in 408 A.D., that the Britons invited settlements along the Channel coast by the Jutes, Angles and Saxons--Jutland being a part of modern Denmark, the Angles coming from what is modern Schleswig in Germany, and the Saxons being part of the people who gave their name to Saxony in Germany. You will recall that before the Israelites left Scythia, two of their tribes were already known as the Angli (the Latin form of "Angles") and the Saxons. So by the year 600, we have Ireland, Scotland and England settled by Israelite people. Norse and Danish Vikings also settled areas along the English Channel coast. In my discussion of Historic Proof of Israel's Migration, I have mentioned the proof of the migration of the Israelites from Scythia into Northern and Western Europe, so there can be no doubt that the settlers of the British Isles are Israelites.

However, this period did not bring a consolidation of them into a single kingdom: Only Ireland was united under a single king, while the island of Great Britain was broken into many petty kingdoms, always at war with each other. We must look to a later date to find the consolidation into one kingdom.

It is well-established history that Norse Vikings raided the coasts of Gaul (which is modern France) for centuries: even capturing and looting the city of Paris three different times. Finally, in 911 A.D., King Charles III of France ceded the province of Normandy, on the Channel coast, to a Viking Chief, Rollo, who became the first Duke of Normandy; this was done on condition that Rollo would settle large numbers of Norsemen there, to form a buffer against further raids by Viking chiefs. In fact, the word "Norman" is really just a form of "Norseman," and shows the racial make-up of its population. From Normandy came Duke William of Normandy, William the Conqueror, in the year 1066 A.D., in a successful invasion of England. His Norman followers were Israelite Norsemen, of the same racial strain as much of the population of England.

William the Conqueror established the English kingdom which has continued without a break since the year 1066 A.D. True, there have been battles between competing claimants to the throne: but the successful contender never was a conqueror setting up a new kingdom--he was always a claimant to the existing throne of England. This kingdom has had an unbroken existence since the year 1066 A.D. It is well established historical fact that the Kings of England (and the Queens, in the two reigns when there was no King), have all been descendants of King David of Israel. Thus, God's promise in Jeremiah 33: 17 that David shall never lack a descendant to sit upon the throne of Israel, has been fulfilled.

But let's get back to Daniel and his five kingdoms. All the churches agree that history has proved the four kingdoms represented by Nebuchadnezzar's image to be Babylon, Medo-Persia, Alexander's empire, and Rome. Then Daniel goes on to say, in Daniel 2: 44, that "IN THE DAYS OF THESE KINGS"--and in the preceding verses he has been careful to mention only FOUR kingdoms, the last of which we know to be the Roman Empire--"in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom which shall never be destroyed." Daniel never speaks of the toes or the clay in them as kings or kingdoms.

The continuity of the Throne of David, through Ireland, Scotland and England, is historically established. Now, what about the time of its establishment as the Kingdom of England? As we saw the final end of the Roman Empire came in the year 1453 A.D. But the present Kingdom of England was established in the year 1066 A.D., well within what Daniel calls "the days of these kings.

All the churches are willing to recognize Daniel as an inspired prophet through the interpretation of the vision of the image as representing the four successive world-empires. "In the days of these kings" the Kingdom of England was established and it became a world-empire many times greater than all the previous empires of world history. If this is not the kingdom set up by the God of heaven Himself, as Daniel says, then how did God happen to overlook the most remarkable kingdom in all human history? No, this isn't according to the accepted doctrines of most churches; and they would rather reject the word of God than admit that any of their doctrines might be mistaken. It is a bitter pill for them to swallow, for it proves that we who preach the Anglo Saxon identity message are right: The God of heaven DID set up His kingdom "in the days of these kings."

THE DAY OF THE LORD

Bertrand L. Comparet

The prophet JOEL left a message written for our day---a warning which, If we had heeded it, would have kept us out of the troubles we now face, both within our nation and from outside. Like all men of his century, he was familiar with war and trouble, for war was almost the normal condition of the kingdom of that day; and conquerors then did not help their defeated victims back to prosperity, as we do --- if the losers were not exterminated, they were either enslaved or put under heavy tribute taxes, after first being thoroughly looted by the conqueror. Therefore, it took a startling vision, indeed, to arouse Joel to the excitement he displays in this short book: It is something unlike anything previously seen.

He begins, "The word of the Lord that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel: "Hear this, ye elders, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers? Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation." There had been nothing like it In the past; neither was It for the near future, but the prophecy was to be preserved for many generations. His prophecy deals with the Day of the Lord"---something which has not yet come, but which all the signs of both prophecy and current history prove to be just a short time ahead of us, today.

But the Day does not come without long preparation---it is the result of a very extensive cause, and it develops gradually over many years. The signs of that development, and how It ripens into the final conflict of the age, are taken up by Joel: but we cannot get the complete picture by reading just the book of Joel: the Bible was not written that way. Many men have written whole volumes on some one book of the Bible, but never have they given us a true and accurate picture: for the writings of each prophet must be confirmed and amplified by the further details given by other prophets---indeed, this mutual corroboration is the only proof of the genuineness of each one. Several other prophets have also written of the Great and Dreadful Day of the Lord; and we will see how they amplify Joel's prophecy. The Day of the Lord erupts Into the greatest World War ever known, of course; but that war has its beginnings in the long period of "cold war" of evil against good, by which we are being broken down and "softened up" for the final attack. God has blessed us with great strength, because we are His People; and the enemy dares not attack us until that strength has been wasted. Therefore, the attack really begins from within, by infiltration, corruption and treachery. Mere numbers will not make a nation strong enough to conquer the world --- or to defend it---its real strength depends upon the economic resources which can supply the army with modern weapons. The numbers of our soldiers were not enough to tip the scales in either World War: we won because we could overwhelm the enemy with such an enormous flood of weapons and munitions. Therefore, the way to defeat us would seem to be to break down our economic strength.

Lenin said, "We will make the United States spend itself Into bankruptcy;" and Stalin and Kruschev have many times said that they would make our strength collapse from internal troubles. For a whole generation, our own government has been infiltrated and infested with men who are Marxists, completely devoted to the ideal of totally destroying our whole economic and political System so that they can replace it with Socialism. These men who are Communists in everything but name always call themselves "Liberals." This, also, was foretold in the Bible to for Isaiah 32:5 encourages us to wait for a time when, as the prophet says, The VILE person shall be no more called 'Liberal.

The prophet Joel compares the work of these men to a plague of insects, saying, "That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm left hath the caterpillar eaten." (1:4) We know that he was not speaking of a succession of real insect plagues, for the locusts leave nothing edible for others to eat: it is symbolic of something which impoverished us. Do other prophets give us further clues? Yes: Haggai 1:6 shows that we produce much, but have little for ourselves: "Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that earneth wages earneth wages to put into a jar with holes." We earn the wages, but can't keep them; we produce the food, yet many are hungry. WHERE DOES OUR PRODUCTION GO? That is what Joel is talking about. We know that God is bringing upon us the innumerable masses of Russia and Asia as the natural Inevitable punishment of our misdeeds: In Ezekiel 38:16, speaking of Russia, its coming attack upon us, God says of them, I will bring thee against My land, that the heathen may know Me, when I shall be sanctified In thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

In Joel 2:25, God again speaks of "the locust * * the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worm, My great army which I sent among you." Since we already know that these insects are here used only as a symbol, this identifies them as being part of Russia's general Communist apparatus. We produce more of everything good than any other nation in the world; yet we are getting less and less of it --- our wages go into a bag with holes, because the pro-Red "liberals" in our government are bleeding off more and more of our earnings to distribute among our enemies, so that our enemies may be made strong. Remember how they always give more to so-called "neutralist" nations and those which openly side with Russia than they give to our few friends? Remember how they always insist that our aid must be given "with no strings on it", no requirement that those who receive our bounty shall not help our enemies? All this is part of the Red plan to "make the United States spend herself into bankruptcy, as Lenin said: it is to soften us up before the kill.

Joel sees that this is the preparation for the final military attack upon us, and he tries to awaken our leaders. "Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; * * For a nation is come up upon My land, strong and without number, whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek-teeth of a great lion." (1:5-6) There is no reply, those who are not corrupt are sound asleep. But who should have given the alarm first? The priests and ministers, for this is all prophesied in the Bible, and they should know it. They should warn the people of the impending punishment for our abandonment of God's laws; they should be leading the people back to repentance, seeking God's pardon before the disaster falls. He urges them, "Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests! howl, ye ministers of the altar: come, lie all night in sack-cloth, ye ministers of my God: * * sanctify ye a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the Lord your God, and cry unto the Lord." (1:13-14) There is no answer. All that our ministers can suggest, today, is that we cry unto Russia and make the devil's peace with them on the devil's own terms.

Joel sees the Inevitable disaster: It is no use to turn to man, but only to God. "Alas for the day! For the Day of the Lord is at hand, and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come. * * O Lord to Thee will I cry.

To those of us who study God's word, the present world situation is so clear, because He foretold it all 2,500 years or more ago. The entire picture is there for all to see---if they will only believe Him. But they prefer to believe the politicians and the left-wing "commentators", of whom God says, "They bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not Me, saith the Lord." (Jeremiah 2:3

Other prophets confirm this. Isaiah 56:10-12 says, "His watchmen are blind: they are all Ignorant, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds which cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain* * Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and tomorrow shall be as this day, and much more abundant.

But we have turned against all who gave warning: and how many have been terrified into silence? As the prophet Amos told us, 2700 years ago, "They hate him who reproves in the gate, and loathe him who speaks the truth. * * Therefore, he who is prudent will be silent at that time: for it will be an evil time." (Amos 5:10,13)

Joel cries his earnest warning, "Blow ye the trumpet In Zion, and sound an alarm in My holy mountain: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the Day of the Lord cometh, for it is nigh at hand." Nahum 2:1 confirms this: "He that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily." Since we will not reform and avoid the need for war, then prepare at once: Russia, which has shattered many nations, stands before us; we must stockpile munitions, increase our fortifications, watch every way the attack may start.

God's warnings always fall on deaf ears: this time also. As Jesus Christ said to the Pharisees of His day, "O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?" (Matthew 16-3); so He also prophesied of this coming Day of the Lord, as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

So Joel now announces the coming of the war: "Proclaim ye this among the nations: prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up: beat your plowshares into-swords, and your pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, 'I am strong.' Assemble yourselves and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves round about." (3:9-11) "A great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations. (2:2) We know that this Is the attack of the Asiatic hordes led by Russia, spoken of In Ezekiel 38 and 39 "a great company, and a mighty army, says Ezekiel.

Joel pictures the use of terrible new weapons, and a , total war" of complete devastation: "A fire devoureth before them; and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the Garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness; yea, and nothing shall escape them." They move with for they are modern mechanized cavalry of tanks and troop carriers. Both Russia in World War II and China in the Korean war showed a total disregard of the slaughter of their own men, forcing them to attack straight ahead through mine fields and artillery barrages, regardless of losses, to overwhelm their foe under the tide of a "human sea". These tactics also Joel prophesies: "as horsemen, so shall they run. * * They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break ranks: neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path.

The prophet Isaiah also foretold the coming of this nation "that hath the teeth of a lion", for he says, "And He will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed, swiftly. None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken, whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind. Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yes, they shall lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it. And In that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea: and if one shall look Into the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light Is darkened in the heavens

thereof." (Isaiah 5:26-30) The Communist hordes do plunder the conquered lands of everything of value, from fountain-pens to factory machinery; they leave only a day of clouds and thick darkness, * * The earth shall quake before them; the heavens shall tremble: the sun and the moon shall be dark, and the stars shall withdraw their shining." (Joel 2:2,10)

Meanwhile, what of the enemies within our own ranks, the "Liberals" In our own government who betray us at every opportunity? They have not repented: they cannot! "Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil", says Jeremiah 13:23; Isaiah 26:10 pictures them, "Let favor be shown to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the Lord." They are still traitors: Joel says "They shall run to and fro In the city; they shall climb upon the wall, they shall climb up upon the houses; they shall enter In at the windows like a thief." (2-9)

So the picture develops: our preparation for defense lags, both because our leaders will not give the warning to arouse the nation to full activity, and because "Liberals' within our ranks still sabotage every effort to oppose the gathering might of Asiatic Communism; meanwhile, the enemy masses against us all the hordes of the heathen, getting ready for the military attack.

Joel realizes that our human and material resources are not enough to stand against this massing of all the powers of evil against us---only by God's help will we be able to defeat them --- so he Implores God's aid. "Assemble yourselves and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves to ether round about: thither cause Thy mighty ones to come down, O Lord." God's reply is swift: "Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the Valley of God's Judgment: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about." (3:12)

This is supported by other prophets; God told Isaiah ' (54:15,17), "Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. * * No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee In judgment thou shalt condemn. This Is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness Is of Me, saith the Lord.

But It takes more than just Joel's personal prayer to accomplish this: we, as a nation, must return to God and seek His help. Joel warns us, "Blow the trumpet In Zion; sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly: gather the people, sanctify the congregation, assemble the elders * * Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, 'Spare Thy people, O Lord, and give not Thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them; wherefore should they say among the people, Where Is their God?' Then will the Lord be jealous for His land, and pity His people." (:1:15-18)

Isaiah 13:3-11 confirms this: "I have commanded My sanctified ones, I have also called My mighty ones for Mine anger, even them that rejoice in My highness. The noise of a multitude In the mountains, like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdom of nations gathered together: the Lord of Hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, from, the end of heaven, even the Lord and the weapons of His indignation, to destroy the whole land. Howl ye; for the Day of the Lord Is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. * * Behold, the Day of the Lord cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of It. * * And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

Isaiah speaks of the weapons of God's Indignation: we saw these in Ezekiel 38 & 39, which clearly refers to the same war. They tell how God destroys the innumerable hordes of Asiatic Communism

with His weapons: earthquake and volcanic upheavals, storms and floods, pestilence, panic and mutiny among the Red troops which fight each other in their madness to escape the horrors that come upon them. They are completely destroyed.

But this is much more than just a war between nations, however great: it is the Day of the Lord, which is the climax, the judgment of the age. Joel keys his prophecy into that of the Book of Revelation, given 900 years later. God tells him, "Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the Valley of God's Judgment: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the vats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the Valley of Decision: for the Day of the Lord is near in the Valley of Decision." (3:12-14) Now, we are on familiar ground, for we remember Revelation 14:14-20, "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud One sat like unto the Son of man, having on His head a golden crown, and in His hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to Him that sat upon the cloud, 'Thrust in Thy sickle and reap; for the time is come for Thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.' And He that sat upon the cloud thrust in His sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, 'Thrust in thy sharp sickle and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.' And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the winepress of the wrath of God. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress even to the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

By our apostasy from the laws of God, by allowing those who are the sworn enemies of our Redeemer Jesus Christ to immigrate, infiltrate our businesses and professions, our government, even our churches, we have made evil triumphant. We see every effort to rally the nations against evil frustrated.

The prophet Hosea gives both the trouble, and the cure: "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: * seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children." (4:6) But God still provides the solution, for He tells Hosea, "O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in Me is thine help. I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities?" (13:9-10)

God promises us deliverance, telling Joel, "But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea and his hind part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things." (2-20) After God restores His way in the nation, He will even give us back the prosperity, which the "Liberals" among us squandered among our enemies, for He says, "I will restore to you the years which the locust hath eaten." (2-25)

So we see the entire picture. It is now too late to avoid the world shaking catastrophe which threatens us: it will begin as our enemies have planned it. But God has never let our enemies destroy us, nor do more than punish us to bring us to our senses; and He will not let us down this time. War such as the world has never seen will break out, and that in the near future; but God will turn it into the Day of the Lord, the Day of Judgment for the heathen and wicked nations; and He will preserve us, those who trust in Him.

The Day of Vengeance

Bertrand L. Comparet

Luke, chapters 3 and 4 tell the beginning of Yahshua's ministry. "And He came to Nazareth, where He had been brought up, and as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath Day, and stood up for to read. And there was delivered to Him the book of the Prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it was written, 'The Spirit of Yahweh is upon Me, because He hath annointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent Me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, to preach the acceptable year of Yahweh.' And He closed the book, and He gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And He began to say unto them, 'This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.'

It is not noticed here that Yahshua purposely stopped in the middle of a verse to His quotation from Isaiah 61:1-2; the latter verse reads "to proclaim the acceptable year of Yahweh, And the day of vengeance of our Elohim: to comfort all that mourn." This illustrates the extreme accuracy of the Bible. Yahshua was announcing His purpose at the beginning of His ministry, which was just the first part, "To proclaim the acceptable year of Yahweh", the offer of salvation and redemption. There was to be a gap of 19 centuries before commencement of the second part, "The Day of Vengeance of our EL" Both of these were "to comfort all that mourn."

This one verse of Isaiah included both the beginning and completion of Yahshua's work, redemption and vengeance; they cannot be separated except in time. For many centuries before "the day of vengeance of our El" the churches have preached the certainty of judgment of the wicked. Now, in the generation which will see the execution of that judgment, most churches have discarded that idea, and they preach only the idea of an Almighty who is too kind to do anything harsh. They have stressed only the love of Yahshua, and ignored or denied His wrath. But the goodness of Yahweh could not take the form of rewarding the wicked, while allowing the sufferings of the good to go unavenged. While our Elohim is patient and long suffering, to offer men full opportunity for repentance, there must be a limit to this. We are given one clue in 2nd Esdras 4:33-37, And I answered and said, "How long and when shall this be? and why are our years few and evil?" And he answered me and said, "You cannot hurry faster than the Most High: for you hurry for your own self but He who is above hurries for many Did not the souls of the upright ask about these things in their rooms, saying 'How long must I hope thus? And when will the harvest of our reward come?' And Jeremiel the archangel answered them and said, "When the number of those who are like you is complete: for He has weighed the world in the balance, and has measured the times with a measure, and carefully counted the hours: and He will not move or disturb them until the prescribed measure is reached". So the reward of the good and the punishment of the wicked are only reserved to the Great Day of Yahweh Almighty, which we know to be rapidly approaching.

Both the Old and New Testaments clearly prophecy this Day of Wrath and Vengeance. For example, Jeremiah 10:10, "But Yahweh is the true El, and an everlasting king: at His wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide His Judgment." Micah 5:15, "And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard." Nahum 1:2,6, "Yahweh is jealous, and Yahweh revengeth; Yahweh revengeth and is furious: Yahweh will take vengeance on His adversaries, and He reserveth wrath for His enemies. Who can stand before His indignation? And who can abide the fierceness of His anger? His fury is poured out like fire, and the

rocks are thrown down by Him." Isaiah 13:9-11, "Behold the Day of Yahweh cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger to lay the land desolate: and He shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it. For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible."

Some people will try to laugh this off by saying, "But that is all in the Old Testament, when they thought of Yahweh as cruel. But now we know that the gentle Yahshua will not take revenge for wickedness." They only show that they don't know their New Testament, either. Consider these passages from the New Testament: Revelation 19:11,16, "And I saw heaven opened, and behold! a white horse, and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True: And in righteousness He doth judge and make War. His eyes were as a flame of fire, and upon His head were many crowns; and He had a name written that no man knew, but He Himself. And He was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and His name is called The Word of Yahweh. And the armies which were in Heaven followed Him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. And out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it He should smite the nations: and He shall rule them with a rod of iron: and He treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty Yahweh. And He hath on His vesture and on His thigh a new name written: King of kings and Ruler of rulers."

Again, 2nd Thessalonians 1:7-8, "And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when Yahshua shall be revealed from Heaven with His mighty angels, In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not Yahweh, and that obey not the gospel of our Saviour Yahshua." Remember that Yahshua is called "the Lamb of Yahweh": but this Lamb has all the power and authority of Yahweh Almighty: And it is this Lamb of Yahweh who returns to judge and punish the wicked in the Great Day of Yahweh Almighty. In John 5:22-27 we read: "For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment to the Son. And hath given Him authority to execute judgment also." 2nd Corinthians 5:10 tells us "We must all appear before the judgment seat of Yahshua, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." See also Acts 10:40-42; 17:31; 2nd Timothy 4:8; Romans 14:10.

We must not forget that unpunished wickedness grows always greater until it threatens the total destruction of all who are comparatively good. Look about you today. Not only in the field of international relations, where the Communist nations are rapidly bringing the rest of the world into the most degrading slavery known to history, with the murder of scores of millions of people because they are Christians, and this with the corrupt and evil connivance of many of the rulers of the Free World; but look also into the streets of your own city, where your life is no longer safe from the criminals who grow daily more vicious as the courts coddle and protect them. This was prophesied long ago. Habakkuk 1:4 says, "Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked surround the righteous; therefore wrong judgment proceedeth." The situation has gone beyond the power of men to deal with it: men cannot agree upon the remedy, and politics is usually the substitution of one scoundrel for another.

So the wrath of Yahweh is the only hope for salvation of the good. Psalm 76:7-9 says, "Thou, even Thou art to be feared: and who may stand in Thy sight when once Thou art angry? Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from Heaven; the earth feared, and was still. When Yahweh arose to judgment to save all the meek of the earth."

So it is the Lamb of Yahweh who comes with the most terrible judgment, to save us. Revelation 6:15-17 tells it, "And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, 'Fall on us, and hide us from

the face of Him that sitteth upon the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb. For the great day of His wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?"

For those of us who are suffering from these evils which always grow worse, there can be only one prayer: the last prayer written in the Bible, "Even so, come, Yahshua." (Revelation 22:20)

DESTROYING MANY BY PEACE

Bertrand L. Comparet

We Americans are a peace loving people; we don't envy our neighbors their land or their wealth. We make no wars of conquest, so we find it hard to believe that others would attack us. We become involved in defensive wars because we suffer so much wrong without resistance that our long patience is mistaken for cowardice. Our enemies, both in other lands and within our own nation, take advantage of this. They know they can always lead us into traps by pretending they want peace. Russia is hard at this old trick right now, in the United Nations, vigorously helped by the so-called neutral nations. How can there be any neutrality between good and evil? Yahshua said he who is not for Me is against Me.

Most of our churches are to blame for our failure to recognize this devil's trap for what it is, for it is clearly stated in the Bible, that book they so seldom read to you in church. As for the United Nations, that palace of strangers cursed by Yahweh, the prophets exposed their talk of peace 2,500 years ago. Psalm 28:3 calls them, "The workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbors, but mischief is in their hearts". Jeremiah 9:8 says, "Their tongue is an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbor with his mouth, but in his heart he lyeth in ambush".

We see this at every session, Cuba and Venezuela talking loudly of peace, while they plot an invasion of Nicaragua. Nassar's Egypt plotting the murder of the kings of Jordan and Saudi Arabia. Panama organizing the theft of the Panama Canal from us because we connived with Egypt for the similar theft of the Suez Canal. All over Africa, the Negroes are planning wholesale murder of all the whites who brought them the only civilization they ever knew.

Isaiah 57:20-21 saw this restless evil, "The wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt. There is no peace, saith Yahweh, to the wicked". In that parliament of evil, who exposes these plots, who demand the liberation of Eastern Europe, who frankly calls a spade a spade? No one! Isaiah 59:4,8 tells about it, "None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity and speak lies. The way of peace they knoweth not: and there is no judgment in their goings they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace".

Why haven't the preachers of our churches taught us peace only comes from Yahweh, not from Russia? The Bible has told about it from the beginning. In Leviticus 26:3,6 Yahweh promises us, "If ye walk in My statutes and keep My commandments and do them: I will give peace in the land and ye shall lie down and none shall make you afraid". Psalm 119:165 says, "Great peace have they which love Thy law: and nothing shall offend them". Isaiah 48:18 states, "O that thou hadst hearkened to My commandments! Then had thy peace been as a river and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea". Instead of Yahweh, our people worship F.D. Roosevelt, Kennedy, Stevenson and Bridges, who tell us that the only way to peace is by surrender to Khrushchev's demands. The devil's peace on the devil's terms. Hungary and Tibet know what kind of peace it is; yet many red clergymen and corrupted churches support this!

This also is in the Bible. Jeremiah 8:10-12,15 records, "For every one, from the least even unto the greatest, is given to covetousness; from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of My people but slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when

there is no peace. Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush. We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health and behold trouble". Ezekiel 13:8-10 says to these ministers, "Because ye have spoken vanity and seen lies, therefore behold I am against you saith Yahweh. And Mine hand shall be upon the prophets that they see vanity and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of My people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am Yahweh. Because, even because they have seduced My people, saying peace; and there was no peace". There cannot be peace with evil. Yahshua warned us always to oppose and fight evil. In Matthew 10:34 He said, "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth. I came not to send peace, but a sword."

We turn our backs on Yahweh and walk blindly into the trap every time some obvious villain says peace. Daniel 8:23-25 tells us, "And in the latter time of their kingdom, when transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance and understanding dark sentences shall stand up". Never before have transgressors so come to the full. Khrushchev's scowling face and communist double talk fulfill this to the letter. Daniel continues, "And his power shall be mighty and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper". Never in all history has a nation risen to such power and destroyed so many nations by infiltration, corruption and treason, always delicately called liberalism.

Remember Khrushchev, drunk with power, strutting boastfully in the United Nations, and in the same breath talking peace and threatening destruction! Daniel says, "He shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace destroy many". Weigh those words carefully, "Peace shall destroy many". By the infamous peace of Potsdam, Russia was allowed to swallow all Eastern Europe and North Korea.

Because we preferred Satan's peace to that of Yahweh, Russia was given China, Afghanistan, Tibet, Iraq and now Cuba. Now our politicians want to talk disarmament with Khrushchev, knowing that he has never kept his word on anything! About the time Franklin Roosevelt came to power here, Dmitri Manuilsky said in Moscow, "War to the hilt between communism and capitalism is inevitable. Today, of course, we are not strong enough to attack. Our time will come in 20 to 30 years. To win, we shall need the element of surprise. So we shall begin by launching the most spectacular peace movement on record. There will be electrifying overtures and unheard of concessions. The capitalistic countries, stupid and decadent, will rejoice to cooperate in their own destruction. They will leap at another chance to be friends. As soon as their guard is down, we will smash them with our clenched fist."

Today this time has come. Everyone knows communists never keep their word in anything. They want us to disarm while they keep their secret stores of weapons, rockets and nuclear bombs to attack us with. Yet, our political leaders still propose to go through with this treachery. What is our reward for this folly? Isaiah 33:7 tells us, "Behold their valiant ones cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly. The highways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth; he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man".

Devastation will come upon us from Russia's treacherous nuclear bomb attack, which she will not fear to make after we have largely disarmed. Our military men are aghast at the treason and its consequences. Our diplomats wring their hands in hypocritical horror at the inevitable fruit of their connivance with evil. They appear shocked that the obvious result of their folly has come upon us, what reason is there for surprise? Our attempt to make the devil's peace could not possibly have any other result.

We read in the newspapers and we hear people say, we must keep on negotiating with Russia. As

long as they are talking, they aren't fighting. People also say, let's make an agreement with Russia so we won't have war. Making an agreement with Russia is exactly what will bring on war, Yahweh warns us of that. When we make a treaty with Russia for disarmament, millions of thoughtless fools will say, now we are safe, there won't be war. But war will swiftly follow after that. The apostle Paul tells us in Thessalonians 5:3, "For when they say peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them as travail upon a woman with child: and they shall not escape". Evil cannot be presented first in all its naked ugliness, but must first be disguised as good. Even then, those who read Yahweh's warnings are not deceived. The fools who put expediency above right, who will abandon principle to get the support of minority groups, who put a political party above Yahweh, will this time pay the penalty of death. "By peace he shall destroy many."

GOD COMMANDS RACIAL SEGREGATION

Bertrand L. Comparet

In the Bible, God repeatedly warns us against any mixing of races and especially against intermarriage and mongrelization. Some of this has been overlooked because of imperfect translation out of the Hebrew and Greek languages in which the Bible was written. Let us examine some of these passages, carefully noting the exact meaning of the words used in the original tongues.

From the very beginning, the commandment not to permit mongrelization is strongly emphasized. For example:

EXODUS 33:16 "So shall we be separated, I and all of Thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth."

LEVITICUS 20:24 "I am the Lord thy God, which have separated you from other people."

JOSHUA 23:12-13 "if ye do in any wise go back and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, and shall make marriage with them and go in unto them and they unto you: know for a certainty that they shall be snares and traps unto you and scourges in your sides and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish off from this good land which the Lord your God has given you."

DEUTERONOMY 7:3 "NEITHER SHALT THOU MAKE MARRIAGE WITH THEM: thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son."

Many warnings are given in the Bible not to mate with "the stranger." But the Hebrew words translated "stranger" in these verses are "ZUWR", "NEKAR", and "NOKRI" and each one means A PERSON OF A DIFFERENT RACE FROM OURS. (There are other Hebrew words, "ger" and "toshab", meaning persons who are aliens only in a political sense, but of our race.) The warning against race mixing is always against those "strangers" who are ZUWR, NEKAR, or NOKRI. For example.

PROVERBS 23:27 "For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange (ZUWR) woman is a narrow pit.

The reason for the warning is clear. MONGRELIZATION IS THE WORST FORM OF "GENOCIDE". If you kill 99% of a race, but leave the other 1% pure blooded, they will in time restore the race. But, when you mongrelize them, you have destroyed that race eternally. Once mixed with the Black or Yellow Races, the White Race would be totally and forever destroyed. Hence, God has forbidden it.

PSALM 144:11-12 "Rid me and deliver me from the hand of a strange (NEKAR) children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood: That OUR SONS may be as plants grown up in their youth, that OUR DAUGHTERS may be as the polished cornices of a palace."

JEREMIAH 2"21,25 "Yet I planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed. HOW THEN, ART

THOU TURNED INTO THE DEGENERATE PLANT OF A STRANGE (ZUWR) VINE UNTO ME? Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat thirst: but thou saidest There is no hope: no: for I HAVE LOVED STRANGERS (ZUWR) AND AFTER THEM I WILL GO.

HOSEA 5:6-7 "They shall go with their flocks and their herds to seek the Lord, but they shall not find Him: He hath withdrawn Himself from them. THEY HAVE DEALT TREACHEROUSLY AGAINST THE LORD: FOR THEY HAVE BEGOTTEN STRANGE (ZUWR) CHILDREN."

NOAH WAS SAVED BECAUSE HE WAS PURE BLOODED, WHILE THOSE AROUND HIM WERE MONGRELIZED. Genesis 6:2,4-5, records the forbidden mixing of races and the evil results thereof. But of Noah,

GENESIS 6:9 "Noah was a just man and perfect (Hebrew 'taw-meem - without blemish) in his generations (Hebrew 'to-led-aw'- descent, ancestry). Hence, Noah and his family were saved while the mongrels were wiped out.

MONGRELIZATION IS THE SIN FOR WHICH SODOM AND GOMORRAH WERE DESTROYED!!

JUDE 7 "Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication and GOING AFTER STRANGE FLESH, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire."

Those who seek to force integration in the schools and churches are new beginning to admit that their real purpose is to bring about RACIAL INTERMARRIAGE. They have even deceived certain well meaning but ignorant clergymen into helping them. Even without inter-marriage, JUST ALLOWING NEGROES INTO THE WHITE CHURCHES IS DISOBEDIENCE TO GOD. Do you say, "I didn't see that in my Bible?" That is only because mis-translation conceals it from you. No doubt, you were puzzled when you read the following:

DEUTERONOMY 23:2 "A bastard shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord: even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the Congregation of the Lord."

You wondered at this, because an illegitimate child is not to blame for the sins of its parents; and why should the penalty extend for ten generations? They might all be legitimately born.

But the Hebrew word mistranslated "bastard" is the word "MAMZER": It means a MIXTURE, A HALF-BREED OR MONGREL. It has nothing to do with whether a child's parents were married, but it refers to THE FORBIDDEN INTERMIXTURE OF RACES. THAT IS WHY THE PENALTY EXTENDS FOR TEN GENERATIONS: and it shows how seriously God treats this sin. It is true that the mulatto child is not to blame for his parents' sins: BUT HE IS STILL A MULATTO. The first generation would be a half-breed; the second would have at least a quarter of the black blood; the third at least 1/8; the fourth 1/16; and so on. IN THE TENTH GENERATION, THE NEGRO BLOOD MAY BE AS SMALL AS ONE PART IN 1,024, YET GOD HIMSELF SAYS THAT THIS IS TOO MUCH TO BE ALLOWED TO "ENTER INTO THE CONGREGATION OF THE LORD."

If you admit that YOUR church is not worthy to be called "the Congregation of the Lord," then perhaps this doesn't concern you. But if your church is, or trying to be, "the Congregation of the Lord," HADN'T YOU BETTER OBEY GOD'S OWN COMMANDMENT CONCERNING IT? CALL THIS TO THE ATTENTION OF YOUR MINISTER.

The unfortunate children of such marriages are not the guilty ones of course, the sin is that of their parents. Yet the fact that they cannot help what they are does not change the permanent fact THEY ARE WHAT THEY ARE. The experience of thousands of years has demonstrated that the dark races do not have what it takes to produce the White Man's high civilization. They have never had it in their own lands and they only have it here because we, the White Majority, make it so.

The mixed breed is the same. It does not have in proper measure those qualities which God so carefully implanted in the White Race to carry out certain purposes which He has assigned to them. Recognition that God Himself, made the races different does not imply hatred or contempt for any of them. Difference has its purposes, which must be respected. I do not expect the family cat to sing like a canary, nor the canary to keep mice out of the kitchen. If I went quail hunting, I would not expect a horse to point quail for me, neither would I try to saddle and ride the best hunting dog in the world. All the family pets are equally loved and neither is despised because he can't do what some other does. Each has his own purpose and trying to mix them up or interbreed them can only harm them.

I know that there are many people to whom these facts are new. There are also many who have learned the evil lesson that they can get more money or more political popularity by violating these laws of God than by obeying them.

Some of you might not like being reminded of these things. But remember, I did not write the Bible, God wrote it, through His prophets. His commandments are always right. **FOR OUR OWN GOOD, FOR THE VERY SURVIVAL OF OUR WHITE RACE UPON THE EARTH AND THAT WE MAY FACE OUR GOD WITH A BETTER CONSCIENCE, WE HAD BETTER OBEY THESE LAWS OF GOD.**

THE GOOD AND THE BAD FIGS

By Bertand L. Comparet

Foreword

This booklet contains the talk which Rev. Bertrand L. Comparet delivered to a group attending one of his regular Bible studies in Manhattan Beach, California.

Tonight I want to talk to you about something found principally in the Book of Jeremiah, the matter of the good figs and the bad figs, because this is something on which a lot of churches have become sadly messed up.

The first deportation in the Babylonian captivity occurred soon after the overthrow of King Jehoiachin by Nebuchadnezzar. The Babylonians captured Jerusalem about 606 B.C., and the deportation probably took place nearly two years later, around 604 B.C. You have had the details set out in 2nd Kings 24, verses 9 to 17; and 2nd Chronicles 36, verses 9 to 10.

Then there was a second deportation, because the puppet king, who had been placed on the throne by Nebuchadnezzar, rebelled; so Nebuchadnezzar had to come back and finish the job, deporting the rest of the people of Judah and pretty largely burning and destroying the city of Jerusalem. You will see that set out in 2nd Kings 25, verses 1 to 21; that was 585 B.C.

Now in between these two deportations, and in the reign of its last king, Zedekiah, the prophet Jeremiah was shown a vision of two baskets of figs, and he says this (Jeremiah 24, verses 1 to 10): "Yahweh shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of Yahweh, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. Then Yahweh said unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

"Again the word of Yahweh came unto me, saying, Thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for their good. For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: and I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up. And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am Yahweh: and they shall be My people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto Me with their whole heart.

"And as the evil figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil; surely thus saith Yahweh, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt: And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land I gave unto them and to their fathers."

Now you know He was speaking of two different groups, which both had been in the land of Judah originally. The good figs were those that were captive in Babylon; the bad figs were "the princes, and" (He says, please note: not the residue of Judah), "the residue of Jerusalem," and those who are in Egypt.

You might compare this with Jeremiah 32, verses 31 and 32 (again quoting the words of Yahweh): "For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face. Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem." Now if the inhabitants of Jerusalem were just some of the men of Judah, there would be no point in making the distinction here.

You remember, the prophet Ezekiel was with the group who had been deported to Babylon. Jeremiah never was taken to Babylon, although I have seen the statement made, in matter printed by some of our churches, that even tries to put Jeremiah in Babylon, although the Bible, if they ever read it, would tell them the exact opposite.

In the twenty-ninth chapter of Jeremiah, verses 8 to 19, Jeremiah sent a letter to those already in Babylon, telling them both sides of this prophecy: he said, "Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith Yahweh. For thus saith Yahweh, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith Yahweh, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart. And I will be found by you, saith Yahweh: and will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith Yahweh; and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive Because ye have said, Yahweh hath raised us up prophets in Babylon.

"Know that thus saith Yahweh of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold. I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil. And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth. to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them. Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith Yahweh, which I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them."

So you had two groups here. Part of the nation of Judah had gone into captivity already at Babylon, part of the nation of Judah remained still, in and around Jerusalem, and then of course you had the Jews among them who were in Jerusalem. Just as the Jews congregate in our big cities, New York, Los Angeles, Washington, and that sort of thing today, so did they then.

Here you had clear prophecies by Jeremiah, that even those not yet deported to Babylon were going to be, and yet somehow they wouldn't believe. There had been the one Babylonian conquest and deportation, and they wouldn't believe that there was coming another. Now why? Well, they wouldn't hear Jeremiah for several reasons. One of course is the natural dislike of bad news by evil men, and second was the supposed contradiction of Jeremiah by Ezekiel. Now Jeremiah had warned that this last king of Judah, Zedekiah, was going to be captured and taken to Babylon.

Jeremiah 34, verses 2 to 5, says: "Thus saith Yahweh, the God of Israel: Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith Yahweh: Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: And thou shalt not escape out of his hand. but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. Yet hear the word of Yahweh. O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith Yahweh of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: But thou shalt die in peace."

Now, note this prophecy: Zedekiah was to be taken to Babylon; he would be captured; he would talk face to face with King Nebuchadnezzar, and be taken to Babylon, but he wasn't going to be put to death; he would die in peace. Now in Babylon, Ezekiel had said this, and the word of it had gotten back to Jerusalem (this is Ezekiel 12 verses 10 to 14): 'Say thou unto them, Thus saith Yahweh Elohim: This burden concerns the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them. Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity. And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes. My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them."

You know how it is today: you go. into any major church and the preacher takes one verse, or sometimes just a phrase out of one verse, as his subject for his sermon of the day; that is his point of departure from the Bible, not to return to it. So in those days they were doing the same thing. Ezekiel said that Zedekiah should not see Babylon., so they said, "Well, that means he is not going to be deported there, and therefore tho. rest of us will not be."

Both these prophecies were fulfilled in great detail. In Jeremiah 39 verses 1 to 8, you have the historical record of it: "In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it. And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up. And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate.. And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war,. then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden; by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out by the way of the plain.

'But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar. king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes . . . also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains, In carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem."

Josephus also records some detail of the great accuracy of this prophecy. The city was taken about midnight, and Zedekiah with his family and a few retainers fled. Now they couldn't go out any of the regular gates of the city, because these were all guarded by the besieging army. So they did flee out of one little gate that had been overlooked, and they had to be disguised. But when the pursuers came into sight, near Jericho, all these retainers scattered and fled, leaving Zedekiah and his family alone, to await capture. Now he was taken to Babylon alive; he was kept there a prisoner to the end of his life, and he finally died of natural causes; he was not killed. So he went to Babylon, but he

never saw it. It is an instance of the extreme accuracy of Bible prophecy.

Now we know that on that second conquest of Jerusalem, not only Zedekiah, but an awful lot of the remaining population were taken to Babylon. It said there were left only some of the poorest sort of people of the land; and that, I believe, is not to be construed as poor in the financial sense, but poor in the sort of people they were.

Now, you have here these two kinds of figs: the good figs, and the bad figs. How are you going to sort them out? Well, who are these good figs? Remember that Jeremiah 24 verse 5 said that they were among the Judahites who were taken into captivity into the land of Babylon, the land of the Chaldeans. Now we know that substantially the whole remaining nation of Judah was taken into the Babylonian captivity. We know that after the seventy years, when Babylon was conquered by the Medes and Persians, that shortly thereafter a remnant returned, as the books of Ezra and Nehemiah record. Now were these good figs, those who returned to Palestine after the seventy years captivity? I believe not; there are too many indications against it.

Jeremiah 29 verse 14 says of them, that they would be gathered "from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven" them; but Babylon was not a lot of nations; it was one nation and, in general, one place, one territorial area. So those who returned with Nehemiah and Ezra had not been scattered; they were only in Babylon.

Then Jeremiah 24 verse 6 says, of these who were the good figs: ". . . and I will plant them, and not pluck them up." Now that doesn't fit those who came back to Jerusalem, because they came back for a few centuries of continuous trouble.

Jeremiah 24 verse 7 says, of these good figs, ". . . I will give them an heart to know me, that I am Yahweh: and they shall be my people, and I shall be their God, for they shall return unto me with their whole heart."

You remember that those who returned to Jerusalem, with the exception of a tiny little minority among them, came back bringing with them the Babylonian Talmud, the "tradition of the elders" as they called it in Jesus Christ's day; they refused to receive Jesus Christ; they refused His message.

So as to that part, John 5 verse 23 says, ". . . he that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him."

And John 5, verses 37 and 38: "And the Father himself which hath sent me, have borne witness of me . . . And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not."

John 5, verses 41 and 42: "But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you . . . if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive."

John 6 verse 45: ". . . Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me." John 8 verse 19: "Then they said 'into him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye would have known my Father also."

John 8, verses 54 and 55: ". . . it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: Yet ye have not known him.

They had to go to Babylon, and what happened to them there? We know that it was a large nation which was captured, and we know that only 42,000 people came back, of whom slightly over 8,000 were not of any tribe of Israel whatsoever. So those who came back from Babylon were only some

34,000. Now what happened to the rest?

Jeremiah himself predicted what was going to happen to the rest, the good figs. Jeremiah 50 verses 1 to 4: "The word that Yahweh spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet. Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast." And note this final verse: "In those days, and in that time, saith Yahweh, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek Yahweh their God."

Now you hear some people who profess to know something of the Israel message, quoting this verse as though it were something future. But you remember, he has been talking specifically about the fall of Babylon, and says, "in those days, and in that time, saith Yahweh, the children of Israel shall come . . ." Well, you know of course that the ten-tribed northern kingdom of Israel, together with a considerable fraction of the people of Judah and Benjamin, were deported by the Assyrians, and settled in an arc around the southern end of the Caspian Sea, where they became known as the Scythians.

In 612 B.C. the nation of the Assyrians was broken up; their capital, Nineveh, was captured and destroyed; and the people that captured and destroyed it were an alliance of three: there were Scythians, in other words, the people of Israel destroying their Assyrian conquerors; and the Medes; and the Babylonians. They had formed that alliance against the Assyrians. So the Scythians were a very formidable military people; we always have been a formidable military people, all our history.

Then when you had, later, the Medo-Persian army coming down and taking Babylon, some of the ancient historians record that the Scythians swooped down into Babylonia, at that time, and gathered up most of the deported Judahites and Benjaminites. They took them back with them; in other words, they were about ready to start their march northward into Europe, and they would not leave the people of Judah and Benjamin behind - they took them with them. So, as Jeremiah had said, ". . . in those days, and in that time, saith Yahweh, the children of Israel shall come, 'they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek Yahweh their God.'"

In the Apocrypha, 2nd Esdras 13, verses 39 to 46, has a record of this. Esdras had been given a vision and the angel speaking to him refers to that: "And whereas thou sawest that he gathered another peaceable multitude unto him; those are the ten tribes, which were carried away prisoners out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, whom Salmasasar the king of Assyria led away captive, and he carried them over the waters, and so came they into another land. But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt, that they might there keep their statutes, which they had never kept in their own land. And they entered into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the river . . . For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called Arsareth. Then dwelt they there until the latter time."

We know of course that they went around the eastern end of the Black Sea. Some of them went through the mountainous region lying between the Caspian and Black Sea, the Caucasus mountains, and because they came out of the Caucasus mountains on their march into Europe, you note that many historians have called those people Caucasians; but they never ask, Who were they before they went through the Caucasus mountains?

Some others of course went around the easterly side of the Caspian Sea, and after they came to the

north end of it, turned west and joined the other migration, and we know that they followed up the Danube valley, for the major, portion of their migration. Now this Arsareth, a northern tributary of the Danube river in modern Rumania, still bears the name Sareth. Now that is one of the places that they would have passed in their migration, so even the name of it was given.

Now you remember, of the good figs God had said He would build them, and not pull down. Well, you can see how God has prospered our people, the White nations of Europe. But as to those who claim that heritage, falsely, these Edomite Jews who are occupying Palestine today, look what the first chapter of Malachi says of them: "The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi. I have loved you saith the Lord. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved. us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: yet I loved Jacob, and I hated Esau, and laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. Whereas Edom (note now: not Israel, not Judah) - whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom Yahweh hath indignation for ever."

Now what about the people of Judah who came back to Jerusalem after the seventy years of the Babylonian captivity? Daniel 9 verse 24 prophesied that: "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most Holy."

Well, when it came to murdering their Saviour. certainly that was finishing the transgression; I don't know what you could add after that. They came back for an evil destiny in itself, save for a little handful of them. You remember that there were around 5,000, or a little bit more, who were the converts in Jesus Christ's own time; and the rest, riff-raff. Now those who came back to Jerusalem certainly didn't go and see Yahweh their God, as Jeremiah 50 verse 4 said.

Now there were two baskets of figs: one good, one rotten. Today in our land we have people who claim American citizenship along with their Israeli passport they are here in this country, they vote in our elections! when it is convenient to them they claim to be Americans, but are they really so? It is the same old thing.

Isaiah 3, verses 8 and 9: "For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against Yahweh, to provoke the eyes of his glory. The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves."

As I have told you before, all the ancient monuments that show Israelites show a straight-nosed, typically Anglo-Saxon type face; and the monuments which show the Canaanites, from the Hittites in the north, way up into Turkey, on down through the various Canaanite peoples living in Palestine, they all show hook-nosed, typically Jewish faces. And there is another thing that hasn't been given much publicity: the Assyrians who lived, by the way, bordering the Hittites; the Assyrians also were a hook-nosed Jewish type people.

In Assyria as in Babylon, the people lived in river valleys where there was no stone available. If they wanted to do any building with stone, they had to carry it long distances. But of course, like you find over here in our Imperial Valley, those river valleys were made up of a very fine silt clay, beautifully suited toward the making of bricks and tile; and so their building construction was of brick.

When they wanted to leave a carved monument, for permanence, they would bring in a big block of

stone from the mountains, a long distance away, but their building was not of stone. Both in Babylon and in Assyria the typical palaces and major buildings had their main wall structures made of sun-dried brick, just like the adobes that we see here in our own Southwest. Naturally, that wasn't going to last long, if exposed to the rain; so there was an outer layer, one brick thick, of burned brick. And then, on their palaces at least, the interior was lined with beautiful painted and glazed tile work, and on this they had the best artists of the kingdom, and in fact the best they could capture from other nations, to make the decorations on these interior walls of their palaces. So what you saw there was not their enemies' caricature of them; this was the Assyrian's portraying their own people by their best artists, and the faces are typical hook-nosed, pawnshop Jews.

Now when you consider the fact that, long after the destruction of Assyria and the scattering of her people, the Bible continued to prophesy of things that Assyria was going to do in the end time (those that survived), this begins to take on significance.

There is a long series of Bible prophecies concerning Assyria; not Assyria as it existed in Bible times, but what it was going to do in our own day; and you will find that those prophecies coincide identically with the prophecies about Russia in the thirty-eighth and thirty-ninth chapters of Ezekiel.

We know that a lot of the surviving Assyrians fled northeast from their old kingdom into what is today southwestern Russia: Georgia and Ukraine. We know that there was a heavy Jewish population there, and we know of course that the Jews are the complete masters of Russia today. And so, now the identical prophecies, that the Assyrians were going to do this, and that the Russians were going to do this; they add up to the same total, today.

The way we write the Greek in our translation of the old Greek historians, today, the way we write it in English we really mangle it up. In the English they write that word "Scythian," for our people settled around the Caspian Sea, and they spell it S-c-y-t-h-i-a-n, and you ask, How come, how do they get that name? Well, the answer is, that wasn't the name they had in the Greek. In ancient times, every city of any consequence was a fortress: it had walls as big and as high as the inhabitants could furnish the labor to make them, and when an invading army was approaching, all the farmers from miles around fled into the city for refuge, and many a city withstood a long siege successfully. So where the Assyrians captured the people of Israel, the ten-tribed northern kingdom, and deported them, they weren't about to let them settle down and build for themselves a large number of fortresses; they kept them a nomadic, shepherd and cattle herding people.

Of course the only shelter that a nomad has is a tent, if he is lucky, and if he is not quite that lucky, he may just have to throw together a brush hut for shelter at night. Now the Hebrew word "succa," which probably applied more accurately to a brush hut, was also used for a tent, and the plural of succa is succoth; and, in course of time, it was slurred over into scuth, and the Greeks called them "Scuthoi" - tent dwellers, nomads - which they were.

And that is the very thing that gave them their tremendous military strength in later times. When their army was strong enough to defeat the enemy, fine; and if their army had to retreat before a larger enemy, they could retreat without losing a thing; they had; no cities they had to defend. So, as they gathered their strength, where the Assyrians had settled them, they became a powerful military force again. For a century they were constantly harassing the Assyrians, as opportunity came, and by the time of the overthrow of Nineveh, the Assyrians were showing the results: they had been pretty much bled white.

History records that these Scythians made a raid clear down into Palestine. In fact, they reached the borders of Egypt before they were turned back, and they left a settlement in the Jordan valley which was called Scythopolis, that was named after them. But it was against God's plan for them, that they

come back and stay in Palestine, so combined forces pushed them on into their European homelands.

The Medes and Persians, while they had received the help of the Scythians, were ungrateful. Every king in those days felt "that his only business was to conquer as many of his enemies as he could, and the Medo-Persian armies turned against the Scythians. One of them was turned back with a frightful defeat and slaughter, but they gathered another one, and went out again against the Scythians, and these were primarily the ones on the western side of the Caspian Sea. These Scythians retreated before them, finally getting back into the Caucasus mountains, where there is a great pass in the Caucasus mountains that, from that time until our own day, has borne the name, The Pass of Israel. The communist government in Russia may have changed the name, since they came into power, but, until then at least, it was known as The Pass of Israel - and it is the route of the Georgian military road. This mountain pass came to a point where the mountains on both sides were so steep, that fighting along that surface was impossible. There is just a narrow, little bit of level ground at the edge of a river, because the river covered most of the bottom of this gorge, and here and there are places where great rocks barred the passageway. and a few men could have defended it against an army of a million men, because the million men could only have passed that place, three or four at a time. It was there that the army of Darius finally gave up and turned back, as further pursuit was hopeless; and the place was named the Dariel Gorge, after that, and it has borne that name down to our present time.

Now you remember, God was going to gather the good figs out of the many nations where He had scattered them. Well, we know what happened to these Scythians: we know that while they were still in Scythia, two of the tribes were even then known as the Angles and the Saxons. We know the name of a couple of the others, originally called Getae, over a period of time was slurred over and finally became Goth. The Angles and Saxons you have no difficulty in tracing, because the tribes of the Jutes, Angles, and Saxons settled in northwestern Germany, along the border of what is today Denmark.

By the time the Goths were moving up through the Danube valley, they were starting to be pushed westward by the great flood of mounted nomad warriors from Asia, under Attila the Hun. First, the Visigoths turned west; they were coming into the Roman empire then, and the Romans sent out an army which the Visigoths pretty near exterminated. So the Romans gave them some land on the westerly side of the Danube river, to settle in, provided they would stay there, and they were supposed to just be peaceful settlers and give up their arms, and so on; and of course, as they did that, the Romans started oppressing them, and besides, there was also pressure coming from the east.

So the Visigoths went on the march again. They came up above the north end of the Adriatic Sea, down into northern Italy. In 408 A.D. they were threatening to capture the city of Rome. By that time, Rome had gone the way we are starting to go now. In the days of Rome's greatness, it was the Roman citizens themselves who made up the Roman army, a well trained powerful army. But by now the Romans had grown soft, off the plunder of the other nations, and the Romans just couldn't be bothered with military service. So they were hiring mercenary soldiers to defend them, soldiers who fought, not because it was their country, but just because they were getting paid wages for it; and you know the present great furor, 'Don't have a draft anymore, just have a mercenary professional army.'

The Romans saw they couldn't withstand this force of the Visigoths; they bought them off, paying a very heavy ransom, tribute, and in that same year, 408 A.D. they pulled the last of the Roman legions out of Britain, calling them back to Rome to try to defend the city. In 410 A.D. the Visigoths resumed their attack upon Rome; captured it, looted it. In fact, they had captured and plundered the

whole northerly half, or more, of Italy. And soon thereafter, perhaps 412 or around in there, the Visigoths, finding nothing left worth taking, pulled out. They marched through southern France, where a few of them settled; the bulk of them crossed the Pyrenees and settled in Spain. And from the time they got there, somewhere between 415 and 420 A.D., they were the dominant ruling people in Spain until the Moorish conquest in 711 A.D.

When the Moors came into Spain, attacking from the south, these Visigoths fought a rear-guard battle as far as they could, and they were pretty largely driven up into northern Spain, and you will find, today, two completely different racial types in Spain. You will find a dark Latin type, but you will also find some blue-eyed blonds, who are the pure descendants of the old Visigoths.

About fifty years after the Visigoths came through, the other Gothic tribe, the Ostrogoths, came along the same route. Part of these Ostrogoths had gone up the Danube river, clear up to the shores of the Baltic Sea where they had settled in what is today East Prussia, which is now under communist rule. But the rest of these Ostrogoths, or eastern Goths, came down into Italy, again captured and looted Rome, and they set themselves up a Gothic kingdom in northern Italy that lasted, as an independent kingdom, about twenty-five years.

Then they were overthrown politically, but their people remained there, and you will note that today, in Italy, you have two distinctly different racial stocks. In the extreme southern part of Italy and in Sicily you have one type; in northern Italy you have another type who are obviously of our own racial stock, and they are the descendants of these Ostrogoths. Portions of them got into Austria and up into Switzerland, and again in Switzerland you won't find a single pure type, but different racial types, part of whom are our people.

Not all of the Ostrogoths went all the way up into the Baltic regions; some of them settled in the fine country they found in the Danube valley, and you will again find what are obviously our people in Hungary and in Czechoslovakia; not a hundred percent, because, remember that area has been a battleground for invasion of many different people who have left some of their racial stock behind. But you will find there, quite a number who are obviously our people; Germany of course in its entirety, and the Scandinavian countries.

Then, from the Jutes, Angles and Saxons (Germans), you had the settlement of the British Isles after the withdrawal of all the Roman legions. Now some of these people, Armstrong and some of those, who will try to tell you that England is going to have to be overthrown, as part of the collapse of the old Roman empire, simply don't know their history. There wasn't an Englishman in England at a time when the Romans were there. English history as such begins with the landing of the Jutes, Angles and Saxons, and by that time the Roman army had been gone for nearly a century. So, an Englishman is a German who went for a boat ride, and a German is an Englishman who stayed home - and yet we let the Jews promote constant warfare between them.

Now remember that God spoke in these passages I read to you, about the evil that had existed in the lands of Israel and Judah, provoking Him; and it did, because they had let themselves be corrupted by Jews among them, exactly as we today allow ourselves to be corrupted by Jews among us, and, in punishment, we are having to go through disaster, the same as fell on our ancestors 2,500 years ago.

Another group that make up part of the English today, of course, are the Normans who came in under William the Conqueror in 1066, and those were not Latin French at all. History records that the Norse and Danish Vikings were a scourge of most of the known world for several centuries, at least along the coastlands of Europe. Viking ships even turned up in the harbor of Constantinople. Viking ships sailed up the Tiber to attack the city of Rome. Of course Rome was so well fortified,

and these Vikings didn't have the equipment or the training for conducting a long siege, so they didn't capture it. But they did capture the island of Sicily and there was a Norman kingdom there for several generations.

The Vikings harassed the coasts of France continually, and on three different occasions Vikings captured and looted the city of Paris. And finally one of the French kings made a deal with one of these Viking chieftains: he would give him the English Channel coastal province of Normandy, if the Vikings would settle there with their people, settle it thoroughly, and then act as a buffer against any further attacks; and that was done. And so the people of Normandy who came in under William the Conqueror were Norse Vikings.

Incidentally, before that time, these Vikings had likewise harassed the British Isles, including Ireland. They established settlements on the coasts of England, in addition to conducting a great deal of piratical raiding, and a large number of them settled in Ireland. The early Irish histories record that you could hardly find a village in Ireland that didn't have some of these Norse Vikings among them.

So our people were scattered among a number of nations. They fulfill in all respects the description of the good figs; and the others: well, you remember some were left behind, even after the second Babylonian conquest and deportation; those went down into Egypt, taking the prophet Jeremiah with them. And, as Jeremiah told them, they weren't going to escape from the Babylonians by going to Egypt, because they would be under Babylonian rule even there, and would be slaughtered. And history does record that the Babylonians conquered Egypt shortly after that Jeremiah of course didn't stay there for that; he had been warned of what was coming, and you have of course the record of Jeremiah leaving with the two princesses, daughters of Zedekiah, and finally landing in Ireland with one of them; the other one had married a Milesian king in Spain.

So those who remained in Palestine, those who went to Egypt, and most of those that came back to Palestine, were the bad figs; and the rest, who went on to become the Israelites of today, were the good figs.

So whenever God makes a prophecy, He carries it out in complete detail, exactly as He said it.

In the question-and-answer session that followed this talk, the following comments are worthy of note:

QUESTION: The bad figs that came back from Babylon, even though they were of the tribe of Judah, they are the ones who had been taken over by the religion of the Babylonian Talmud, were they not?

ANSWER: Yes. Those were the ones that the Scythians didn't take with them into Europe; they left them behind; they were corrupted; they came back to Palestine bringing the Talmud, a thing unknown before the Babylonian captivity. The late rabbi Stephen S. Wise, who died some seven or eight years ago and was the chief rabbi of the United States, made this statement: "The return from Babylon and the introduction of the Babylonian Talmud marks the end of Hebrewism and the beginning of Judaism."

THE HIGHER CALLING

Bertrand L. Comparet

As Christians, we all look forward to another life: the doctrine of resurrection is fundamental in Christianity. But this is not the final answer to our questions: it is only the starting point for many questions. What sort of life will this be? Are there different grades or levels in that life? How can you know what your own place in that life will be?

The only "gospel" preached in our churches today is the Gospel of Personal Salvation. Is this the all inclusive answer? No: for some churches regard if salvation" as a temporary, changing thing: they say that you can be "saved" today and lose your salvation tomorrow and, I presume, regain it on the dayafter-tomorrow. (If that be true, you d better be very careful as to just which day you die). Other churches teach that once you have salvation r, you have it forever. Which churches are right? Let's find out just what "salvation" is, and what benefits it implies.

In the Old Testament, three Hebrew words are commonly translated "Salvation : these are YESHUAH (yesh-oo-aw), YESHAH (yeh-shah), and rarely--TESHUAH (tesh-oo-aw). The root meaning of all three is basically "safety", varying through "rescue" to "health". In short deliverance from danger. In the New Testament, two Greek words are trpslated "salvation" these are SOTERIA (so-tay-ree-ah) and SOTERION (so-tay-ree-on)---and their meaning is identical with the three Hebrew words I mentioned.

All five of these words can be used very correctly to describe the rescue of a person from drowning or any other danger in this life; but in our Christian doctrines, they have a special usage: to describe our rescue from a permanent death. This doctrine is not something new: It is clearly stated in both Old and New Testaments. Thus, in Hosea 13:14 God promises us this deliverance from death. In the Hebrew, it is clearer than in your King James Version translation. "From the hand of the grave I do ransom them, from death I redeem them. Where is thy plague, O death? Where thy destruction, O grave?"

And in the New Testament, John 11:25-26 states it clearly: "I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth on Me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; and whosoever liveth and believeth on Me shall never die." And in Hebrews 2:9,15 it says, "But we see Jesus, who was made for a little time lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that He, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man. * * And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

Needless to say, this immortality comes only to Christians: it is clearly promised only to those who claim it in the only possible way: by faith in Jesus Christ. This was demonstrated as far back as the first Passover, in Egypt: none would be spared, even among the Israelites, except those who put the blood of the lamb on the door posts, outside the front door of their houses, as public proclamation of their faith that by the blood of the real Lamb of God, they would be saved. (Gen. 12:12-13) The same truth is again confirmed in the New Testament, in Acts 4:12 and Hebrews 2:..J. So it comes not merely from being an Israelite, one of the Chosen People, one of the Sons of God, but only to those who are Christians.

Also, note carefully this fact: just being "saved" promises you nothing more than that you will

escape eternal death: it does not say that your future life will be in any particular rank or standard. Will you be among those who are great in the Kingdom of God? or will you be merely a sort of "low man on the totem-pole"? That is another question, and we will take up the answer to it in detail, a little later.

But is even this much uncertain? Will God, after having given you eternal life, change His mind and take it away again? No, you need not fear that. Salvation is not something that you have earned, or could possibly earn: no man is good enough to achieve that. It is purely the gift of God, and He does not take back His gifts. We are assured, in Romans 11:29 that "God does not change His mind about those to whom He gives His blessing or sends His call. So we may safely conclude that no-one ever loses his salvation. But again, this is not the full answer to our problem.

We find the great Apostle Paul highly worried that he might lose something very precious. Remember that Paul had been selected and called by Jesus Christ, personally; he had received direct revelations from time to time; he had even been caught up into the third heaven, for special revelations. Surely, Paul had no fear of losing his salvation: no one understood more clearly than he that his salvation had been bought for him on the Cross, given to him by God, and nothing could frustrate the will of God to save him. Let us, therefore, carefully examine Paul's words, to see what he feared he might lose. In I Corinthians 9:24-27, as it reads in the Greek, Paul says: "Know you not that those in a race-course running, all indeed run: but one receives the prize? Thus run, that you may obtain. And everyone therein contending, in all things has self-control: they indeed, therefore, that they may receive a perishable wreath; but we, an imperishable. I therefore thus run, as not uncertainly; I thus box as not beating the air. But I severely discipline my body and keep it under control: lest possibly, having as a herald summoned others, I myself should be disapproved.

His reference was to the well-known Greek games. The winner was crowned with a wreath of olive, laurel, pine, or parsley. The contestants were kept under strict training rules --- just as modern athletes. When the games opened, a herald sounded a trumpet and summoned the contestants.

So Paul knew that he was in a contest wherein there could be losers, as well as winners; and he was determined not to lose. What was this contest in which he was entered? In Philippians 3:11-15 he explains it (and again it is much clearer in the Greek than in most translations). "If possibly I may attain to the resurrection OUT FROM AMONG the dead (Exanastasis---resurrection OUT --- EK nekros --- OUT FROM the dead). Not that I have already received it, or have already been perfected; but I pursue, if indeed I may lay hold on that for which Christ also laid hold on me. Brethren, I do not reckon myself to have laid hold on it; but one thing I do: forgetting the things behind, reaching out toward the things ahead, I pursue along the line toward THE PRIZE OF THE UPWARD CALLING OF GOD IN CHRIST JESUS. As many, therefore, as are mature should be of this mind; and if in anything you think differently, even this will God reveal to you."

Paul knew that he was certain to be at least in the resurrection OF THE DEAD (anastasis nekros): but he was trying hard to be in a special resurrection OUT FROM AMONG the dead--- leaving most of the dead behind. THIS WAS NOT A GIFT: HE HAD TO WIN IT --- and this he might fail to do. This higher calling was a great prize, indeed-if he obtained it. Paul well knew what our Savior Himself had said: "Many are called, but few chosen." So with the calling went a heavy responsibility; and failure to meet this responsibility would surely lose him the great prize, although he would still retain his salvation, his resurrection along with the other dead. This responsibility was repeatedly emphasized by Jesus Christ --- for example, in Luke 12:48 "For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required." Paul states his realization of this duty in I Corinthians 9:16 (and it is stated more clearly in the Greek): "For though I preach the Gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me if I preach not the Gospel! For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, have been entrusted with a stewardship.

Again, this is nothing new: the same responsibility was placed upon the prophet Ezekiel to whom God said, "Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the House of Israel: therefore hear the word at My mouth, and give them warning from Me. When I say unto the wicked, "Thou shalt surely die and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul."

So we see that mere salvation alone is not the complete answer for everyone: he who aspires to be rewarded with a special place, a higher calling, must earn it, and must expect to have his performance judged with a critical eye.

We see that salvation does not promise you anything more than continued life, after death of the body; if you want that new life to be on a high standard, then this is a matter of rewards which you must earn---and which you can lose if you fail to meet the requirements for them. This is something which the churches have completely overlooked in their concentration on teaching only the gospel of personal salvation. As usual, this is because they won't read the Bible: for this principle of rewards to be earned is emphasized in many places in the Bible.

For example, in Isaiah 40:10 we read, "Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and His arm shall rule for Him: behold, His reward is with Him, and His work before Him. As always, the New Testament consistently states this same theme: in Matthew 16:27, Jesus Christ says, "For the Son of Man shall come in the glory of His Father with His angels; and then He shall reward every man according to his works." And again, in Revelation 11:18 it says, "And the nations were angry, and Thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they should be judged, and that Thou shouldst give reward unto Thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear Thy name, small and great; and shouldst destroy them that destroy the earth."

I know that most of the ministers and their unfortunate congregations who have been misled by them, will say: "But this can't apply to us, for we have been told that Christians are no longer subject to any judgment." This is a mistaken and false doctrine, as the clergymen would know if they only read the Bible ---yes, even just the New Testament: For the Apostle Paul tells us plainly, in II Corinthians 5:10., "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad." The best Christian that ever lived will be judged: not a judgment of condemnation for punishment, but a judgment to decide how small or how great his reward shall be. This is what Paul was speaking of when he said in I Corinthians 9:24-27, "Know you not that those in a race-course running, all indeed run: but only one receives the prize? Thus run, that you may obtain. And everyone therein contending, in all things has self-control: they indeed, therefore, that they may receive a perishable wreath; but we, an imperishable. I therefore thus run, as not uncertainly; I thus box, as not beating the air. But I severely discipline my body and keep it under control: lest possibly, having as a herald summoned others, I myself should be disapproved." Paul knew that the prize of the Higher Calling could be won---or lost; and he would do nothing that would risk its loss. John also gives the warning, in II John 8 "Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward."

Faith alone cannot bring you the great rewards. Habbakuk 2:4 which Paul quotes in Romans 1:17 does say, "The just shall LIVE by his faith"--but notice that merely life is all that this promises: if you want more than that, it is up to you to show yourself worthy of it. Therefore, Paul, who stressed the value of faith more than any other writer in the Bible, worked for his reward; and finally felt that he had gained It, for he says in Timothy 4:7-8 "we have fought a good fight, I have finished my

course, I have kept the faith: henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day."

Jesus Christ, Himself, discussed this idea quite thoroughly. Ofcourse, there are many varieties of good deeds, and each of them has its own value--some great, some small. In Matthew 10:42, Jesus Christ said, "Whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, I say unto you he shall in no wise lose his reward." Yet we certainly cannot compare the reward for this simple deed with the reward of such works as those of Matthew, John and Paul: the higher quality of the work done, the reward must be proportionately great.

The cost of the great deeds is high: men will hate you for it ---even those men who are receiving the most benefit from what you are doing; it will take more and more of your time and effort, crowding out many things which you formerly liked to do; it will become your life itself. But the claims of this world are strong: it is not easy --- can you take it? In Luke 14:27-34, Jesus

Christ gave the warning, "Whosoever doth not bear his cross and come after me, cannot be My disciple. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficient to finish it? Lest haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, saying, 'This man began to build, and was not able to finish.' Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be My disciple. Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?"

The path to salvation is smooth and easy: faith is all that it requires, not much in the way of deeds. This way has been left open for those who could not climb the steep and rocky path which is the only way to the great rewards. If you are satisfied merely to be in the Kingdom of God, but not to be a part of Jesus Christ's administrative staff with which He governs the world, then salvation may be all you need. But if you aspire to a higher calling, then you must prepare for it in this life, as the next one will be too late to begin.

But if you consider taking the difficult and thorny path to the Higher Calling, then count the cost and frankly estimate your own ability to pay it, as Jesus Christ warned. Be sure that you will be tested, to see what sort of metal you are made of only the finest steel will make a good sword blade. Not all can take it. Remember Jesus Christ's own saying, that "Many are called, but few are chosen." In Luke 9:61-62 we read, "And another also said, 'Lord, I will follow Thee; but let me first bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.' And Jesus said unto him, 'No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the Kingdom of God.'"

Is it worth it? Yes, it is. In this world, it means plenty of trouble, of course. To make a fine sword blade, the metal is heated red hot, then laid on an anvil and heavily beaten with a hammer, forging it into shape and compressing the metal to give it a strength it could never get any other way; then it is again heated red-hot and suddenly plunged into cold water to harden it; finally, it is heated again, to draw the temper enough that it will not be brittle, no longer easily broken. So your troubles when you seek to become a follower of Jesus Christ may well be compared to the making of a fine sword-blade, really fit to do battle with the Devil and his children. It certainly isn't a pleasant process: but don't you want to become the man which this process will make? There is no easy, cheap, financially profitable way. If you start on this hard path, be sure to hold out to the end: remember in Hebrews 10:38 it sums up the whole point: "Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, My soul shall have no pleasure in him." Don't be laughed to scorn because you have started

to build, but could not finish.

Paul reviews it all in I Corinthians 3:11-15, "For other foundation can no man lay than that which is laid, which is Jesus Christ. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved --- yet through the very fire." If you are really one of God's elect, then build something which can stand the fire, and receive your reward for it.

I COME AS A THIEF

Bertrand L. Comparet

A man cannot be a podiatrist and trim your toe corns without passing an examination to prove that he is competent to provide this service. But, any fool can become a legislator, and a lot of fools do become one. Consequently our laws, as a rule, are the products of unskilled labor. In trying to draft a statute, it isn't too difficult to word it so that anybody who is trying in good faith can understand it. The big problem is to word it so that somebody who is trying in bad faith, to misunderstand it, can't do so.

We have a somewhat similar problem with the Bible. Somehow, no matter how plainly the Bible states something, it is always possible for some little sect to pick some verse out of context, and manage to completely misinterpret it and then make it a principal doctrine and off they go. We are going to learn about one of these doctrines.

Today, some of our major churches don't really believe in the return of Yahshua. They don't require their ordained ministers to claim that they believe they believe Yahshua is actually returning. Even those who do believe it, can get some surprising differences of doctrine about this subject. As to what the return of Yahshua will be like, there is a good deal about this subject in the Bible and it seems to me to be pretty clear. I want you to learn what some of the churches have done with this information.

Confusion has arisen because in Revelation 16: 15 Yahshua says, "Behold, I come as a thief." When a thief, or burglar, breaks into your house and steals something, ordinarily we don't catch him in the act, he gets away without us seeing him. Because of this short passage, some churches teach Yahshua is coming back but nobody will know He is here.

From the word, "Behold I come as a thief," there is the obvious inference that Yahshua's coming will not be observed in sufficient time. This is very different from saying that He is going to come and go, and nobody will know He has been here. If somebody tells you that a thief can stand right in front of you and you can look right through him because he is invisible, you wouldn't be fooled by that a minute. Yet, this is what some of these sects teach, as to the return of Yahshua.

Some of these sects teach there will be, not only a second coming of Yahshua, but even a third. They teach He is really coming the first time just to collect His church, His elect, to resurrect some of the dead and translating some of the living. Then Yahshua and His church are going to flee from the world and leave Satan in triumphant possession of the earth for three and a half years.

You might get this out of some fiction story, but you can't get this out of the Bible, not if you honestly read it. These sects know that Yahshua is coming back; He is going to collect those who are worthy, the elect. He is also going to judge the whole world. These are supposed to be two separate and distinct times.

One group even says that Yahshua has already been here and gotten His elect. When they say this, they are confessing they themselves are not of the elect because they are still around. They also can't point to any sudden and mysterious disappearance of some of their church congregation either. Apparently nobody in the group made it.

What does the Bible really say on this subject? When we find this simile, of stealthily coming as a thief used by Yahshua, He always uses it in such a way as to make it perfectly clear that if you don't notice it in time, it is your own fault for not being on the alert looking for Him.

Matthew 24:42-44 warns us, "Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour Yahshua doth come. But know this, that if the good men of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken into. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh."

Is there anything in these Bible verses from which you could get the inference that His coming is going to be invisible? Nothing that I can see. It is very plain, if you are on the alert, you will observe His coming, if you aren't alert, it is your own fault. The same emphasis upon the need to be watchful is found in the other verses where the thief idea is used.

We come across this coming as a thief idea, in the course of the messages to the seven churches. "And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write, Be watchful, and strengthen the things that remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before Yahweh...If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee." There is always perfect consistency. The only reason we wouldn't see the thief is, that we don't know when to expect him and we aren't watching.

Revelation 16:5 is the first verse I mentioned, the Judeo/ Christian churches usually only quoting, "Behold I come as a thief." Let's quote more than this one verse. "Behold I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame."

Then we come to II Peter 3:10, it states, ""But the day of Yahshua will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up." It doesn't sound quiet to me!

I Thessalonians 5:1-6 continues, "But of the times and seasons brethren, ye have no need that I write to you. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of Yahshua so cometh as a thief in the night. For when they shall say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that the day overtake you as a thief...Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober."

There is a sentence in there that ought to be required reading for all of our government officials. "For when they say, Peace and safety, then sudden destruction cometh upon them." No one has ever trusted the communists in anything, not once, without being betrayed. Why should we? It is the same old Jewish, satanic organization that has been trying to destroy Israel for centuries.

There has been plenty of warning in the Bible that, if we aren't ready, if we aren't watching, we may not observe the coming of Yahshua until it is too late. What does the Bible indicate that His return will be like? There are few prophecies in the Bible, all relating to ancient times, where a date was set. It would say, within so many years such a thing would happen. This is very rare; it is not the normal procedure in Bible prophecy. Normally the Bible will give a sign that we are approaching the date when a certain prophecy will be fulfilled, and it tells us to look for a certain sign. When we see this sign, we know what is about to happen.

This is the rule concerning prophecies that deal with our own time. We are told of events which will

happen that will be indications the big event is near, and if we watch, we will see the event happen. If we are watching, the prophesied event is not going to catch us unawares.

Matthew chapter 24 tells of Yahshua and the disciples being near the temple in Jerusalem, the big temple that Herod built.

It was a magnificent structure. The disciples were commenting upon the magnificent building when Yahshua said, "The time is coming when not one stone of this will be left standing upon another." When the disciples got a chance to talk with Yahshua about it later, they asked Him about what He had said.

Matthew 24:3 records, "And as he sat upon the Mount of Olives, the disciples came to him privately, saying, tell us, when shall these things be? And what shall be the sign of the coming and the end of the age." The King James Bible says, end of the world, but in the Greek it says, end of the age. This planet is going to be around for a long time yet.

Then Yahshua went on to list seven signs. When we see these signs come to pass, we would know that Yahshua's return would soon come.

Matthew 24:5,11 tells us the first sign, false prophets and false Christ's. Mark 13:6,21 & 22 and Luke 21:8 tells us the same thing. We are getting false prophets by the carload lots in the National Council of Churches these days; there have even been some false Christ's. Some of you have heard of the Bahai sect. They say that their founder, who is coming back, the high ruler, is the messiah of all religions, including those religions, which don't have any messiah. Then there is the young Hindu boy, Jiddi Krishnamurti; they tried to tell us was the reincarnation of Yahshua. This has fooled nobody but the Theosophists.

Matthew 24:6-7, Mark 13: 7-8, Luke 21:9-10 give the second sign. There will be wars and rumors of wars, nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom. At this point Yahshua gave them an additional warning. Don't be deceived by this, because there are going to be wars all the time. No ordinary war is the sign of a return of Yahshua; it has to be quite an extra-ordinary one. Yahshua said these are just the beginning of trouble, but the end is not yet.

The fourth sign, there would be pestilence. Matthew 24:7, Mark 13:8 and Luke 21:11.

The fifth sign, there would be earthquakes. Same verses as for the fourth sign.

The sixth sign is something we have neither heard nor seen for a long time. Yahshua said the gospel of the kingdom shall be preached for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come. The Greek word translated as end, telos, means really and emphatically the very end.

In the time of Yahshua and the original apostles, they preached the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh. Then, not long after Yahshua was crucified, the kingdom gospel was forgotten and junked. All that was preached after this time was the gospel of personal salvation. It is only within our lifetime has there been any substantial amount of the preaching the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh. Note that Yahshua didn't say the gospel of the kingdom would be preached to all nations to convert them. Quite to the contrary, this gospel was only to be preached as a witness. This was so nobody can ask why they weren't told about it. People will have been told and refused to accept the message.

The seventh sign, the last one. The abomination of desolate standing in the holy place. The holy place, if there was ever one that could be called this, would be the site of King Solomon's temple in

Jerusalem. This site was under the control of the Jordanian Arabs, until the 1967 war when the Jews seized the old city of Jerusalem containing the holy places.

The Jews had been saying they were going to demolish the Mohammedan mosque, the Dome of the Rock, which stands on the site of Solomon's temple. They plan to rebuild a Jewish temple on the old site, saying they are going to rebuild Solomon's temple. There have been many shipments of high grade American marble stone, cut in Indiana and shipped over there, ready for use in the rebuilding of the temple.

So far the Jews haven't quite had the gall to start demolishing the Mosque of Omar, as this mosque is commonly called. If and when they start the demolition of this mosque, the Jews aren't going to be facing only a relatively small number of Arabs; they will be facing the whole Moslem world. This is a very holy site to the Mohammedans, second only to Mecca. The entire Mohammedan world will declare a holy war immediately and this is about 450 million people, or more. The abomination that brings desolation is certainly the Jewish control of the holy place.

In Luke 21:25-35 Yahshua goes into more detail. "And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh...So likewise ye, when you see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of Yahweh is nigh at hand...And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, so that day should come upon you unawares. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth."?

How anybody can mistake the plain meaning of these signs, I don't know. The signs are there if we will watch for them. There are a lot of people who are going to find this time is suddenly here, before they are ready for it, simply because they have not been watching.

There is no doubt the Bible promise that Yahshua, upon His return, will gather His elect. The Judeo/Christian churches like to call this the rapture of the church. Some of the dead, those few who have been selected for this particular purpose, will be resurrected. Some of the living who have been selected, without experiencing death, will be given their immortal bodies just like the resurrected dead. It says we will be caught up into the air to meet Him as He returns.

With their curious ability to misinterpret the Bible, preachers have taken the seventy weeks period, 490 years as Daniel prophesied, and teach that the seventieth week doesn't come after the sixty-ninth week. But, there is a gap of over nineteen centuries between the sixty-ninth year and the seventieth year. The Judeo/Christians garble what Daniel prophesied, so it can't be recognized what was to happen in the seventieth week.

Then they teach that upon the return of Yahshua, who will come first for the rapture of the church, then He will flee and let Satan take over, without opposition, for three and a half years, some teach for seven years. Only after this will Yahshua come back for the purpose of judgment on the wicked. How is this for convoluted thinking?

How the church could be taken away before this period of tribulation can't be explained, if we read the Bible. Read Mark 13:24-27 & 35-37, remember they are quoting Yahshua. "But in those days, after that tribulation..." This refers to the great tribulation, this period of war, and famine etc. that we would go through when the final break up of the age comes.

Yahshua said it would be so terrible, that if Yahweh had not shortened that period, that no flesh

would remain on the earth. "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light. And all the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of heaven... Watch therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. And what I say unto I say unto all, Watch."

The whole order of this is going to be the catastrophic breakup of the age, terrible events, which don't come until we have first seen those seven signs that Yahshua prophesied. Then will come this terrible cataclysm and then, after that, there will be the return of Yahshua. After we have observed His return, then He is going to gather His elect, the real church.

In Matthew 24:37-39 & 42, Yahshua gives another explanation of these events. "But as the days of Noah were, so shall the coming of the Son of man be." This verse alone ought to correct the preacher's errors. Was there a secret flood, which floated the ark away, and nobody noticed? Then after the flood, was this the judgment? Obviously not at all.

Therefore, when we are told that it will be just as it was in the days of Noah, how can they come to this curiously foolish doctrine of the secret rapture? "But as the days of Noah were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark, and knew not until the flood came and took them away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your master doth come."

The Bible makes it very clear; there will be no secret coming. The second coming will be accompanied by the most tremendous phenomena the world has ever seen. This will be too great for even the dullest to overlook, once it starts happening. The point is, when it occurs it is going to be too late to get into the real elect, we have something to do first. The return of Yahshua will be unexpected by those who have not believed and haven't been on the watch.

Matthew 25:1-13 gives us a pretty clear illustration of just exactly what is going to happen, in one of Yahshua's parables. "Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: But the wise took oil in the vessels with their lamps. While the bridegroom tarried they all slumbered and slept. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

And the foolish said unto the wise, give us your oil; for our lamps are gone out. But the wise answered, saying, not so; lest there be not enough for you and us: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Master, Master, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh."

Those who reject Yahshua as their Savior and Redeemer, have no choice remaining to them but to face judgment of their sins, because they have refused to accept the only way out. Of those who do accept Him as their Savior and Redeemer, this is only the beginning; this is not the end of the matter.

Salvation means only continued life. Both the Hebrew words in the Old Testament and the Greek

words in the New Testament that have been translated salvation, mean only safety. If you find somebody floundering around in deep water unable to swim, and you grab him by the collar and pull him to shore, you have given him salvation, and he has been given safety.

The word salvation is used in the Christian religion with a further connotation. When this meat and bones that we walk around in dies, our real personality will not also perish. Yahweh will give us continued life with a new body of suitable form, so then we will have a conscious existence. On what level will this be?

Some nominal Christians are going to be very distinctly low man on the totem pole. They haven't fitted themselves for anything better than merely continued existence. Most of the churches don't try to teach you anymore than this. In those few who do try, we don't find much enthusiasm, on the part of most of the congregation, to learn what it is all about.

We have had experience, since the time of Franklin D. Roosevelt, with a miserable botch of a government, conducted by incompetent bureaucrats who don't know what they are doing. I can assure you that the kingdom of Yahweh is not going to be anything like this. Those who are going to have any part in it, those who will sit on the throne with Yahshua and reign with Him, will only be those who have fitted themselves for it. There will be many perfectly good saved Christians, as these churches call them, in the kingdom of Yahweh. They will simply have to sweep the streets and empty the garbage because they aren't fitted to do anything better, they turned it down.

Those who wish the higher calling, to become part of the administrative staff of the kingdom of Yahweh, are the comparatively few who have studied for it. They know what it is all about and they will be fit to carry out their duties.

In Luke 13:23-27 it is pretty clearly indicated again. I am reading this particular passage from Lamsa's translation from the Aramaic, as it is particularly easy to understand. "A man asked Jesus, Are there only a few who are to be saved? Jesus said to him, strive to enter in through the narrow door; for I say to you that many will seek to enter in and will not be able. From the hour when the master of the house rises up and locks the door, and you will begin to say, Our Master, our Master, open for us; and he will answer, saying, I say to you, I do not know you or where you come from. And you will begin to say, we have eaten and drunk in your presence, and you taught in our streets. And he will say to you, I do not know you or where you come from; depart from me, O you workers of iniquity."

What is going to happen to many of the ministers in our churches today? They will say, Lord, didn't I teach the people of my church that the Old Testament was all a mistake and had to be discarded? Didn't I teach them your laws were wrong and were no longer in effect? Didn't I teach them to violate your laws? Didn't I teach them that at a church supper they should always have baked ham, one of the forbidden foods, deliberately violating your law, to show that now we are not under the law but under grace?

In Matthew 5:18, Yahshua made it very clear His opinion of the laws. "For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Can't be any clearer than this!

What was called jot, the Hebrew letter yod, and the smallest letter in the Hebrew alphabet, is just a tiny little curlicue made with a pen. What they called a tittle was only a little curlicue ornament on some of the larger letters. You have noticed where you have seen old English letters, they are used today in Germany, and how the letters have all sorts of little ornamental strokes added to them. Similarly, they would put little curlicues on some of these Hebrew letters, purely as ornaments,

which weren't really any part of the letters. These curlicues could be left off without changing the meaning of the letters.

So Yahshua said, "...one yod or one little curlicue shall not pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." Yahshua continues, "Whosoever shall break one of the least of these commandments, and shall teach men to do so, he shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven."

There are going to be a lot of people who are going to be standing outside, knocking on the door and not being let in. The warning is plain enough, but the truths of the Bible aren't taught anymore in the churches. What is taught is man-made doctrine and the social gospel that won't offend the Jews. Remember the prophecy there would be a famine, not a famine of bread or a thirst for water, but a famine of hearing the word of Yahweh. This is exactly what has come upon us.

Somebody once said, "The more it changes, the more it is the same." We have gone through these events before, several times in our history. There is no record of any exception to this rule, that an organized church sooner or later becomes a corrupted and apostate church. If there ever should have been an exception to this rule, it should have been in Jerusalem, for there they had the temple of Yahweh with the personal appearance of Yahweh manifested there, and yet what happened? They not only reached the point where the priests were not teaching the laws of Yahweh, the priests were leading them into idolatry. Read the Book of Ezekiel.

Yahweh said, "Look what they have done in my house in Jerusalem: you find in it altars to pagan gods set up in the temple in Jerusalem." Look what happened after that. In the very early days, the first century of the Christian era, there was a fairly sound church. From the early 300s on, as the Catholic Church developed, look what happened. What can you find of the old Babylonian paganism that is not part of the official doctrine of the Catholic Church today? The Catholic Church has been utterly corrupted.

Look at the Protestant churches! True, they don't recognize the pope as being successor to Yahweh, but they have a list of corruptions just about as impressive as the Catholic Church. It is that period of apostasy, which the Bible prophesied.

The ministers and priests are the people who are utterly unprepared for the return of Yahshua. If I am not mistaken, the Methodist church of today does not require a student of the ministry to swear he believes Yahshua will actually return, in order to be ordained a minister. He can be ordained without this belief. The same is true of some of the other major churches.

It is going to be rather rough going for a good many people when Yahshua returns, because the signs are all around us.

There remains nothing more to be fulfilled but the tremendous catastrophe that marks the close of this age. The Russian attack upon us that is set out in such detail in Ezekiel chapters 38-39 and some of the book of Joel. This and the accompanying hardships, is all that has not yet been fulfilled.

When the Jews do demolish the Dome of the Rock mosque, the Mohammedan world will go on a rampage. Geographically the Mohammedan world includes the northern third of Africa, from the Atlantic Ocean to the Red Sea. It also includes most of western Asia, including Turkey. Incidentally, those Turks are still tough fighters.

There was a contingent of Turkish troops with the United Nation's forces in Korea, and everybody admits those Turks were the toughest fighters on our side. The Mohammedan world includes all the

Arab countries, which are the source of most of the world's oil, outside the American continent. It also includes much of the Malay Peninsula and even some of the southern islands of the Philippine islands. When we get all of these Mohammedans declaring a holy war against the Jews, things are going to get hot really fast.

The man that the traitors have already picked as a probable democratic candidate for president in 1972, Senator Muskie of Maine, is over in Palestine now. He was quoted in the paper, as having declared publicly that there was no need for a formal treaty of alliance between the United States and this Jewish nation of so called Israel, because we were firmly committed to the defense of Israel, no matter what it took.

Our politicians have forced all the Arab people, with their oil, to become our enemies. The Arabs would be down right stupid if they didn't simply cut off all flow of oil to the western world, the moment the Dome of the Rock is destroyed. A huge pipeline for the transportation of oil is already being built from the Iranian oil fields into Soviet Russia.

Before World War II, Europe didn't depend too much upon oil. All of her electric power plants, railroads and industrial plants, used coal. Europe has enormous reserves of coal. Then suddenly, following WW II, somebody saw to it that all the coal-burning furnaces were dismantled and oil-burning furnaces installed in their place.

In Europe, if they shut down all non-essential use of oil fuels, they might be able to continue operating at the maximum, ninety days, no more on the store of oil they have there. All Russia would need to do would be to mark time, just keeping up a threat against the eastern front of the free world, but not actually getting into any fighting. This would keep Europe on the alert, and by the end of ninety days, the armies of free Europe couldn't put an airplane in the sky. In addition they couldn't run a tank because there would no longer be any oil fuel to use in them.

As far as running their factories are concerned, the large steam powered plants would also come to a halt, for lack of fuel. Then Russia could move in and take everything with practically no fighting at all.

As far as trying to supply Europe with oil from the American continent is concerned, this would be an impossibility. At the start of WW II, Germany had 65 submarines in operating order, and some of these were just trainers. Never at any time during WW II, did Germany have as many as 100 submarines in operating condition and Germany almost conquered the world single-handed.

Russia starts now with an estimated minimum figure of 350 modern submarines, diesel driven of the snorkel type. She has nearly as many atomic fueled submarines as we have. Within the next two years Russia will be ahead of us in the number of atomic fueled submarines. A more probable estimate of Russia's submarine fleet would be as high as 500. We couldn't possibly get ships across the Atlantic Ocean to carry oil to Europe.

When an opportunity like this comes up, it would be imbecilic stupidity, on the part of the Russians, not to take advantage of Europe without an oil supply to keep their machinery running. The Jews that are running Russia are out to conquer the world; they have never even tried to disguise this fact.

Russia's atomic rockets will come over the North Pole, to knock out our production centers. They will hit the Puget Sound area, to knock out the big naval base and the huge Boeing aircraft factory. Chicago will be a target because it is the most important center of rail transportation in the country. Gary and Pittsburgh will be a target to knock out the bigger part of our steel industry and one or two big centers of machine tool production there. Russia's rocket carrying submarines off our

coasts will knock out our major port cities. Then, coming down from the eastern Siberian coast, will come the invasion barges filled with troops. This is all prophesied in the Bible and known very clearly to our military intelligence. All of this is ready to happen on short notice.

You people are not in darkness. You know what to look for to make yourselves ready to survive, during this rough period. You should be ready to take your place in the kingdom of Yahweh, shortly thereafter. The average types of churchgoers are not going to be ready. Then they will wonder why nobody told them about this, but just try to get them to listen now.

If you notice a sudden exodus of Jews from an area, take it as a warning that they know something disastrous is going to happen. I have always thought that when we pray, "Master, come down and put the lid back on the garbage can, because the lid is off and it stinks". This prayer might not be answered because Yahweh would say, "Why don't you do it?" We are supposed to do a certain amount of these things for ourselves, then what is beyond our reach He will take care of.

There is nothing we can do to stop the disaster that is coming. When the Babylonians captured Jerusalem, there were some of the people who were massacred by the Babylonian army, those who had it coming to them. The rest of the people, since they hadn't learned enough of a lesson, were taken into captivity in Babylon but Yahweh saw that they weren't hurt.

ISRAEL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT

Bertrand L. Comparet

It is impossible to truly understand the Bible, or any part of it, without understanding that the Anglo-Saxon, Germanic and Scandinavian people of today are the ISRAEL of the Bible. The Bible speaks always and only to ISRAEL. To claim its benefits for yourself, you must start by putting yourself in the ranks of ISRAEL. Even the major churches show some dim awareness of this fact although, they won't admit it.

For example, the Episcopal Church won't admit that we are Israel but read their Book of Common Prayer. Throughout this book it always speaks from the standpoint of Israel. To get out of the embarrassment of this inconsistency, most churches teach substantially this: "Although God's promises to Israel were absolute and unconditional, God welched on those promises and has given them to the church instead", although they don't express this quite so frankly. If their doctrine were true, they wouldn't have much of a religion. If Israel couldn't trust God's word, who else could? But, it is NOT TRUE, God never welched on a promise. Every promise He ever made to Israel, He has fulfilled and is today fulfilling to Israel and to no one else.

Then the churches say, "Well, we are only Gentiles, but we have become spiritual Israel." Now that is a most remarkable statement. The people of Israel were never, at any time, a group of people who all held the same religious belief. At the best, there were always many apostates and idolaters among them. During much of their history, nearly the entire nation became apostates. The great prophet Elijah found that in the whole nation of Israel there remained only 7,000 men still loyal to God. But, the Bible never says they ceased to be Israel, when it was denouncing them for their apostasy. Israel always was purely a racial group, all of the same race, despite the apostasy of some of them from the true religion. Therefore, the only way anyone could become a "spiritual Israelite" would have to be the same process by which he could become a "spiritual negro" or a "spiritual Mongolian", something no one could ever do. You can be an Israelite only by birth, by inheritance.

In many previous broadcasts, I have presented the evidence that the Israelites exist today under the name of the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic people and that God's promises to Israel have been actually fulfilled to them. But many churches teach that the New Testament has done away with all of this, that it threw all of God's promises and prophecies about Israel into the rubbish can and started a new religion with Israel left out of it. This is positively not true, the whole Bible is consistent from beginning to end. I have often told you that there is as much Christianity in the Old Testament as in the New, though it is harder to understand because it is presented in the forms of prophecy, ritual and symbols. Now, I want to show you that the New Testament, like the Old, is an ISRAEL book.

The four Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John deal with the life and ministry of our Lord Jesus Christ. Jesus taught always the truths pertaining to Israel. In Mark 12:28-29, a scribe asked Jesus which was the greatest commandment of all. We read, "Jesus answered him 'The first of all the commandments is, Hear O ISRAEL, the Lord our God is one Lord.'"

Jesus regarded His whole ministry as being primarily to Israel. In Matthew 15:24, Jesus said "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the House of ISRAEL." Again, when Jesus sent out His 12

disciples to teach the people, we read in Matthew 10:5-6, "These 12 Jesus sent forth and commanded them saying, 'Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the House of ISRAEL.'"

Again in Matthew 19:27-28, Peter asked Jesus what reward would be given to those who had given up all to follow Him and Jesus replied to Peter, "Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of Man shall sit on the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon 12 thrones judging the 12 Tribes of ISRAEL." Note that carefully. He didn't say that they would become heads of the Methodist, Episcopal and Baptist churches, but that they would become rulers and judges over the 12 Tribes of ISRAEL. This is not something of the past which God had to discard as a failure. This is Jesus Christ's prophecy of what was so eternally true that it would still be in effect in the Millennium when He comes back to rule the earth in person. Also, many of the parables used by Jesus Christ concerned Israel, so Jesus Christ testified in the Gospels.

Surely, no other authority as great as that of Jesus Christ can be found, to testify what is truly Christian. Yet, there are still many people who mistakenly believe that the Apostle Paul changed all of this, threw out not only all of the Old Testament but also the teachings of Jesus Christ and set up a new religion. Paul would be the last person in the world to try such a thing! Paul makes it clear, in nearly every Epistle he wrote, that he is writing TO and ABOUT ISRAEL. Although some of this has been hidden by mistranslation in the King James version of the Bible. Let's review some of them.

First, let's take the so called Epistle to the Romans. To whom does Paul address it? Romans 1:7 shows that it is addressed to those persons in Rome who are "called saints". Yes, I know that your King James version says "called TO BE saints." But, you will notice that the words "to be" are in italic type, which shows that these two words were not in the original writing, but that the translators added them in order to make it correspond with what the translators thought Paul should have said. But let's take Paul at his own word, what he actually did write instead of what somebody else substituted for it.

Remember that Paul was a very well educated man who knew the Scriptures well. Paul knew that a "saint" was not somebody who would be named such by the church in the dark ages several centuries after Paul wrote, because the so called "saint" had done some deed of piety. Do you know who ALL of the saints are? Paul knew for he knew the Psalms. In the first place, what does "saint" mean? It means "set apart or consecrated to the service of God". It is used in the Bible almost exclusively of people as members of a class, rather than as of individuals. It is used to describe the status of God's people ISRAEL. Therefore Psalm 148:14 tells us who ALL of God's saints are. Not just some of them but ALL of them. It says, "He also exalteth the horn of His people, the praise of ALL HIS SAINTS, even of the Children of Israel, a people near unto Him." Paul knew them, so when he addressed any of his epistles to "saints", you know that Paul was writing to Israelites.

So in the Epistle to the Romans, as it is wrongly named in your Bible (for Paul didn't call it that, but the translators did), in this book Paul says he is writing "To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called saints." Since ALL of the saints are Israelites according to the Bible, which Paul knew very well, we know that he was not writing to just Romans in general.

Nero, for example, was a Roman. In fact, Nero was emperor at the time Paul wrote this epistle and we may be sure that Paul never considered Nero a saint. These saints are also identified as "called". Paul knew whom God had called: Isaiah 41:8-9 told it: "But thou ISRAEL, art My servant; Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham My friend. Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and CALLED THEE from the chief men thereof and said unto thee, 'Thou art My servant; I have chosen thee and not cast thee away.'" Isaiah 51:2 states, "look unto Abraham your father and

unto Sarah that bore you; for I CALLED HIM ALONE and blessed him and increased him." Paul well knew that God had called and predestined His people Israel to be the people who are consecrated to His service which is just what the word "saint" means. Therefore, in Romans 8:30, Paul says, "Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified."

Similarly, Paul writes to the saints in various other cities. I Corinthians 1:2, II Corinthians 1:1, Ephesians 1:1, Philippians 1:1, Colossians 1:2, 24-26, and Philemon verse 5, all these clearly state that Paul was writing to those who are the saints in those various cities. Paul knew that the saints, the Israelites, were the people to whom God's message was addressed. The people in whom the message must take root, that they should be called to His service as God had declared from the beginning. Therefore, it was to them that Paul wrote and not to the Gentiles in general. In my next broadcast, we will consider this point, as we continue with the proof that the New Testament is as much an Israel Book as is the Old Testament.

ISRAEL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT - PART II

In this series, we shall see that the New Testament is as much an ISRAEL book as the Old Testament. In my last sermon, we saw that Jesus Christ strongly emphasized that He had come only to His own people ISRAEL, and sent out His disciples with the direct command, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the HOUSE of ISRAEL." Also, He promised His disciples that, in the millennium, they should sit upon 12 thrones, judging the 12 Tribes of ISRAEL, not various religious denominations.

Then we started to study what Paul wrote on this subject. Most people have been taught by their churches that Paul started a new religion with Israel left out of it. On the contrary, as we shall see, Paul still taught good Israel doctrines. We saw that in his Epistle to the Romans, which most people think was a message to the Gentiles. Paul was writing only to those particular people in Rome who were "saints" and that, as Paul knew very well. Psalm verse 14, tells us that ALL of the saints are the Children of Israel. Therefore Paul understood that he was writing to the Israelite colony in Rome. We saw that the same thing was true of Paul's Epistles to various other cities, I & II Corinthians, Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, also the letter to Philemon.

But let's examine the Epistle to the Romans still more closely. Romans is generally regarded as supremely the book written to the Gentiles. It might surprise you to know that there is no such word as "Gentiles" in the Bible in its original language. Oh yes, I know that you can find it in your King James version of the Bible, also in the less accurate of the modern English translations. But it was never in the original languages and has been put in by the translators. Neither Hebrew nor Greek has such a word as "Gentile", nor any word which is equivalent to it. The word "Gentile" comes from the Latin word "gentilis", which means "one who is not a Roman citizen." If you were to use the word accurately, you would have to say that Jesus Christ and all of His disciples were Gentiles, for none of them were Roman citizens. Paul was the only one of the Apostles who was not a Gentile, for Paul was a Roman citizen. But what does the Bible say in the original languages in which it was written?

In the Old Testament, which was written in Hebrew, whenever you see the word "Gentile" in your English Bible, the Hebrew used the word "goy" if it was in the singular, or the plural form of it, "goyim". This word means precisely "NATION" and nothing else. You remember that God told Abraham "I will make nations of thee". (Genesis 17:6) In the Hebrew, God said "I will make goyim of thee". It would have been utterly too silly to translate this "I will make gentiles of your descendants." so the translators here translated it correctly as "nations". Again, you remember that

when the twins, Jacob and Esau were still in the womb of Rebekah their mother, they struggled together and she prayed to God to tell her why this was so and God answered her, "Two nations are in thy womb." In the Hebrew original this says, "Two goyim are in thy womb." Certainly God never told her that "two Gentiles are in thy womb". So here the translators had to translate it correctly, "Nations". But, this is exactly the same word which they translate "gentiles" in many other places.

The New Testament which most of you have was translated from manuscripts written in the Greek language. Whenever, in your New Testament, you see the word "gentile", the word in the Greek was "ETHNOS". "Ethnos" means "nation", just as the Hebrew word "goy" does. In many places, it would have been silly to translate it "gentile", so the translators had to use the correct word "Nation" For example in Luke 7, we read that a certain Roman officer, a centurion, had a servant who was dying. The centurion asked some elders of the Jews to intercede for him with Jesus and ask Jesus to heal his servant. The Jews did urge Jesus to do this for the centurion saying "that he was worthy for whom He should do this, for he loveth our ethnos and he hath built us a synagogue." Surely no Jew would have praised the centurion for loving the gentiles, nor would he have built a synagogue for gentiles. So, they had to translate this one correctly as "nation" not "gentile". But, everywhere you see the word "gentile" in the New Testament, it is the same word "ETHNOS" in the Greek. This word "ethnos" has no pagan, or non Israel, nor even non Greek connotation. The Greeks distinguished between Greeks and Barbarians, which all educated men like Paul knew. So he said in Romans 1:14, I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians." So just remember that Paul never once wrote "gentile" in all his writings, he only wrote "ethnos", which means "nation". Therefore, do not be misled by the translation where you read in Romans 1:13, "that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles," for Paul actually wrote, "even as among other nations." Paul had made converts who lived among other nations, both in Greece and in Syria and in Asia Minor. You must carefully judge from the general context in which the term occurs, whether the particular nation of which he speaks is an Israel nation or a non Israel nation. If it is a non Israel nation, then the common term "gentile" may as well be used, even though inaccurately, because we are accustomed to it.

But for further proof that Paul was not writing to gentiles in the Epistle to the so called Romans, note how Paul tells these "saints" in Rome to whom he writes, in Romans 4, That "Abraham is our father, as pertaining to the flesh," and "Abraham, who is the father of us all." Certainly he could not have told any "gentile" that Abraham was his father, as pertaining to the flesh!

Again, this is consistent with what Paul wrote to the "Saints" in the city of Corinth. In I Corinthians 10:1-4, he writes, "Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that ALL OUR FATHERS were under the cloud, and ALL passed through the sea; and were ALL baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; and did ALL eat the same spiritual meat; and did ALL drink the same spiritual drink; for they drank of that spiritual Rock which followed them: and that Rock was Christ."

Paul could not have truthfully told gentiles that their fathers, like his, had all passed through the Red Sea with Moses and had all been protected by the pillar of cloud by day and of fire by night and had all eaten the manna and had all drunk of the water which poured out of the rock in answer to Moses' prayer. Only to ISRAELITES could he have said this with the slightest spark of truth.

Not even the prophets of the Old Testament were more firmly convinced of the great and continuing destiny of Israel than was Paul. I know that you have been taught, in your churches, that Paul threw all this into the rubbish heap and started a new religion without Israel in it. Where they get that idea I certainly don't know. Listen to this, from the Epistle to the Romans, and see if you can find anything here to show that Paul thought that Israel was all through. In Romans 9:4-5, Paul speaks of the "Israelites: to whom pertaineth the adoption and the glory and the covenants and the giving of

the law and the service of God and the promises; whose are the fathers; and of whom, as concerning the flesh, Christ came."

You have been taught that gentiles are "adopted" as the children of God, but did you notice that Paul says that it is the "Israelites to whom pertaineth the adoption?" How could Paul make it any clearer than this, which is in Romans 11:1-2, "I say then, hath God cast away His people? God forbid! For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the Tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away His people which He foreknew! Remember what he says about those whom God foreknew! "For whom He did foreknow, He also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of His Son. Moreover, whom He did predestinate, them He also called: and whom He called, them He also justified: and whom He justified, them He also glorified." Since God's people Israel are those He foreknew, then this is written about them.

So we see that in the New Testament, the writings of Paul very clearly constitute Israel books, just as much so as the Old Testament. But what of the other books in the New Testament, which were not written by Paul? Are they also Israel books? We will consider them in my next broadcast.

ISRAEL IN THE NEW TESTAMENT - PART III

In the past I have often told you there is as much Christianity in the Old Testament as in the New. Although it is harder to understand, because in the Old Testament it is presented mostly in symbolic form, largely in the rituals. But God is always consistent with His own truth, so it is also true that the New Testament proclaims God's eternal unchanging love for His own people, Israel. In my last two broadcasts, we have been examining the New Testament to prove this. We saw that the four Gospels record the words of Jesus Christ and that He strongly emphasized that He was sent primarily to the lost sheep of the House of Israel. In His parables, He taught the truth of Israel's continued place in God's plan. Then we examined the various Epistles of Paul and we saw that he wrote to "the saints". We know from Psalm 148:14, that ALL of God's saints are His people Israel. We saw that in the Epistle to the Romans, Paul reminded these "saints" to whom He wrote that Abraham was their father, as pertaining to the flesh. No changing of gentiles into "spiritual Israel" here, for Paul said Abraham was their father "as pertaining to the flesh". Similarly, Paul reminded "the saints" at Corinth that their fathers, like his, passed through the Red Sea with Moses and ate the manna and drank of the water which poured out of the rock in answer to Moses' prayer, something that couldn't be said of "gentiles".

Now let's look at the writing of other Apostles in the New Testament. What about James? James addresses his Epistle "To the twelve Tribes scattered abroad". This could not be to the Jews, for they were not of any of the Tribes of Israel and also they were not 'scattered abroad' when James wrote, nor for ten year thereafter, they were still collected together in Palestine. It could not even be the people of the Kingdom of Judah, for they were never more than the 3 Tribes of Judah, Benjamin and Levi and James is speaking to the "twelve Tribes scattered abroad." But we know that the Assyrians took into captivity first all the people of the ten northern Tribes who made up the Kingdom of Israel. Then the Assyrians, under King Sennacherib invaded the southern Kingdom of Judah and deported 200,150 of its people in the same captivity with the ten Tribes. Finally we know from historical sources that, upon the fall of Babylon, the Tribes of Israel, by that time known as Scythians", swooped down on Babylon and carried off most of the people of Judah, Benjamin and Levi who were captives at Babylon, leaving behind just the relatively few who returned to Palestine with Ezra and Nehemiah. So when James wrote his Epistle, in A.D. 60, the Twelve Tribes were scattered abroad, by that time known as the Angli, the Saxons, the Ostrogoths, the Visigoths and the Royal Scyths, already moving on their long march into their predestined homes in Europe. It was to them that James was writing.

What about Peter? The First Epistle of Peter leaves no doubt that he was writing to the Israelites. The first verse is badly mistranslated. Instead of "the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia," as your King James version reads, the actual wording in the Greek is, "TO THE EXILES OF THE DISPERSION in Pontus, Galatia etc.". Pontus, Galatia and Cappadocia are the eastern part of modern Turkey and we know that the Scythian tribes of Israel did occupy this region before they moved out on their long journey into Europe.

They were exiles from their original homeland in Palestine, they were dispersed over a wide region. Finally, to clinch the matter, Peter identified them in the second verse as "Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God, the Father." But who were God's elect? In Isaiah 45:4, God speaks of "Israel Mine elect". As to the foreknowledge of God, remember that in Romans 11:2, Paul confirms that "God hath not cast away His people which He foreknew". "Elect" is but another word for "chosen". In Deuteronomy 7:6, the people of Israel are told that "The Lord they God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself above all the people that are upon the face of the earth".

But let's look farther into what Peter has to say. In I Peter 2:9, he says to these "exiles" of the dispersion on Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, etc., "But ye are a CHOSEN RACE, A ROYAL PRIESTHOOD, AN HOLY NATION, A PECULIAR PEOPLE: THAT YE SHOULD SHOW FORTH THE PRAISE OF HIM who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light." I know that your King James version Bible says "a chosen generation"; but that is a mistranslation, for the word in the Greek is "GENOS", MEANING A RACE, NOT A GENERATION. THIS COULDN'T DESCRIBE ANYONE BUT ISRAEL. THE CHOSEN RACE IS ISRAEL.

Among many other places we find it in Isaiah 44:1, "Yet now hear O Jacob My servant; and Israel whom I have CHOSEN"; and Deuteronomy 7:6, "The Lord thy God hath CHOSEN thee to be a special people unto Himself above all the people that are upon the face of the earth." Next, "a royal priesthood, an holy nation:" this also can only be Israel, for Exodus 19:6 tells the people of Israel that "Ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests and an holy nation." "A peculiar people" is another identifying mark of Israel, for Deuteronomy 14:2 says, "For thou art an holy people unto the Lord they God and the Lord hath chosen thee to be A PECULIAR PEOPLE unto Himself above all the nations that are upon the earth." Finally, "that ye should show forth the praise of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light" is another identifying mark of Israel. In Isaiah 43:21 God says, "This people have I formed for Myself; THEY SHALL SHOW FORTH MY PRAISE."

I have skipped over the Epistle to the Hebrews, which is not signed, but is usually credited to Paul. I can't imagine anyone disputing that this book, as indicated by its title, is written TO, as well as written about the Hebrews, the Israelites. Probably we need no say more about it here. If I were to start in on that book, it alone would take several broadcasts to cover. I will go into that some other time.

What of the little understood Book of REVELATION? It is too clear for any possible doubt that his book is written in symbols and is not to be taken literally. But, you must understand the symbols used in order to know the great realities for which they stand. These symbols are, in general Israel symbols. Hence it can be understood only by those who can recognize the Israel basis of the symbols. This also is a book about which whole volumes have been written. It is too long for me to take up as just a subdivision of our present theme of Israel in the New Testament.

But, we have covered enough to show that the New Testament and the Old Testament are just the two sides of the same coin which has the same value, whichever side you look at. If this were not so, we could not have confidence in either one of them. Truth must always be consistent with itself. Jesus Christ came not to take back God's promises and nullify the prophecies, but rather, as Paul

said in Romans 15:8, "Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision, for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers."

All that had been promised to Abraham and Moses was to be made good. Likewise, these promises to Abraham and Moses included the basis for Christianity. In fact, Moses was a Christian! Does that startle you, when you remember that Moses died more than 1400 years before Christ was born? Yet the New Testament tells us that Moses was a Christian. In Hebrews 11:24-26, it says, "By faith, Moses when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter, choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season: ESTEEMING THE REPROACH OF CHRIST greater riches than the treasure of Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward." Now it is certain that he could not have "esteemed the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt" unless he truly understood what all the rituals he taught the people really meant, that they talked of the coming Redeemer. So it is that Hebrews 10:1 speaks of "the Law having a shadow of the good things to come." The Book of Hebrews explains how the rituals were only symbols of the coming of Christ and His sacrifice for us.

Therefore, never let anyone tell you that the two halves of the Bible are inconsistent and that to accept one you must reject the other. No, the Bible is all one book. It tells of God's putting His sons and daughters on earth as His chosen people, Israel. The great destiny He set for them. It tells of His foreknowledge of their imperfections and sins and His provision from before the foundation of the world of the Redeemer who would save His people. Both Old and New Testaments are Christian books and both of them are Israel books.

Judgment Begins at the House of Yahweh

Bertrand L. Comparet

One verse of the Bible was formerly quoted more often than it is today, even though today we are arriving at the time of its fulfillment. This verse is I Peter 4:17, "For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of Yahweh: and if it first begins at us, what shall be the end of them that obey not the gospel of Yahweh?" Strangely enough, this verse is almost always used by the ministers to threaten their own congregations with judgment and condemnation. This is as though it was the Christian who should be in fear of this judgment. Perhaps this does get more money in the offering that Sunday but, is this a correct use of the word of Yahweh? Let's examine the subject in detail.

This is a Christian nation. It was founded by Christians, who came to this continent when it was an untamed wilderness, peopled by fierce savages. They came here, as their own records tell us, to establish Christian communities where they could worship Yahweh without interference. Even today, although we have allowed the entrance of millions of people who hate our God Yahweh, and everything we hold sacred, yet the great majority of our people are still Christian.

Our people are not completely perfect, people were never sinlessly perfect at any time, that is why there was a need for Yahshua to come and save us by His sacrifice on the cross. His death and resurrection were not in vain. Yahshua has cleansed us of the guilt of our sins, if He had not, then He would have died in vain. Yahweh's purpose can never fail. He has saved us from the judgment for our sins and redeemed us as His children, who had strayed like lost sheep. It isn't the Christians who need to fear the judgment. I John 4:17 tells us, "Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as He is, so are we in this world."

It is still true that judgment must begin at the house of Yahweh but, we see it is not judgment upon the Christians. Who then, are to be judged among those who are found in this nation which is the household of Yahweh? Those who hate our God, are loud in their denunciation of us for our supposed sins. These supposed sins consist mostly in not helping them to commit their own sins, on a scale as great and profitable as they desire. Should we hang our heads in shame and plead guilty to their accusations? Never! Isaiah 54:17 gives the answer. "No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness is of Me, saith Yahweh."

Yes, our righteousness is of Him. The righteousness which Yahweh imputed to Christians because Yahshua died and was resurrected to accomplish this very thing. Therefore, every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn.

In many places, the Bible tells us that Yahweh's judgment will fall upon the ungodly. Upon those who hate Him and refuse His sacrifice made for us upon the cross. One of these many verses is, I Samuel 2:10, "The adversaries of Yahweh shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall He thunder upon them: Yahweh shall judge the ends of the earth." There are many more verses to the same effect, those nations which are not Christian must face the final accounting for their wickedness. This is because they have refused to accept the salvation offered them by Yahshua. What can possibly remain except the judgment of complete justice? What a heavy penalty complete justice will require for their many centuries of continuous wickedness!

Then why are we told that judgment must begin at the house of Yahweh? There is time enough to get the other nations in their own turn, meanwhile let them stew in their own juice. The household of Yahweh, His people the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian, Germans, all Israelites, must be cleansed at the beginning of this period of judgment which we see already coming over the horizon. We must be made ready to receive Him. Since the Christians are not the people against whom the judgment is coming, then why does it begin with our own nation?

It begins here precisely because we have allowed those who hate our God to come here and live among us in great numbers. They ceaselessly attack every mention of the name of Yahshua. They constantly strive to prohibit all mention of His name in the schools, in any public place or in governmental proceedings. They even want to remove the slogan, In God We Trust, from our money. In all other respects they love our money with a greed which has been proverbial for many centuries. No nation can be righteous with such people in its midst. Consequently, the judgment must begin in this nation in order to remove those who fight against Yahweh in His own household.

Psalm 1:5 tells us, "Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous". Note this is completely different from the judgment upon the other nations. Those nations who reject Yahweh and all His commandments, could never be called the congregation of the righteous. This speaks of a judgment which falls upon those who are sinners while they are among the congregation of the righteous.

Obviously, they couldn't be part of the congregation of the righteous, for then they would not be sinners. They are found among the congregation of the righteous, as an unassimilable, forever alien element among them. Having rejected Yahshua, they must therefore face the judgment they have earned. Yahshua tells us in John 12:48, "He that rejecteth Me, and receiveth not My words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day."

It should not be hard to identify those who must be removed by this judgment. Yahshua, as well as many of the prophets, tell their rejection of Him leaves them no escape from judgment. Isaiah 3:9 completes the identification. It is very appropriate that this should come in verse nine, as nine is the number always associated with judgment in the Bible. This verse points out, "The show of their countenance doth witness against them: and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves."

Today our nation is flooded with corrupting influences. Salacious movies and books, a false psychology taught in many of our schools, which undermines the confidence of the youth in their own parents. The list grows longer with liquor dealers who grow rich selling whiskey to youths. There is a well financed campaign to break down all moral standards in the coming generation. Then there is politics, wherein nothing counts but winning public office, no matter what kind or degree of corruption is needed to win. There is merchandise sold by advertising, which cleverly contrives to mislead the buyer to expect better quality than he receives.

Surely none of this could have come from truly Christian sources, it is the antithesis of Christianity. Yet we find it here wealthy, powerful, numerous and utterly corrupt. It is the work and the evidence of sinners who are physically present in, but not a part of, the house of Yahweh, the congregation of the righteous. This element must be removed before we can be ready to enter into the kingdom of Yahweh as the congregation of the righteous, the household of Yahweh. It is upon these aliens that the judgment falls, not upon us. It is this very process which Yahshua was describing to us in the parable of the tares among the wheat. This is recorded in Matthew 13:24-30, 36-43, where Yahshua told us of the tares growing among the wheat, but being no part of it. The tares were the children of the devil. Yahshua also identified them in John chapter 9, living among Yahweh's own children,

who must be weeded out to be burned in the fires of judgment.

When this is completed, we shall have a glorious nation which is truly fit to be the kingdom of Yahweh, the congregation of the righteous, with nothing remaining that can tarnish our glory. Yahshua concludes His explanation of the parable of the tares among the wheat, with the statement that as soon as the tares are removed, "Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father". The time of judgment is at hand. The tares themselves are publicly declaring their fear of the national resentment rising against them. They bitterly attack every attempt to reinstate the moral and political values of the day when this nation was morally great. They attack all this as a movement of the extreme right. Be glad that you are extremely right, for only thus can you be in the company of Yahweh. Let judgment begin at the house of Yahweh as quickly as possible, so that we can be cleansed and made ready to receive our God, Yahweh!.

The Kingdom of Heaven ? Or in Heaven ?

Bertrand L. Comparet

There is some dispute in ecclesiastical circles, whether the Kingdom of God, so often mentioned by Jesus Christ, is to be on earth or only in heaven. This is based chiefly on the use by Matthew (ONLY) of the phrase "the kingdom of Heaven": from which some have argued that the Kingdom must be only in heaven, being heaven itself as ruled by Almighty God. But neither Mark, Luke nor John refer to the Kingdom "of Heaven," but only to the Kingdom "of God"; and even Matthew himself uses as an equivalent phrase "the Kingdom of God" 4 times (Matthew 6:33; 12: 28; 21: 31; and 21: 43); and in Matthew, Jesus Christ speaks of "the Kingdom of their Father" (13: 43) and "My Father's Kingdom" (26: 29), both phrases being obviously equivalent to "the Kingdom of God." Clearly, there is no distinction between "the Kingdom of HEAVEN" and "the Kingdom of God." Then why were the two phrases used?

Because outwardly pious Jews had first taken the name of God, Yahweh, out of the Scriptures, substituting the word "Adonai" (Lord)--this in the 7th century B.C. At least as early as 200 B.C. they had begun to substitute "heaven" for "God." (Even today, many Jewish publications won't use the word "God," writing it "G-d. ") Funk & Wagnalls New Standard Bible Dictionary says: "KINGDOM OF GOD: Usage of terms: A New Testament phrase based upon and expressing in its final form the Old Testament idea of the spiritual rule of God over Men. The phrase 'Kingdom of Heaven' is used in the New Testament by Matthew only, and is an exact equivalent of the phrase 'Kingdom of God.' The substitution of 'heaven' for 'God' is based on the popular superstitious feeling in later Judaism which led to the avoidance of the Divine Names in common speech.

So nothing can be based upon the use of the words "Kingdom of HEAVEN"; but what clues can we find in the Bible? First., GOD'S THRONE AND KINGDOM ARE ETERNAL: "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a scepter of righteousness is the scepter of Thy kingdom" (Psalm 45: 6). "Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and Thy dominion endureth throughout all generations" (Psalm 145: 13).

BUT AN ETERNAL THRONE AND KINGDOM ON THIS EARTH WAS PROMISED: "And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM. He shall build an house for My Name, and I WILL ESTABLISH THE THRONE OF HIS KINGDOM FOR EVER. I will be his Father, and he shall be My son. If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: but My mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took away from Saul, whom I put away before thee. AND THINE HOUSE AND THY KINGDOM SHALL BE ESTABLISHED FOR EVER BEFORE THEE: THY THRONE SHALL BE ESTABLISHED FOR EVER" (2 Samuel 12-16). "And of all my sons (for Yahweh hath given me many sons He hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon THE THRONE OF THE KINGDOM OF YAHWEH OVER ISRAEL" (Chronicles 28: 5). "THEN SOLOMON SAT ON THE THRONE OF YAHWEH AS KING instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him" (1 Chronicles 29: 23).

I have made a covenant with My chosen, I have sworn unto David My servant, Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up THY THRONE for all generations ... My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and My covenant shall stand fast with him. His seed also will I make to endure for

ever, and his throne as the days of heaven ... My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of My lips. Once have I sworn by My holiness that I will not lie to David. HIS SEED SHALL ENDURE FOR EVER, AND HIS THRONE AS THE SUN BEFORE ME" (Psalm 89: 3-4, 28-36). "And in the days of these kings shall the God of Heaven set up A KINGDOM, WHICH SHALL NEVER BE DESTROYED: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it will break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, AND IT SHALL STAND FOR EVER" (Daniel 2: 44).

We know that Solomon never sat on the throne of Yahweh God in heaven; but we are told in the Bible that "Solomon sat on the throne of Yahweh as king"--and therefore God has an earthly throne, as well as a heavenly one. It is prophesied that Jesus Christ shall sit upon the throne of the Kingdom of God--but quite definitely an earthly kingdom, although an eternal one. "And the 7th angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of His Christ; and He shall reign for ever and ever" (Revelation 11: 15). "For the Lord Most High is terrible; He is a great king over all the earth ... For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding. God reigneth over the heathen..." (Psalm 47: 2- 7). THIS KINGDOM CONTAINS EVIL PEOPLE, WHO MUST BE REJECTED. (Any of these in heaven?) "And from the days of John the Baptist until now THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN SUFFERETH VIOLENCE, AND THE VIOLENT TAKE IT BY FORCE" (Matthew 11: 12). "Again, THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, -and gathered the good into vessels, BUT CAST THE BAD AWAY. So shall it be at the end of this age: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth" (Matthew 13: 47-50).

Therefore say I unto you (the Jews), THE KINGDOM OF GOD SHALL BE TAKEN FROM YOU, AND GIVEN TO A NATION BRINGING FORTH THE FRUITS THEREOF" (Matthew 21: 43).

WE ARE EVEN TOLD THAT THE CHILDREN OF SATAN ARE IN THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN, AND MUST BE EXPELLED: This can't be IN heaven! "He that soweth the good seed is the Son of Man; the field is the world; the good seed are the children of the Kingdom; but THE TARES ARE THE CHILDREN OF THE WICKED ONE; the enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the age, and the reapers are the angels. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this age. The Son of Man shall send forth His angels, and they shall GATHER OUT OF HIS KINGDOM all things that offend, and them which do iniquity" (Matthew 13: 37-41). AND, THIS KINGDOM IS ONE WHERE PEOPLE ARE MATERIAL ENOUGH TO EAT AND DRINK: "I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in My Father's Kingdom" (Matthew 26: 29). "And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as My Father hath appointed unto Me: that ye may eat and drink at My table in My Kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the Twelve Tribes of Israel" (Luke 22: 29-30).

So, in short, the Kingdom of Heaven is the Kingdom of God; it is on earth; it contains both good and wicked people at present, who will both be in the Kingdom until the Second Coming of Jesus Christ, when the angels will cast out the wicked; it will be here forever; and those in it will be not mere spirits, but real and solid enough to eat and drink earthly meals. It is "the Kingdom OF Heaven," but it is not IN heaven.

YOUR HERITAGE

Bertrand L. Comparet

INTRODUCTION

Much is heard in this day of the word ANTI-SEMITIC. The word is a creation of the modern Pharisees who are anti-Christian. The purpose of the creation was to "smear" or blacken the name or reputation of Christians seeking to protect and defend their faith from the onslaughts of those who would destroy it.

The word "Semitic" is derived from the patriarch Shem, and is correctly applied to people descended from him. All true Israelites (NOT Jews, as this booklet shows) are therefore Semites; and today these are the great White Christian nations of the Western World. The Jews (as the second half of this booklet shows) are not Semitic at all, as their Canaanite and Khazar ancestors were not descendants of Shem. Their smear accusation "anti-Semitic" against all who oppose Jewish seizure of Palestine is, therefore, false. (Indeed, the Arabs - who are half Semitic - can truthfully accuse the Jews of anti-Semitism!)

That fact is quite obvious. It has been said that Communism seeks to make black white and white black. The word anti-Semitic is just one example of such mis-use and intended opposite meaning, in an effort to attach an ill-sounding term which should be self-applied, to him or them who are actually quite the opposite in viewpoint.

It is one purpose of this booklet to bring to the reader accurate Biblical and historic proof of the error applied in the use of the term anti-Semitic.

It is hoped that much confusion, purposely created as camouflage, will be clarified in the minds of Christians by the careful reading and study of the material so excellently presented by the author.

ISRAEL' S FINGERPRINTS

The Bible is written about, and addressed to, God's people, "Israel." It is the history of their past, the prophecy of their future, the law of their relation to their God, and the promise of God's eternal care of them. The common misconception, that "the Jews are Israel, or all that remains of them," has made the Bible meaningless, and most of it apparently false, to those who hold this mistaken belief. It is just as though you took a good history of the United States, but wherever the name "United States" appeared therein, you erased it and wrote "China" in its place. As a history of China, it would be obviously false; but if you applied it to the right nation, it would be clearly true.

The Bible's history of Israel's past is known to be accurate; and its prophecies of Israel's future have been fulfilled in every detail, down to the present day. When the police have the fingerprints of a wanted man, they know that the man whose fingerprints match those they have is the man they seek. Likewise, when we find the people to whom God has fulfilled all of His promises and prophecies to Israel, we have found Israel! Today, the Anglo-Saxon-Scandinavian and Germanic nations have Israel's finger-prints in every detail.

When we realize that WE ARE ISRAEL, the Bible becomes full of meaning for us: it is our history, it contains God's promises to us. It gives us courage to face the terrible upheaval into which all the world is being drawn. If you will only read the Bible with an open mind, taking no man's word for it, but proving for yourself what the Bible says, then comparing that with what you know of present-day history, you will see that WE are God's People Israel, and that, however terrible the trial ahead, we will be brought safely through it when we turn to God.

FIRST - Let us briefly review the ancient history of Israel God first made His promises of wonderful blessings to Abram, changing his name to "Abraham," meaning "Father of Nations." Note that this is in the plural - nations. God repeated His promises to Abraham's son, Isaac; and again to Isaac's son Jacob, whose name God changed to "Israel," which means "He will rule with God."

Israel had twelve sons. The descendants of each son became in time a Tribe, under its ancestor's name: thus, all the descendants of Dan became the Tribe of Dan, all the descendants of Benjamin became the Tribe of Benjamin, etc. For many centuries, all members of all the twelve tribes collectively were known as the "children" - that is, descendants of Israel. However, do not confuse this with the later "House," or Kingdom, of Israel, about which I will have more to say later.

Israel and his twelve sons, with their families, went into Egypt, as you will remember; and after about 2 1/2 centuries, their descendants left Egypt in the Exodus, under the leadership of Moses. For several generations they were ruled by "Judges" appointed by God. Later, they unwisely copied the customs of the surrounding nations and demanded a King; so Saul became their first king, ruling the twelve tribes as a single nation. This unified nation of twelve tribes (like the United States of fifty states) continued until the death of Solomon, in 975 BC., when it broke into two nations, Israel and Judah

1st Kings 11-12 tell us how Solomon finally fell into idolatry, mis-governed the people and burdened them with excessive taxes. (Yes, they babbled about "New Deals" and "Great Societies" in those days, too!) When his son Rehoboam succeeded Solomon as King, in 975 BC. the weary people petitioned him to ease their burdens; but being vain and arrogant, and surrounded by a lot of "bright" young Jewish advisors (even as today!), he threatened to make their load heavier. The exasperated people of the ten Northern tribes revolted, and set up their own independent kingdom under Jeroboam, the son of Nebat, which is told in detail in 1st Kings, Chapters 11 and 12 and 2nd Chronicles 10 and 11 Rehoboam, the son of Solomon had left in his Kingdom only the two Southern tribes, Judah and Benjamin, with some of the Levites, who were the priests: and this Southern Kingdom was never thereafter known as "Israel," but only as the House (or Kingdom) of Judah. The Northern, ten-tribed kingdom was thereafter called the House (or Kingdom) of Israel. Just as the Southern kingdom Judah, took its name from the Tribe of Judah, which was the ruling Tribe, so also the Northern Kingdom of Israel was sometimes called "Ephraim" in the prophecies, because the Tribe of Ephraim was the most powerful tribe in it. The histories and destinies of the two kingdoms were thereafter separate: they engaged separately in foreign wars and treaties, and were sometimes at war with each other, as the Book of Kings and Chronicles record.

From the time of this separation, 975 BC., the Bible very carefully distinguished between the Southern, two-tribed nation of Judah and the Northern, ten-tribed nation of Israel. This distinction is kept clear, both in the historical record of what is past and the prophetic record of what is to come. It would take another volume to cover them all; but for a few examples, see the following: the distinction is made historically in 2nd Samuel 19:40-43; 1st Kings 14:19-21; 15:1-33; 16:b; 2nd Kings 3:1-9; 2nd Chronicles 16:1; 25:5-10; and many others. The distinction is kept clear in prophecies in Isaiah 7:1-9; 11:12-13; Jeremiah 3:6-18; 5:11; 11:10-17; 13:11; 18:1-6; 19:1-13; Ezekiel 37:16-22; Daniel 9:7; Hosea 1:11; 4:15; 5:9-15; Amos 1:1; Micah 1:5; Zechariah 8:13;

10:6-8; and many others.

Just as we must carefully distinguish between the two nations of Israel and Judah, so also we must carefully distinguish between the nation of Judah and the Jews.

Both Israel and Judah were carried into captivity - but separately, and at different times, by different conquerors, and taken to different places. Israel was conquered by Assyria between 740 and 721 BC., and by 715 BC. all of its people had been deported and resettled in what we now know as Armenia, northwestern Iran, and the region near Baku, around the southern end of the Caspian Sea. The Assyrians brought in other people and settled them in Samaria, the southern halt of Israel's old Palestinian land, to which the people of Israel never returned. See 2nd Kings 17. From this time onward, the historical parts of the "authorized" or King James version of the Bible do not record the further history of Israel; but in the Apochrypha, 2nd Esdras 13:39-46 records their further journey to "Ar Sereth" (the valley of the River Sereth, a northern tributary of the Danube River, in modern Romania, which still bears the name Sereth.") At the conclusion of this deportation of Israel from its Palestinian home, the Assyrian king Sennacherib also invaded the southern kingdom of Judah and captured all the smaller Cities in it, everything except Jerusalem. The people of these smaller cities were deported, along with the people of the northern Kingdom of Israel. Sennacherib's own record of this invasion says that he deported 200,150 people from the southern Kingdom of Judah. 2nd Kings 18:13 and Isaiah 36:1 mention his capture of these cities. Thus the Assyrian deportation of Israel included the entire population of the northern Kingdom of Israel and a considerable representative share of the southern Kingdom of Judah. From this time on, these people became the so-called "Lost Ten Tribes of Israel." (As we shall see, God took good care of them, as he had promised, and you who are reading this are among their descendants.)

The Kingdom of Judah on the other hand, did not go into captivity until 606 to 585 BC., and was conquered by Babylon, not Assyria. They were deported to the City of Babylon and settled nearby, a little south of Bagdad, in what is now southern Iraq. Not quite all of them were deported, a few of the poor being left behind to cultivate the land, and no other people were brought in to settle the land. (See 2nd Kings 24-25.) This Babylonian captivity of Judah lasted 70 years, as had been prophesied by Jeremiah 20:4-5; 25:11-12; 29:10. After the fall of Babylon, King Cyrus allowed all who wished to return to Palestine, beginning in 536 BC. (See 2nd Chronicles 36:20-23.) Ezra 1-2 records that only 42,360 returned, and their descendants (who have never been called "Jews" until their Babylonian conquerors gave them that name) lived in Palestine until the destruction of Jerusalem by the Romans under Titus in AD. 70. This reconstructed nation, sometimes called "Jewish" was the "70 weeks" nation with the evil destiny "to finish the transgression," prophesied in Daniel 9:24. In AD. 70, those who had survived the terrible wars ceased to be a nation at all, and became scattered wanderers in all lands.

There is not one word in either the Bible or secular history to suggest that Israel either was destroyed or that they went (town to Babylon and joined Judah in the Babylonian captivity; and the Jews themselves testify that the genealogy of those who returned from Babylon shows no one from any tribe but Judah, Benjamin, and Levi, the members of the Kingdom of Judah. To the contrary, it was well known at the beginning of the Christian era that Israel THEN EXISTED IN GREAT NUMBERS: Josephus' great history, "Antiquities of the jews" Book 11, Chapter 5, speaks of them as "an immense multitude, beyond the Euphrates River." The prophetic parts of the Bible still continue to prophecy the great future of Israel several generations after they had vanished into the Assyrian captivity: Isaiah prophesied until 698 BC., Jeremiah until 588 BC. Ezekiel to 574 BC., and Daniel to 534 BC. Jesus Christ was well aware of the existence of Israel, separate and apart from Judah and the Jews; see Matthew 10:5-6. Again, compare John 7:35; 11:49-52, which cannot refer to Judah or the Jews, as the Jews were not yet "dispersed" or "scattered abroad" and would not be for another 40 years; only Israel was "dispersed" out of its own land.

The complete and permanent destruction of the Jewish nation by the Romans under Titus, and their subsequent troubles as outcasts in every land, are not a failure of the prophecies and promises to Israel, but an accurate fulfillment of the prophecies about the Jews. With the history of these nations in mind, let us examine God's promises and prophecies about Israel in the Bible.

God's promises to Abraham were unconditional. God must fulfill them or break His word. Consider what God said, in Genesis 12:2; 13:16; 15:5; 17:3-7, 19; and 22:16-18: "And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee and make thy name great: and thou shalt be a blessing: And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth; so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered. As for Me, behold, My covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of MANY nations. And I will establish MY covenant between Me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an EVER-LASTING COVENANT. Look now toward heaven, and count the stars, if thou be able to number them; and He said unto him, so shall thy seed be. BY MYSELF HAVE I SWORN, saith the Lord . . . that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven and as the sand which is upon the seashore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies."

God did not say that He would do this "IF" or "PERHAPS" - these were all UNCONDITIONAL promises. Those promises which were made at Mt. Sinai on condition that men should obey God's laws, were the promises made through Moses, relating to health, prosperity, peace, etc. The promises to Abraham were UNCONDITIONAL and absolute; and in the New Testament, Paul tells us that these "the law, which was 430 years after, cannot disannul, that It should make the promises of none effect." (Galatians 3:17.) If the Bible is true, if God's word is good, then these promises must be good.

God repeated these promises UNCONDITIONALLY to Isaac, in Genesis 26:3-5: "Sojourn in this land and I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for unto thee and thy seed I will give all these countries; and I WILL PERFORM THE OATH WHICH I SWORE UNTO ABRAHAM, THY FATHER. And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all of these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed."

Again, in the 28th, and 35th chapters of Genesis, GOD REPEATED HIS PROMISES, UNCONDITIONALLY, to Jacob, Israel our ancestor; "I am the Lord God of Abraham, thy father, and the God of Isaac, the land wheren thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed; and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth; and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south; and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. And Behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land, FOR I WILL NOT LEAVE THEE UNTIL I HAVE DONE THAT WHICH I HAVE SPOKEN TO THEE OF. Be fruitful and multiply; a nation and A COMPANY OF NATIONS shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins."

There can't be any evasion of these promises; and God has always honored them. Even when the children of Israel worshiped the Golden Calf while Moses was on Mt. Sinai, receiving the ten commandments, God did not destroy them, for the sake of these promises. (See Exodus 32:7-14.) In many places, the New Testament recognized these promises as being still in full effect; for example, in Hebrews 6:13,17, "For when God made promise to Abraham, because He could swear by no greater, He swore by Himself . . . Wherein God, being willing more abundantly to show unto the heirs of promise the immutability of His counsel, confirmed it with an oath." Again in Romans 11:1-2; 9:4-5; and 15:8 Paul tells us "I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid! For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the Tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away His people which he foreknew... Who are Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and

the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises; whose are the Fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ . . . Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

SO THESE ARE THE PROMISES OF GOD: IF THEY ARE FALSE, THEN THE BIBLE IS FALSE: BUT IF THEY HAVE BEEN FULFILLED, THEN THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THEY WERE FULFILLED ARE THEREBY IDENTIFIED AS ISRAEL. But the separate, and very different prophecies relating to the Jews show that the promises and prophecies to Israel had no reference to the Jews. Let's look at a few of them.

ISRAEL WAS TO HAVE A CHANGE OF NAME, WHILE THE JEWS' NAME WAS LEFT TO THEM AS A CURSE. In Isaiah 65:13-15, God tells the Jews: "And ye shall leave YOUR name FOR A CURSE TO MY CHOSEN: FOR THE LORD GOD SHALL SLAY THEE, and CALL HIS SERVANTS BY ANOTHER NAME." Who are God's servants? In many places God repeats this: "But thou, ISRAEL, are MY servant . . . Thou art My servant: I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away." For example, see Isaiah 41:8-10; 43:1, and 10; 44:1-2, 21-22; etc. This has been fulfilled, ISRAEL is no longer called by its old name; but the Jews have retained their name for "a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse," as Jeremiah 24:9 says.

AGAIN, THE JEWS WERE TO BE KNOWN BY THEIR FACES. Isaiah 3:9 says: "THE SHOW OF THEIR COUNTENANCE DOTHS WITNESS AGAINST THEM, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves." To this day, the Jew is known by his face, and even getting his nose bobbed can't always hide it: IT IS A WITNESS AGAINST HIM - While Israelis not so marked.

ISRAEL WAS TO BECOME A GREAT NATION AND ALSO A COMPANY OF NATIONS, AND TO BE A NATION FOREVER, AND TO HAVE A KING FOREVER. See Genesis 35:11; Jeremiah 31:35-37; 33:17; Psalm 89:3-4; Isaiah 9:7; Luke 1:32-33; etc., which say, "A nation and a company of nations shall be of thee . . . Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night . . . If those ordinances depart from before Me, saith the Lord, then the seed of Israel shall cease from being a nation before Me forever . . . For thus saith the Lord; David shall never lack a man to sit upon the throne of the House of Israel." Since the sun, moon and stars still shine, these promises must be still in effect; and they cannot possibly apply to the Jews, who never were "a company of nations" and who ceased to be a nation at all in AD. 70. On the other hand, Israel has fulfilled all of this, as we shall see.

GOD SAID THAT THE JEWS WERE TO BE DESTROYED AS A NATION, AND TO BECOME SCATTERED OUTCASTS IN ALL LANDS. In the 18th Chapter of Jeremiah, God used the parable of the potter making a clay bottle on the potter's wheel; and on the first trial, the bottle was spoiled; so the potter mashed it back into a lump and tried again, and on the second trial he made a perfect bottle. God said that He would re-make Israel into the kind of nation he wanted, just as the potter had done with the soft clay. But in the next chapter, Jeremiah 19, God told the prophet to get an earthen bottle which had been burned hard, and to assemble the elders and important men of Jerusalem. Then God said; "Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, and shall say to them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel that cannot be made whole again." Again in Jeremiah 15:4 and 24:29, God said of the Jews. "And I will cause them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth, because of Manasseh, the son of Hezekiah, the King of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. And I will deliver them to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for their hurt, to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt and a curse, in all the places whither I shall drive them:" In fulfillment of this, after the 70 weeks (or 490 years) of Daniel 9:24 were completed, Titus the Roman General destroyed Jerusalem in AD. 70; The Jews were broken as a nation, and have had no

king of their own. In John 19:15 they spoke truly. "we have no king but Caesar."

Israel was to become a very numerous people: besides the many statements of this in Genesis chapters 13, 15, 22, 26, and 28, it is repeated in Hosea 1:10: "yet the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. The Jews on the other hand, were to be reduced to a remnant. In Ezekiel 5:11-12 God said: "Wherefore, as I live, said the Lord God, Surely because thou hast defiled My sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee: neither shall Mine eyes spare, neither will I have pity. A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third shall fall by the sword round about thee: and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them." See also Jeremiah 15:4-9, etc. The total Jewish population of the world is estimated to be about 16 million people, today - almost exactly what it was estimated to be just before Hitler's completely mythical massacre of six million Jews who were not killed at all. They are not so prolific that in 20 years they could increase their numbers by 60%, as would have to be the case if the alleged massacre was true. To conceal this fact, the Jews now seek to falsify the records: you will remember that in our 1960 census, it was not permitted to ask anyone his religion, so you couldn't find out that 5,000,000 of the supposedly dead 6,000,000 had been illegally admitted to the United States. But this 16 million is certainly NOT "as the stars of the heaven or as the sand which is upon the seashore" for numbers.

For another thing, ISRAEL WAS TO BECOME BLIND TO ITS IDENTITY. In Romans 11:25, Paul comments that "blindness in part is happened to Israel." This is fulfillment of Isaiah 42:19-20, "Who is blind, but my servant? Or deaf, as My messenger that I sent? . . . Seeing many things, but thou observest not: opening the ears, but he heareth not." You remember that God's servant is Israel. The Jews, on the other hand, are not blind to their identity: they know their origin and their history - although they try to fool you into thinking that they are Israel - and they generally have succeeded in this deception.

AGAIN, Israel WAS TO RECEIVE THE NEW COVENANT - CHRISTIANITY: Jeremiah 31:33 prophesied it, and in Hebrews 8:10 Paul quotes it in proof of this: "But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the House of Israel: after those days, saith the Lord, I will put My law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts, and I will be their God and they shall be My people." Have the Jews received the new covenant? Of course not?. As the beloved Apostle John said, in I John 2:23, "Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father." And in John 15:23, Jesus Christ Himself said, "He that hateth ME hateth My Father also."

The Jews DO NOT FULFILL ANY OF THE PRINCIPAL PROPHECIES CONCERNING ISRAEL. THEREFORE, THE JEWS ARE NOT ISRAEL.

DOES ISRAEL EXIST TODAY? OR HAS GOD VIOLATED ALL OF HIS PROMISES?

YES, ISRAEL EXISTS TODAY: FOR THE ANGLO SAXON, SCANDINAVIAN AND GERMANIC PEOPLES HAVE RECEIVED THE FULFILLMENT OF GOD'S PROMISES AND PROPHECIES.

FIRST: THEY ARE A GREAT NATION AND A COMPANY OF NATIONS, ALL OF THE SAME RACE. The United States is the largest civilized nation in the world; its population is exceeded only by China, India, and Russia; it is the richest, the most advanced, the most benevolent in its policies, and has the greatest degree of liberty of any large nation. Between the two world wars, the former British Empire was officially reorganized into the "British Commonwealth of Nations;" Canada and Australia are independent nations. The Scandinavian and Germanic nations are of the same blood, have largely the same customs, and can be identified historically as the peoples who furnished most

of the population of the British Isles and its colonies and the United States.

SECOND: THEY ARE VERY NUMEROUS, as the prophecies said Israel would be. In the last two centuries, the population of the United States has increased from a mere handful to over 200,000,000 of whom about 150,000,000 are WHITE CHRISTIANS of Anglo-Saxon-Scandinavian Germanic stock. In the last three centuries, the population of the British Isles and their colonies of Canada and Australia increased from about 5, 000,000 to over 70,000, 000 Anglo-Saxons. The nations of Germany, Austria, Holland, Denmark, Norway, Sweden, and Finland add about 96,000,000 more. So the total number of the Anglo-Saxon-Scandinavian-Germanic peoples is well over 300 million.

THIRD: THEY ARE A MARITIME PEOPLE, Of the descendants of Israel, Numbers 24:7 prophecies: "His seed shall be in many waters:" and Psalm 89:25 says: "I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers." The world's greatest navies are those of the United States and Britain: the greatest merchant marine fleets are those of Britain, and Norway (and until recently, the United States.)

FOURTH: THEY ARE THE GREATEST MILITARY POWERS. Jeremiah 51:20 gives God's word: "Thou art my battleaxe and weapons of war: for WITH THEE will I break in pieces the nations, and WITH THEE will I destroy kingdoms." Throughout history this has been true. A century after being taken captive by Assyria, the peoples of Israel (then generally known as Scythians) had bled Assyria white by their constant warfare against it, so that Assyria was an easy push-over victory for the Medes and Persians, just before they turned their attention to Babylon. It was the Israel tribes on their march to Europe, as the Visigoths, Ostrogoths, and Vandals who crushed the Roman Empire. In 713, at Tours, Anglo-Saxon Israel destroyed the invading hordes of Muslims, Jews and Moors. In the 13th Century they defeated the Tartar, Mongol, "Jewish" Khazar hordes under Genghis Khan. Later they conquered Turkey and Japan. Not without heavy cost - for the promises of EASY Victory were made through Moses and were conditional upon keeping the law. But the promise of FINAL Victory to shatter the enemy (even with heavy cost) is unconditional. This has been fulfilled consistently to only one people, those whom we identify as Anglo-Saxon Israel.

FIFTH: "THEY POSSESS THE GATES OF THEIR ENEMIES." You will remember that this was one of God's promises we found in Genesis 22:17. Obviously, this doesn't mean a wooden gate in some person's front yard, but the "gateways" of hostile nations the great water-ways of the world. Consider the fact that the Anglo-Saxon nations, and THEY ALONE, have power to close EVERY important water "gate" in the world. American and British fleets based at Scotland, the Orkney Islands, Gibraltar, Malta, Aden, Capetown, Australia, Singapore, the Philippines, Hawaii, San Francisco and Puget Sound, Panama, the Falkland Islands, Hampton Roads, and Iceland - these dominate and can close the Skagerrak and Baltic Sea, the North Sea, the English Channel, the Straits of Gibraltar, the Mediterranean, the Suez Canal, the Indian Ocean, the waters around Southeast Asia and the East Coast of Asia, the coasts of Africa and around the Cape of Good Hope, the coasts of North and South America, the Straits of Magellan and around Cape Horn, and all trade routes across the Atlantic, Pacific and Indian Oceans. They have proved this by actually doing it in two world wars.

SIXTH: THEY "POSSESS THE DESOLATE HERITAGES" OF THE EARTH. In Isaiah 49:8 God says: "Thus saith the Lord: In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, to establish the earth, to cause to inherit the desolate heritages." No one else has so successfully developed the colonies which were desolate when they first occupied them. Compare what the United States has done in its Southwestern States with Mexico, similar land, with fully as great undeveloped riches, separated from us by only an imaginary line. Compare British Africa with the African colonies of

all other nations -and especially compare it with the dismal savagery of the Negroes! Compare the development of Palestine and Iraq while under British rule, with Turkey, Arabia, Iran, etc.

SEVENTH: THEY HAVE EXPANDED IN COLONIES IN ALL DIRECTIONS. Deuteronomy 32:8 says: "When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, when He separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel." Genesis 28:14 says, "Thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed." Isaiah 54:2-3 tells us, "Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of habitation; spare not, lengthen thy cords and strengthen thy stakes: for thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited." Their colonies were established in every sea, in Europe, North and South America, Africa, Australia-New Zealand, and Asia. Who else has ever had such colonies? All the ancient empires were insignificant compared to this. Since we have allowed the Jews to teach us to turn our backs on God, we have unwisely abandoned our colonies; and the chaos in the world today is largely a result of our failure to obey God's commands to occupy and rule the uncivilized peoples. However, even this was also prophetic (though that is another subject.)

EIGHTH: THEY HAVE MAINTAINED THE CONTINUITY OF THE THRONE OF DAVID. David's descendants continued on the throne in Jerusalem until King Zedekiah was taken prisoner to Babylon, at which time all his sons were slain. But the prophet Jeremiah took the king's daughters, first to Egypt (as we read in Jeremiah 43:6) and from there, by way of Spain to Ireland, where Zedekiah's daughter, Tea Tephi, was married to Eochaidh, the Heremon (or Chief King) of Ireland. Eochaidh was a descendant of Zarah, one of the twin sons of Judah, while David was a descendant of Pharez, the other twin. Killing all of Zedekiah's sons did not end the dynasty, as it was established law in Israel ever since they first entered Palestine, that when a man died leaving no sons, his daughters received the entire inheritance. The two king lines of the Tribe of Judah were united in this marriage; and the lineage is clearly traced in the histories of Ireland, Scotland, and England, unbroken down to the present British Queen Elizabeth. Thus the prophecy that David's descendants should always be on the throne over an Israelite nation has been fulfilled - and by the Anglo-Saxon nations ONLY.

This has covered but a tiny fraction of Biblical proof that the Anglo-Saxon-Scandinavian, and Germanic people are the Israel of the Bible. Scholars have found nearly 100 prophecies concerning Israel which have been fulfilled by this one group of people. When you consider that the United Nations now recognizes over 100 member nations, the odds against any one nation fulfilling the first of these prophecies is obviously 100 to 1. The odds against that same nation fulfilling both the first and second prophecies again multiplies this by 100, making ten thousand to one; and the odds against the same nation fulfilling the first, second, and third prophecies becomes one million to one. Well, you figure it out; keep on multiplying by 100 - oh, even 50 more times. But even that isn't all; a group of nations all the same blood have done this. Not a random assortment, like China and Spain, or Egypt and Brazil; but all of the same racial group. So this again multiplies the odds. Do you think that this could have happened by mere accident?

And if you do think that this was pure accident, then WHAT HAS BECOME OF GOD'S PROPHECIES AND PROMISES? Was he too ignorant to know that he couldn't make good on His word, that all the things He had promised to Israel never got there but were all taken by other people? No, I don't think that God made any failures or any mistakes. He promised and Prophesied many things about Israel. They have all come to pass; and they have all been made good to the same racial group of nations.

THIS PEOPLE HAS ISRAEL'S FINGERPRINTS

There is also the other line of proof of the identity of these people, by tracing historically their migration into Europe, and from there into their colonies. But that is another subject, much longer than the one just covered.

WHO ARE THE JEWS?

The identification of the Anglo-Saxon-Scandinavian Germanic peoples as the surviving members of the peoples of Israel, leaves us with two other questions to answer:

1. WHO ARE THE JEWS?

2. WAS JESUS CHRIST A JEW?

To answer these questions, we must first define what we mean by "Jew." The muddled thinking of most people on this subject is due to the fact that they never know just what they do mean by "Jew" - sometimes they mean a Jew by religion, regardless of his race (for Negroes, Chinese and Japanese have all been converted to Judaism); or sometimes they mean a Jew by race, regardless of his religion (for example, Premier Ben Gurion of the Jewish nation in Palestine is a Buddhist by religion, though a Jew by race) - and usually people don't know which of these they do mean.

Since it can be answered quickest, let us first take the question - was Jesus Christ a Jew by RELIGION? The answer is clearly "NO." Jesus had the true religion of the Old Testament, found in the Law and the prophets: and He constantly rebuked the Jews for having abandoned this for Judaism under the Babylonian Talmud (which in His day was called "The Tradition of the Elders.") In Matthew 5:17-18, he said: "Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill; for verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the Law till all be fulfilled.

Jesus constantly rebuked the Jews for their apostasy, for setting aside the Laws of God in favor of the Tradition of the Elders. This Talmudic Judaism was very different from the religion which we find in the Old Testament. The late Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, Chief Rabbi of the United States, expressed it so clearly that I cannot improve on his words. He said: "THE RETURN FROM BABYLON, AND THE ADOPTION OF THE BABYLONIAN TALMUD, MARKS THE END OF HEBREWISM, AND THE BEGINNING OF JUDAISM."

Since the true religion of the Old Testament was the religion of the real Hebrews (NOT JEWS), the learned Rabbi was quite right in calling it "Hebrewism" and noting that it came to its end when the Talmud (then called the Tradition of the Elders) was adopted; and that this WAS THE BEGINNING OF A NEW RELIGION - "JUDAISM," (or BABYLONIANISM.)

So we read in Matthew 15:1-9: "Then came to Jesus Scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do Thy disciples transgress the Tradition of the Elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But he answered and said unto them Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your Tradition? Ye hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophecy of you, saying this people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoreth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (The same incident is found also in Mark 7:5-13.) In John 5:37-46, Jesus told the Jews: "The

Father Himself, which hath sent Me, hath borne witness of . . . Search the Scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and it is they which testify of Me . . . For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he write of Me." Again, in John 8:54-55, He said: "It is My Father that honoreth Me: of whom ye say that He is your God: yet ye have not known Him." In John 15:23, Jesus said: "He that hateth Me hateth My Father also." In the 21st Chapter of Matthew, Jesus summed up their position by saying that even the Tax Collectors and the harlots could enter the Kingdom of God before the Jews. Surely, Jesus Christ's entire ministry was a complete demonstration that He was not a Jew by RELIGION.

Was Jesus a Jew by RACE? To answer this, we must trace the racial ancestry of both Jesus and the Jews. Jesus Christ was a pure-blooded member of the Tribe of Judah-and no true Judahite was a Jew by race, as we shall see. Jesus ancestry is given in both Matthew 1 and Luke 3. Both of them show that He was a descendant of the Patriarch Judah, through one of his twin son Pharez; by His mother Mary, He came through the line of David, and Nathan, the brother of Solomon, as traced in the 3rd. Chapter of Luke. Jesus Christ was therefore a pureblooded Israelite, of the Tribe of Judah as Paul says in Romans 9:4-5.

Now, let us trace the racial descent of the Jews. First, let us note that the Jews were not - and are NOT - Israelites. Yes, I know that you have been taught that "Jew" and "Israel" as we shall see. Let us get the first proof of this from Jesus Christ himself. He stated plainly, in Matthew 15:24: 'I am not sent but unto the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel. "Therefore, He was sent to those who were of Israel - but not to others. Accordingly, when he sent his 12 disciples out to preach His gospel, Matthew 10:5-6 records that He told them this: "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel." And He added, "Ye shall NOT have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come. (Matthew 10:23.) They could have gone over all the cities of Judea in a month; so it was obvious that the cities of Israel, to which he referred were the cities of the so-called Lost Tribes who had already entered Europe in their long migration. But take careful note of Jesus Christ's own words: "I am not sent but unto the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel." If the Jews were any part of Israel then they would have been some of His sheep; but He says that they are not.

In the 10th chapter of John, Jesus says: "I am the good shepherd, and KNOW MY SHEEP, AND AM KNOWN OF MINE." But he tells the Jews - and it says "Jews" - "But ye believe not, BECAUSE YE ARE NOT OF MY SHEEP, as I said unto you. MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE, AND I KNOW THEM, AND THEY FOLLOW ME." Note carefully those words: He does NOT say that the reason that the Jews are not His sheep is that they don't believe, and that they could become His sheep just by changing their minds: to the contrary, He says that the reason they don't believe is that THEY ARE NOT OF HIS SHEEP: He knows His sheep, and knows that the Jews are not of His sheep.

Since the Jews are not any part of any Tribe of Israel, then WHO ARE THE JEWS? Let's trace their ancestry. We find that the true line of His people must be kept free from mongrelization with the neighboring Canaanite Accordingly, Genesis 24:3-4 records that Abraham took great pains to see that his son Isaac, should marry of only a woman of his own people likewise Genesis 27:46 -28:1 records that Isaac also required that his son, Jacob (the father of the Israelites) should also marry only within his own race line. This law had been obeyed for several centuries, to keep the race line pure. But one of the sons of Israel, the patriarch Judah, father of the tribe of Judah, violated it by marrying a Canaanite woman, who bore him 3 sons, of whom only one, Shelah, survived and left descendants. (See Genesis 38:1-5.) This half-breed, mongrel line must be distinguished from Judah's pure-blooded descendants by his twin sons Pharez and Zarah. Judah fathered Pharez and Zarah by his daughter-in-law Tamar; although born out of wedlock, they were of pure, Israel stock on both sides; and from one of them, Pharez, Jesus Christ was descended. The descendants of these

twins are the real tribe of Judah.

The half-breed son, Shelah, accompanied Judah into Egypt, and in the following centuries left many descend-ants. They were in the Exodus, and accompanied the armies of Israel into the promised land. (See Genesis 46:12 and Numbers 26:20.) However, they bred true to type: they were half-breed Canaanites, lacking the spiritual insight which God gave to his own people, so they remained idolaters, Baal-worshippers, In 1st Chronicles 4:21, you will find them referred to as "the House of Ashbea." "Ashbea" is a corruption of "Ishbaal" - "man of Baal" and shows that they were still idolaters, unable to perceive the God of Israel. So these Shelanites, half-breeds, formed one of the peoples of the land, who made up the Jews in the time of Jesus Christ.

Another alien racial group who became part of the Jews were the "mixed multitude" which Exodus 12:38 says left Egypt along with the children of Israel The Hebrew word here translated "mixed" is the word "EREB," meaning half-breed or mongrel. During the two centuries in Egypt, many had violated the divine law against race-mixing, and these were the result. On the Exodus, when the going became hard in the wilderness, the Bible records that this "mixed multitude" made a lot of trouble, and led some of the Israelites into rebellion. (See Numbers 11:4-6.) This mongrelized group was still in the land after the return from the Babylonian captivity; for we find them listed in Nehemiah 13:3 as still in the land, and still a source of trouble. They also were among the Jews in Christ's time.

Then there were the various Canaanite peoples who were still in the land, chief of whom were the Jebusites, the Hittites, the Hivites, the Perizzites, and the Amorites When the Israelites were about to enter the Promised Land, God gave them specific instructions to completely drive out or exterminate all of these Canaanites, saying: "When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; and when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee: THOU SHALT SMITE THEM AND UTTERLY DESTROY THEM; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show any mercy unto them . . . But of the cities of these people which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely, the Hitties, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites: as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee." (See Numbers 33:50-56; Deuteronomy 7:1-6; 20:16-18.)

I know that it is fashionable among the "liberal" church members of today to look down their noses at God, and say, "I just can't believe in that cruel God of the Old Testament." However, I think He will manage very well with-out their belief. He always was a good reason for what He does or tells us to do. The Bible never argues with you about the reasons for its rules, it just states the rule: but there is always a good reason, if you will look for it, For about 2,000 years, the Canaanites had worshiped Baal and Ishtar - the most immoral religion in the world, with the possible exception of some Hindu religions even today. Part of the worship of Baal and Ishtar consisted of the compulsory prostitution of all the women. On certain festival days of the year, all the women of the village had to sit in the field outside the village gate: and any wandering camel-driver who came along could select the woman of his choice, hand her the coin which she must pay over to the temple, then take her aside and leave with her his syphilis or gonorrhea, as the case might be. This funneled into Palestine the venereal diseases of all western Asia, Any Doctor can tell you that one infection of syphilis, not cured, can produce degenerative changes in the children for as many as four generations. But the Canaanites had been replenishing the disease with new infections every generation for 2,000 years; they were not physically, mentally, morally, or spiritually fit to marry or even associate with our people. Therefore, God warned the Israelites to exterminate them; if you do not, He warned them, you will have "integration;" your children will grow up with theirs as

playmates, they will intermarry, until you become as badly polluted as they are, and I will have to destroy you as I am commanding you to destroy them.

But the Israelites are often soft-hearted and soft-headed. While they did exterminate the people of Jericho and a couple of other cities, the Bible records that they left most of the others alive, merely making them pay a heavy tribute tax. For example, the city of Jerusalem was inhabited by the Jebusites at the time the Israelites came in. The Bible records that the Jebusites were neither killed nor driven out, but continued to live among the people of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin. (See Joshua 15:63; Judges 1:21,27-35; and 19:10-12; and 2nd Chronicles 8:7-8.) Even after the people of the southern Kingdom of Judah returned from the 70 years captivity in Babylon, the Jebusites were still in the land, and some of the people were intermarrying among them. (See Ezra 9:1-2 and Nehemiah 13:23-29.) And the Bible records the same thing as to the other Canaanite peoples, Further proof of this is found in various places, such as Ezekiel 16:1-3: "Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 'Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy Nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite. and thy mother an Hittite.'" God could not have said this truth-fully to any real Israelites: BUT He was NOT saying it to Israelites: He said it to the city of Jerusalem and her people. 'They were in large part Canaanite Jews: and they had gained power in the manner by which Jews usually gain it: hence Jerusalem was becoming more and more corrupt, as most of the prophets record. They surrounded, and because the influential advisors of, the Kings of Judah: just as today they surround and are the principal advisors of our President, We find clear proof of this in Isaiah 3:8-9, where he says: "For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongues and their doings are against the Lord, to provoke the eyes of His glory. THE SHOW OF THEIR COUNTENANCE DOTH WITNESS AGAINST THEM; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul I For they have rewarded evil unto themselves."

Now in China, where their rulers were Chinese you couldn't say that "the show of their countenance doth witness against them" - their faces would be just like those of the rest of the Chinese; and in Sweden, where their ruling class were Swedes, you couldn't say that their faces were witness against them, for they had the same kind of Swedish faces as the rest of the people had. But in Jerusalem, the faces of the Canaanite-Jebusite Jews identified them, "were a witness against them." The true Israelites were not hook-nosed. The ancient kings of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, and Persia were very vain about their military conquests, and left carved stone monuments telling how they captured this city and that one, killed so many people and enslaved the others, etc.; and on these monuments they usually had carved in the stone pictures of the captive people. Whenever they showed Israelites, the faces had straight noses and were generally of Anglo-Saxon type; but when they showed Canaanites, the faces were those of typical hook-nosed Jews. Therefore, the faces of the Canaanite-Jebusite Jews who had gained controlling power as merchants, bankers, advisors of the King, the wealthy ruling class, identified them as separate from the real Israelites - "the show of their countenance doth witness against them." They had brought ruin upon the Kingdom of Judah. Now go back and read the many places where Isaiah, Jeremiah, and Ezekiel condemn the wickedness which was found in Jerusalem; don't you find the same conditions existing in New York, Chicago, Los Angeles, and Washington DC., where large numbers of the same people have gained power through their wealth?

So we find that there were still large numbers of Canaanites in the land, "integrated" with the real Israelites and Judahites, and bringing the lowering of standards which integration always brings: look at the City of Washington, DC. for example. Besides the Jebusites in Jerusalem, the Bible records that the other Canaanite peoples - the Hittites, the Hivites, the Perizzites, and the Amorites -were not exterminated or driven out, but merely conquered and made to pay a tribute tax, and left in the land to be integrated with the people and corrupt them. So these Canaanites were another element of the Jews in the time of Jesus Christ.

You will remember that when the people of Israel left Egypt, they were accompanied by a "mixed" - mongrel multitude. The same is true of the return of the remnant of the people of the Kingdom of Judah from their captivity in Babylon. The books of Ezra and Nehemiah record the return. They show that the total number who returned was 42,360; but they also show that among these were many who were not Israelites of any tribe; they were Babylonians who had come with them, in order to "get in on the ground floor" as the saying is; and they had even infiltrated into the priesthood. But it says that "these sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found." When you add up the total of all these other elements listed in Ezra and Nehemiah, they equal 8,381 of these alien Babylonians - about 1/5 of all the people who returned from Babylon to Palestine. So they also formed another element of the Jews in the land of Jesus Christ's time.

One more, and we complete the list; that is the Edomites. You will remember that Esau and Jacob were twin brothers; but Esau was a man of such low character that we have God's own testimony, in Malachi 1:2-3: "Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the Lord: Yet I loved Jacob, and I hated Esau." Jacob kept the race-line pure, and God changed his name to Israel and made him the father of God's own chosen people, Israel. But Esau married two Canaanite wives and one Ishmaelite wife, and left only half-breed, mongrel children. (See Genesis 26:34-35; 27:46; and 36:2.) As his mongrel descendants could not marry into the true Semitic line, he moved out from among them, and went down to Mount Seir, the rugged range of mountains south-east of the Dead Sea, and this land was called "Edom" (or occasionally by the Grecianized form of the word, "Idumea"); thereafter, his descendants were called "Edomites." (See Genesis 33:16 and Genesis 36:1-9.) There they had a long and troublesome history. Esau's grandson was Amalek, father of the Tribe of Amalek, who were such an evil lot that, in Exodus 17:14-16, God said that He would have perpetual war with Amalek until they were all destroyed. The Edomites constantly harassed the southern portion of Israel until King Saul beat them off, about 1087 BC. But Saul disobeyed God's command to EXTERMINATE them, and for this disobedience, God deposed him as king, in favor of David. See 1st Samuel 15:1-26. But even David didn't exterminate them, and there was a long history of wars between Edom and Israel (later with Judah.) (You will find it in 2nd Kings, Chapters 8 and 14, and 2nd Chronicles, Chapters 20 and 25.) The whole book of Obadiah is devoted to God's condemnation of Edom's treacherous attack upon the Kingdom of Judah when Judah was being conquered by Babylon.

During the Babylonian captivity of Judah, the land lay practically empty; and during this period, the people of Edom, partly from opportunity and partly from pressure against them from the east, moved into the vacant southern half of the old Kingdom of Judah. (See article "Edom," in Funk & Wagnall's New Standard Bible Dictionary, pages 198-199, and Scribner's Dictionary of the Bible, Vol. I, pages 644-646. From this new area, they continued to harass the little nation which returned from Babylon. By about 142 BC. the returned exiles of Judah won complete independence under the Maccabean line of Kings; and about 120 BC. John Hyrcanus, one of the Maccabean kings, conquered the Edomites. He, too, instead of exterminating them, took them into his kingdom, offering them full citizenship if they would give up their paganism and adopt the religion of Judaism. This they did, and from 120 BC. they were full citizens of the kingdom. (See Josephus, "Antiquities of the Jews," Book 13, Chapter 9, and see also The Jewish Encyclopedia, article "Edom," Vol. V, page 41.)

By 69 BC. incompetent leadership and intrigue within the Maccabean monarchy, together with the rising power of Rome in western Asia, gave opportunity to Antipater (also called Antipas), an Edomite chieftain, founder of the Herodian family, to rise to power. By bribery, boldness, and military skill, he gained the favor of Rome, and the Romans made him Procurator (Governor) of Judea. His son, Herod I, beginning as Governor of Galilee, used the same methods to secure

appointment as King of Judea in 40 BC.; and by 37 BC. he had gained complete control of Judea. He maintained himself in power by extreme ruthlessness and by bribery, for which he taxed the people very heavily. (The New Deal, Raw Deal and Great Society are not so new, after all!) This is the same Herod who had all the little male children in Bethlehem murdered, trying to murder Jesus Christ.

His son Herod Archelaus, held the Governorship (the Romans didn't trust him with the crown) for ten years of astonishingly evil misrule, from 4 BC. to 6 AD.; after which the Romans convicted him of crimes and removed him: and thereafter Judea was governed by Roman Procurators (of whom Pontius Pilate was No. 6.) Nevertheless, the Romans left practically complete power of local government in the hands of the Herodian Edomites, who had complete control of the Temple and power to enforce all their local laws. (Remember how Pontius Pilate tried to get out of condemning Jesus Christ, telling the Jews: "Take YE Him, and judge Him according to YOUR law." (John 18:31.)

These Edomite Jews could say that Abraham was an ancestor of theirs, through Esau, as they did in John 8:33; but this Hebrew blood through Esau had been diluted to the vanishing point by 1700 years of marrying only people of Canaanite racial stocks. Therefore, Jesus Christ rebuked them for falsely claiming to be still of Abrahamic (and therefore inferentially of Israelite) lineage, for He told them, in John 8:44: "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth because there is no truth in him." You should very carefully observe the 8th chapter of John, verses 31-47. These were Jews to whom Jesus was speaking, and the Bible identifies them as Jews. In the Jewish Encyclopedia, the article on Edom concludes with the words "The Edomites today are found in modern Jewry."

WAS JESUS CHRIST A JEW ?

Now, let us review for a moment what we have covered. We have seen that Jesus Christ was NOT a Jew by religion, for the Jews based their religion on the Babylonian Talmud, which was at that time called "The Tradition of the Elders," and Jesus Christ's whole ministry was one constant battle against the evils of Judaism. We have seen that Jesus Christ was a TRUE ISRAELITE, of the Tribe of Judah, BY RACE. And we have seen that the Jews of His time included the mongrel descendants of Shelah, the mongrel "mixed multitude" which followed the Israelites out of Egypt, the various Cananite peoples in Palestine, including the Jebusites, the Hittites, the Hivites, the Perizzites and the Amorites, NOW do you understand why Jesus Christ, who said that He was sent only to "the lost sheep of the House of Israel" told the Jews that "I know My sheep, and they know Me. BUT YE (the Jews) BELIEVE NOT BE-CAUSE YE ARE NOT OF MY SHEEP, AS I SAID UNTO YOU. MY SHEEP HEAR MY VOICE, AND I KNOW THEM, AND THEY FOLLOW ME" in the 10th chapter of John?

The tiny remnant of Judah and Benjamin which came back to Palestine from the Babylonian Captivity did leave some descendants in Palestine; but THESE were Jesus Christ's sheep, and He himself said He knew them, they knew Him, and they followed Him. All those in Palestine who became Christians were true members of the Tribe of Judah or the Tribe of Benjamin, but they were NOT Jews. And the Jews were not members of Judah, Benjamin, or any other Israelite tribe, for Jesus Christ Himself said they were NOT of his sheep.

Now we know who it was who constituted the Jews in Jesus Christ's time. If you want to bring it down to date, and find out who are the Jews in our own day, we must add one more racial element. Of course, the descendants of the Jews of Jesus Christ's day are among them: but there is also another element: the KHAZARS. These make up the Slavic Jews of today.

Meanwhile, we must return to the Jews of Palestine for a few words. As you know, by AD. 68, the Romans had found the rascality of the Palestinian Jews so intolerable that they began the campaign which resulted in the fall of Jerusalem in AD. 70. The Jews were then expelled from Palestine, and most of them migrated in large numbers to what was then called Byzantium, later called Constantinople, and today is known as Istanbul, facing the Bosphorus, outlet of the Black Sea. Here, they again demonstrated the truth of the Bible's lesson, that CONDUCT IS THE PRODUCT OF CHARACTER: or in Jesus Christ's own words, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do." By about the year 300 AD. their rascality had again become so intolerable that they were again expelled; and they moved northeast, into the Khazar kingdom.

About the year 150 AD. the Khazars, an Asiatic people related to the Turks, migrated westward from Central Asia, and established a great empire which covered what is today southwestern Russia, north of the Aral Sea, the Caspian Sea, and the Black Sea, including the Don and Dnieper Valleys and the Crimea. About 740 AD. Bulan, the Kagan or King of the Khazars, was converted to the religion of Judaism, together with some 4,000 of the most powerful nobility of the kingdom. In those days, it was not healthful for a subject to be in a religion in conflict with that of the king or with the baron on whose land he lived; so in due course, most of the Khazars became Jews by religion. In fact, it became part of the kingdom's constitution that no one but a Jew by religion could be king. The principal languages spoken were the Khazar (called "Yiddish" today) and Turkish. During the great invasion by the Mongols under Genghis Khan, many of the Judaized Khazars were dispersed into what is now Poland and Lithuania. These Khazars, Jews by religion, constitute the Slavic Jews of today, those with names such as Minsky and Baranov and Moscowitz; (the latter often shortened to "Mosk") also, since much of the western part of this area has been at one time or another ruled by Austrian or Germanic peoples who brought in their own language, these Khazars also took Germanic names, such as Gold or Goldberg, Rosenberg, Eisler, and so forth. if you are wondering how they can be so much like the other Jews, historical documents written at the time the Khazar empire was at its greatest height refer to their tradition that their ancestors originally came from the region of Mt. Seir, which is Edom, the home of the Edomite Jews.

If you wish to look up further details, you will find brief articles on the Khazars in various encyclopedias such as the Britannica, the Jewish Encyclopedia has 6 pages on it In some it is spelled "Khazar" and in other Chazar and even other variations. It is also discussed in "A History of the Jews", by Solomon Grayzel, and "A History of the Jews," by Prof. H. Graetz, both works being published by the Jewish Publication Society of America. The most thorough discussion of the whole problem is found in that magnificent bit of historical research, "The Iron Curtain Over America," by Col. John Beatty. Col Beatty is an Historian and Professor of History, whose works are used as text books in more than 700 colleges and universities. "Iron Curtain Over America" is one of the most thoroughly documented and accurate works ever put in print. It should be in the library of every patriotic American and good Christian.

Perhaps you are wondering, "Why does my Bible some-times speak well of the Jews? Such as Paul saying in Romans that "the gospel of Christ . . . is the power of God unto salvation to everyone that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek:" and in Acts, Paul saying that he was "a Jew of Tarsus." If you will look up these few instances in a good concordance, such as Strong's you will find that in each instance the translators have written the word "Jew" in English, where it was not used in the original Greek from which they MIS-translated it. In such in-stances, in the original Greek, the word used was "Ioudaios" which does not mean "Jew," but simply a "Judean," a person whose home is in the land of Judea, or southern Palestine. It has no religious connotation, and it has no racial connotation either; it is purely a geographic term, like "Californian." A "Californian" could be white, black, brown or yellow by race; and he could be Christian, Jew, Buddist or atheist. So also a "Ioudaios" was merely a person who lived in Judea, where, as we saw, there were some few

Israelites of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin; but there were far more Canaanite Jews, and also a general mixture of Romans, Greeks, Syrians, Egyptians, etc. It is true that Christian salvation was first offered in the land of Judea, hence to those who were living there, the Ioudaios; and later, as the Apostles traveled from city to city; it was soon offered to the Greeks. But it was never offered to the Jews as a preferred class, for you will remember that Jesus Christ taught only in hard-to-understand parables when there were Jews around, and explained them privately to His Disciples, explaining that He spoke among the Jews ONLY in parables "Lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them." Both Matthew 13:10-15 and Mark 4:10-12 record this. Jesus was taking great pains to see that the Jews could not understand Christianity and be converted. He was preaching only "to the lost sheep of the House of Israel" the members of the Tribes of Judah and Benjamin, which He said were his sheep, who knew His voice, and followed Him. The Jews He rejected as the children of "their father, the devil."

Now to sum it up; the Jews are not, and never were any part of any tribe of Israel; they include various mixtures of Egyptians, Babylonians and Canaanites, the Edomites, and - later - the Khazars. Christ was a pure-blooded Israelite of the Tribe of Judah, without any Jewish ancestry; and He was NOT a Jew by religion.

Now think this over carefully; the group of nations which we loosely group under the term "Anglo Saxon," (including the people of the British Isles, the Scandinavian nations, nearly all of Germany, Holland and some few of the people of France and Belgium, with the closely-related people found in Austria, some of the Swiss, Czechs, some of the Hungarians, North Italians, and Spanish, and their descendants now living in the United States, Canada, Australia, and South Africa) are the living descendants of the Israel of the Bible, blood brothers of our Saviour, Jesus Christ!

If you are descended from these, the true "people of the Book," - "the Lost Sheep of the House of Israel" - accept gladly the Salvation and Leadership of your Risen Saviour and King, the Lord Jesus Christ. You are called as Israelite Christians to stand up for righteousness and decency in the home, the church, the community, the nation, and the world, as Jesus directed, ". . . teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you . . ." Don't you appreciate your Ancestry, your Salvation, and your Calling? That truly is YOUR HERITAGE.

WHO ARE THE GENTILES ?

It is unfortunate that most people have so many mistaken ideas about their religion, due largely to the many mistranslations of words in the commonly-used King James' Version of the Bible. One of these mistaken ideas is that most of the people of the United States and Western Europe - in fact, nearly all the Christians in the world - are "Gentiles". You hear many of them - even clergymen, who should know better - say, "I'm just a Gentile, saved by grace." I think it is high time that we learned something about one of the most mis-used words, "Gentile."

First, you might be surprised to know that there is no such word in the Bible, in its original languages. Oh yes, I know that you are now riffling the pages of your King James' Version, looking for some of the many places you will find "Gentile" in it. But I said that there is no such word in the Bible IN ITS ORIGINAL LANGUAGES. The word was put into it by translators, who changed the wording of the Bible centuries after the last book in the Bible was written. If you are a good Christian, you will surely agree with me that what the prophets originally wrote in the books which make up our Bible was inspired by God. It was correct as the prophets wrote it. But not one of them wrote in English, remember, because no such language as English existed until many centuries after the prophets lived. It was written in Hebrew, as to the Old Testament; and the New Testament was originally written in the language which Jesus Christ spoke, Aramic, a Semitic dialect somewhat

similar to, but not the same as, Hebrew. But Aramaic was not generally understood outside of Western Asia; so when Christianity began to spread into southern and southeastern Europe, the New Testament had to be translated into a language which was widely used in Europe. Greek served this purpose nicely, for it was understood by well-educated men over nearly all of Europe. Therefore, the New Testament was first translated into Greek. Protestant English-language translations of the Bible, today, are nearly all translated from Hebrew manuscripts of the Old Testament and Greek manuscripts of the New Testament. So, let's start at the beginning, with the Old Testament.

The word "Gentile" is not even once used in any Hebrew manuscript of the Old Testament, for the good reason that there is no such word in Hebrew, nor any word which corresponds to it. Everywhere you find the word "Gentile" used in the Old Testament, it is a mistranslation of the Hebrew word "Goi," which means "NATION". The plural form of it is "GOYIM". Since it means "nation," why didn't they translate it correctly? Sometimes they did; but for the most part, they translated it to fit the official doctrines of the church of their day, no matter what violence that did to the true meaning of the word. The church hierarchy had long since determined what its doctrines should be: and if the Bible didn't agree with them, so much the worse for the Bible. Men were still being burned at the stake for heresy, in those days: and "heresy" meant any religious idea which differed from the official doctrines proclaimed by the Bishops. So the translators did the best the Church would allow them to. Let's take some examples.

In Genesis 12:2, God said to Abram, "I will make of thee a great nation". In Hebrew, God said "I will make of thee a great GOI." It would have been too silly to translate this "I will make a Gentile of you," so they correctly translated it "nation". Again Genesis 25:23. Rebekah was pregnant with the twins, Esau and Jacob; and while still in her womb, the unborn children were struggling against each other; so she wondered at this, and asked of God what was the meaning of this? God said to her, "Two GOYIM are in thy womb." Certainly God was not telling her, "You are an adulteress, pregnant with two Gentile children, when your husband is not a Gentile." God said "Two NATIONS are in thy womb," and that is the way it was translated: but it is that same word, "GOYIM", which elsewhere they generally translate as "Gentiles."

Now let's take some examples from the New Testament. Here the word mistranslated "Gentile" is nearly always the Greek word, "ETHNOS" which means just exactly "NATION", the same as the Hebrew word "GOY". Luke 7 begins with the incident of a Roman Centurion who appealed to Jesus Christ to heal his servant who was sick unto death. The Elders of the Jews praised him to Jesus, saying "He loveth our ETHNOS, and hath built us a synagogue". These Jews would never praise anyone for loving the Gentiles; and the Centurion would not have built a synagogue for Gentiles. So, to avoid complete absurdity, the translators were forced to translate "ETHNOS" correctly, as "NATION". Again, in John 11:50, we find that the Jewish High Priest, Caiaphas, was plotting with the chief priests and Pharisees, to murder Jesus Christ; and Caiaphas told them, "it is expedient for us that one man should die for the people, and that the whole ETHNOS perish not." Nothing could have pleased this evil Jew more than for all the Gentiles to perish - using the word "Gentile" as we do today. Therefore, the translators had to translate "ETHNOS" correctly, as "nation." Yet in many other places they mistranslate it "Gentile".

The Greek word "ETHNOS" means simply "nation", nothing more or less. It has no pagan, or non-Israel, or even non-Greek connotation. The Greeks distinguished between Greeks and all non-Greek peoples, whom they called "Barbarians". All educated men of that day knew this, and the Apostle Paul was a very well-educated man, who was quite familiar with the Greek language and its idioms. He recognized this distinction in Romans 1:14, where he said, "I am debtor both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians". Paul, therefore, never wrote the word "Gentile" in any of his Epistles.

What does this word "Gentile" mean, and from what is it derived? It is derived from the Latin word

"GENTILIS", which means "ONE WHO IS NOT A ROMAN CITIZEN." If you use the word correctly, then you would have to say that Jesus Christ and his twelve disciples were all Gentiles, because none of them was a Roman Citizen. Only Paul could say that he was not a "Gentile," because in the 22nd chapter of Acts, Paul says that he was a Roman citizen by birth.

How, then, is it used at present when The speaker means to say that someone is non-Jewish? About the fourth century AD., its use was loosely extended to cover more than its original meaning. It was applied especially to those who were heathen, pagan; it became a term for those who were neither Christian nor Jewish, for Christians and Jews were generally called just that, (Christian; or Jew). But this was centuries after the last book in the New Testament had been written.

The word "Gentile" was never used by the writer of any book of the Old Testament, because none of them had ever heard it, as they had never come in contact with Rome. It was not used by the writer of any book of the New Testament, for there is no such word in the Hebrew, Aramaic or Greek languages. They did not borrow the word from the Latin, for if you will look up every place it is used in your King James' Version, you will see that it is never used in the correct sense, to say that someone is not a Roman citizen; and that is the only meaning it had, the only way anybody used it, in those days. It was put in by the translators in an effort to make the Bible say what the Translators thought it should have said. Therefore, it has no authority at all.

In short, wherever you see the word "Gentile" in the Bible, remember that the correct word is "nation," "race," or "people". Sometimes it is used when speaking of ISRAEL nations or the ISRAELITE race, as we have seen in the examples I have given you in other instances, the context will show that it is being used of a nation which is non-Israelite. Only the context in which it is used will show you which meaning to give it. When used of non-Israelite race perhaps "Gentile" is as good a word as any, for we seem to have no other in general use. But never be deceived by reading the word "Gentile" in your Bible, for its only correct meaning is "nation" or "race."

SUPPOSE WE ARE ISRAEL, WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE?

What would you say to me, or of me, if you knew I had discovered that I was the heir to vast estates, great wealth, power and responsibility, and that, instead of rejoicing in the great privilege and turning to the work with all its great issues, I simply said "Well, and what if I am the heir; what difference does it make?" I know what you'd think, even if you didn't say it.

Yet, when we show from the Bible, and from history and archaeology that the Anglo-Saxon and kindred peoples are the modern descendants of the House of Israel, to whom God has pledged with His oath so many great privileges and blessings, many say indifferently "what difference does it make?"

They want only personal salvation. Now the man who has the blessing of personal salvation is the recipient of a marvelous gift of God in Jesus Christ. But that doesn't warrant his despising and rejecting the other God given birthright - the birthright of race.

The Bible, as given by God, is a complete whole. It stands or falls in one piece. It declares the whole counsel of God and it required nothing short of the whole book to declare it. Otherwise, much of it would not have been written. It is not for man to go through the Book sorting and picking, deciding what he wishes to accept and then say about the rest, "what difference does it make?" To do so is the height of presumption.

God, in His wisdom, chose Israel to be used by Him in His great plan for the transformation of a

lost world. He wrote a large portion of the Bible to tell us about Israel's part in that plan. Allowing ample space in the Bible for the presentation of the Gospel to the individual, God wrote about five-sevenths of the Book as his message to the nations. And related to almost every phase of this revelation, is the great nation Israel, promised by God to Abraham.

Infidel critics are busy all the time knifing the Scriptures, cutting out a bit here and a bit there - but the "what difference does it make" folks throw away five sevenths of the Bible in one lump. Five-sevenths is a lot of Bible to scrap!

Actually the Israel Truth is the key which opens up the Bible from the first promise made at the Fall, until Jesus delivers up the finished Kingdom to the Father. It may be likened to a spiritual thread which runs through almost every chapter of Bible history, every doctrine, symbol, promise and covenant. The thread which, when found, makes possible the unraveling of most of the mysteries of the Word. This is why the people who see this truth have declared the Bible to be a "new book;" consistent, harmonious and satisfying to mind and soul.

Centuries ago God made an unconditional, irrevocable, covenant with Abraham to increase and preserve his posterity throughout all generations. And now, here we are, the many nations of Israel, right here on the planet after almost 4,000 years - doing the work he said Israel would do. Psalm 105:8 says: "He remembers his covenant forever, the word he has commanded, to a thousand generations: The covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath to Isaac. For he confirmed it to Jacob as a statute, To Israel as an eternal covenant."

The writers of the four Gospels constantly call attention to God's faithfulness to Abraham. The Apostles, every one of them, gloried in it: but you say "what difference does it make?"

It made quite a difference to Esau who despised his birthright of race. Afterwards he found no place for repentance, though he sought it with tears. The birthright of race made quite a difference to Ishmael, the son of the bond woman, Hagar. The birthright of race also make quite a difference to the sons of Keturah.

"Suppose we are Israel", then we are the descendants of Abraham through Sarah, Isaac and Jacob. There is a world of difference in the blessings of race, country, enlightenment and opportunity bestowed upon the descendants of these than that which was bestowed upon the others. Does the fact that a man is saved eternally, preclude the possibility of his appreciating the civil blessings which he enjoys under the Abrahamic covenant in these Israel countries? A short stay in the lands of the dictators would show the difference and be quite convincing.

In Isaiah 51:2, God says "Hearken unto me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah, that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him." "Ye that follow after righteousness", are certainly the Christians and we see that God wants them to see that they are Abraham's seed.

In Genesis 17:7, God says, "I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee." Can it be possible that it means nothing to the believer to be chosen of God as an heir of that covenant, which in all of its ramifications, God unfolds through the remainder of the Scriptures?

"Suppose we are Israel", then we are members of the Kingdom of God on earth. He established that Kingdom at Sinai. Constituting that Kingdom was twelve tribed Israel. Matthew 21:43 tells us plainly that He took the Kingdom from the Jews and turned it over to a "nation." The Greek word is

"ethnos". Don't tell me it was given to a church - for the Greek word for church is "ekklesia". That nation was to bring forth the fruits of the Kingdom. Those fruits are both political and religious.

True to Christ's assignment, the Israel nations lead the world in evangelistic work, missionary work, Bible translation, publication and distribution. The United States and the British Commonwealth holds the record for 90% of this work.

It is not good Bible Christianity to hug the covenant of grace so close to our heart and that we have no room for God's covenant of race. That spurns the honors conferred by God. It does not require much research to find many texts in which God reveals the exalted position given to his chosen race. A few of them are:

"But now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine . . . Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honorable and I have loved thee." Isaiah 43:1,4

"Thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance." I Kings 8:53

"For the Lord hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for a peculiar treasure." Psalm 135:4

"For thou art a holy people (meaning set apart), the Lord thy God hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself above all the nations that are upon the earth." Deuteronomy 7:6

Note the honors conferred: He chose them, redeemed them, claimed them for his own, separated them, calls them precious, his peculiar treasure, his special people, his inheritance above all the peoples on the earth. Think of any believer reading all of that and then turning upon his heel and saying "suppose we are Israel: what difference does it make?"

It rejects God's comfort for the last days. God was anxious that His Israel people should have a clear vision of all that was to come to pass in these trying times, and consequently, sent prophet after prophet, telling of world conditions which we would experience in our day. But right along with the cataclysmic upheavals foretold, there is always a word of cheer, consolation and encouragement to his people Israel. He wanted us to have the benefit of knowing what He is doing in the world, what the world events actually mean, how He is going to make it all work out to the good of His people Israel, and through all that is happening bring in the Kingdom of God on earth. The Kingdom of God on earth is the one theme of the Bible. It is the theme Jesus preached. In Romans 15:8 Paul tells us that Jesus Christ came to confirm the promises made unto the fathers.

What is the worth of our identity with Israel? It proves God to be unchangeably faithful. It proves the Bible to be literally and historically true. It proves that God is working today, as the prophets have all foretold he would, in and through and for his people Israel - who are the Anglo Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples. Lastly, but by no means least, it proves that Jesus Christ did what he came to do, confirm the promises made to the fathers.

HISTORIC PROOF OF ISRAEL'S MIGRATIONS

In my lecture called "ISRAEL'S FINGERPRINTS", I have sketched briefly for you some of the Bible's evidence that the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic people of today are the living descendants of the ISRAEL of the Bible. This evidence was in the form of many Bible prophecies of Israel's future which have been accurately fulfilled by these nations, and by no others. If the people

who have actually done all the things which God said Israel would do, and who have received the exact blessings which God said He would give to Israel - if they are not Israel, how could God be so greatly mistaken? No, God was not mistaken: He knew what He would do, and for whom He would do it; and by making good all His prophecies and promises, He has identified these nations as Israel.

But there are some people who won't believe God, and will not accept His identification of these nations. In fact, one clergyman with whom I discussed this, minister of a church in this county, wrote to me demanding to know "what other historians of the time, in what books, chapters and verses, record their migration into Northern and Western Europe and the British Isles?" He is but one of many skeptics who ask this; and to these skeptics, the answer is, "Yes, various historians of those centuries have traced various steps of this migration." What I propose to do for you now is to trace this migration historically. Remember that, within the time limits which must necessarily be fixed on such a task as this, I can only "hit the high spots" - you know how large a library can be filled with history books, so I can't quote them all verbatim. But I will have time enough to show you that the historians have traced this migration from Israel's old Palestinian home into their European homes as the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples. Not under their old names, of course but that, also is the fulfillment of God's prophecy that He would "call His servants by another name," and surely you now know that the Bible identifies Israel - and only Israel - as God's servants.

The migration of the Israelites covered about 12 centuries, during which time they were mentioned by various historians, writing in different languages, during different centuries - and therefore mentioned under different names. Even today, if you were to read a London newspaper, a Paris newspaper, and a Berlin newspaper, all dated about the end of 1940, you would find that the British newspaper said that in that year France was invaded by "the Germans," the French newspaper said that the invasion was by "les Allemands," and the German newspaper said that the invasion was by "der Deutsch" - yet all three were talking about the same people and the same invasion. Likewise, we must not be surprised to find that the Israelites were given different names in the Assyrian, Greek and Latin languages. Likewise, even in the same language, names change from century to century, just as today we never speak of "Bohemia", as it was called only a century ago, but only of "Czechoslovakia."

You remember that the original 12-tribed nation of Israel broke up into two nations upon the death of King Solomon, about 975 BC. The northern 2/3 of the land, containing ten Tribes, kept the name "Israel," while the southern 1/3, containing the Tribes of Benjamin and Judah, with many of the Levites, took the name of "Judah" after the royal Tribe. From that time on, they kept their separate existence until they were finally merged into a vast migration, as we will see.

Most of the kings of the 10-tribed northern kingdom of Israel were distinguished more for their wickedness than for any ability. However, Omri, who reigned from 885 to 874 BC., was a vigorous and able king - although as wicked as the others - and his reign was regarded among the other nations of western Asia as the foundation upon which the national identity thereafter rested. The languages of that day spoke of a family, a Tribe, or even a whole nation as a "house" or household. If you have read your Bible much, you must surely remember God's many references to the "House of Israel" or "House of Judah" - meaning, in each case, the Kingdom of Israel or the Kingdom of Judah. But the phrase was also used in those days to refer to a nation as the "House" of a great king who ruled it. The Assyrians, among others, began calling the 10-tribed Kingdom of Israel "the House of Omri". In Hebrew, "house" was "bayith" or "bayth" - in English usually spelled BETH and pronounced "BETH". In the related Semitic language of Assyrian, this was "BIT". The Hebrew "OMRI" was in Assyrian sometimes written "HUMRI", sometimes "KUMRI."

With this preface in mind, let's start tracing the Israelites from their Palestinian homeland, in the

Assyrian conquest and deportation. In II Kings 15:29 we read, "In the days of Pekah, king of Israel, came Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria, and took Ijon and Bel-beth-maachah and Janoa and Kedesh and Razor and Gilead and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria." In 1st Chronicles 5:26 it says, "And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul, king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-Pileser, king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites and the Gadites and the half-tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah and Habor and Hara and to the River Gozan, unto this day."

Confirmation of this is found in inscriptions of Tiglath-Pileser which archaeologists have dug up and are in our museums today. One of these says: "The cities of Gala'za (probably Assyrian for Galilee), Abilkka (probably Assyrian for Abel-beth maacha), which are on the border of Bit-Humna ** the whole land of Naphtali in its entirety, I brought within the border of Assyria. My official I set over them as governor. ** The land of Bit Humna ** all of its people, together with all their goods, I carried off to Assyria. Pahaka their king they deposed, and I placed Ausi as king." In confirmation of this change of kings, we read in II Kings 15:30, "And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against PEKAR son of Remaliah and smote him and slew him, and reigned in his stead."

The conquest thus begun in the northeastern and northern parts of the kingdom about 740 BC. worked southward, down to the heavily-fortified capital city of Samaria, which was captured about 721 BC. Another king of Assyria reigned, by that time. 2nd Kings 18:9-11 records it as follows: "And it came to pass in the 4th year of King Hezekiah (of Judah), which was the 7th year of Hoshea, son of Elah, King of Israel, that Shalmanezzer, King of Assyria, came up against Samaria and besieged it. And at the end of 3 years they took it, even in the 6th year of Hezekiah, that is the 9th year of Hoshea, King of Israel, Samaria was taken. And the King of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the River of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes." We know that king Shalmanezzer died toward the latter part of this siege, and the final conquest and deportation were carried on by his successor, King Sargon II. In confirmation of this, an inscription of Sargon II says, "In the beginning of my reign, the City of Samaria I besieged, I captured. **27,280 of its inhabitants I carried away."

The deportation of a whole nation naturally took a considerable period of time. The journey had to be organized, with adequate supplies for each convoy on each stage of the journey, and proper organization of the places selected to receive them. We know that Sargon II did not hold "the cities of the Medes" east of the Zagros mountains until a few years after 721 BC., so about 715 to 712 BC. is the correct date for the deportation to Media. The places to which Israel was deported by the Assyrians can be summed up in brief as constituting an arc or semi-circle around the southern end of the Caspian Sea.

This deportation took in the entire population of the ten northern Tribes constituting the nation of Israel. From this point on, the separation into Tribes is apparently most, and it is as a nation that the Kingdom of Israel moved into its Assyrian captivity.

This left the other 2 tribes still living in the southern Kingdom of Judah. Assyria and Egypt were the two giant empires of that day, each seeking domination over all the smaller and weaker nations. Assyria had driven Egyptian influence out of western Asia, back to the continent of Africa, and had made all the smaller nations surrounding Judah into vassal states paying heavy tribute to Assyria. The brutal and rapacious character of the Assyrians made them no friends, and their vassal states were always hopefully looking for any means of escape from Assyrian power. Egypt kept the hope of revolt alive by offers of military assistance to those who would rebel against Assyria. The death of a king seemed the most opportune time for revolt, since his successor would need time to get his power organized, and might even face some competition at home for his throne. Therefore, when king Sargon II of Assyria died, about 705 BC., revolts began in western Asia, the Kingdom of Judah

under king Hezekiah taking part in it, in the hope of military aid from Egypt (although the prophet Isaiah warned that the revolt would fail).

The new king of Assyria, Sennacherib, set about recovering his empire; one rebellious city after another was reconquered, with the hideous cruelty characteristic of Assyria; and in 701 BC., Sennacherib's huge army invaded the kingdom of Judah; midway through it, they paused briefly to defeat the Egyptian army, then moved on to besiege Jerusalem. None of the smaller cities of Judah were able to resist. 2nd Kings 18:13 and Isaiah 36:1 say that "In the 14th year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib came up against all the fortified cities of Judah, and captured them." Then followed the siege of Jerusalem, which was ended when the angel of the Lord killed 185,000 Assyrian soldiers in one night, and Sennacherib gave up the siege and fled back to his own land. In confirmation of this, Sennacherib's own record of this says, "I then besieged Hezekiah of Judah, who had not submitted to my yoke, and I captured 46 of his strong cities and fortresses, and innumerable small cities which were round about them. with the battering of rams and the assault of engines, and the attack of foot-soldiers, and by mines and breaches made in the walls. I brought out therefrom 200,150 people, both small and great. **Hezekiah himself, like a caged bird, I shut up within Jerusalem his royal city." Ancient kings were boastful of their victories, but never of their defeats: so king Sennacherib tactfully fails to state how the siege of Jerusalem ended. But he does confirm the capture of all the other cities of Judah, and the deportation therefrom of 200,150 people.

Remember that all the people of the 10 northern tribes were already settled around the south end of the Caspian Sea, in the Assyrian deportation of Israel; now to them was added a large portion of the 2 southern Tribes of Benjamin and Judah; so that the Assyrian deportation included all of the ten Tribes and a substantial representation from the other 2. These were the people who became your ancestors and mine, when they moved into Europe.

Over the years, the increasing numbers of the Israelite tribes expanded northward along both sides of the Caspian Sea. They were not basically city-builders but farmers and herdsman. Probably in the earlier part of their stay here, the Assyrians sternly discouraged the building of cities, which would naturally be fortified centers of resistance. As they were moved into this area, herded along as prisoners, robbed of all their belongings, they had to make themselves brush shelters or booths where they stopped for any length of time. Here in the southwest our Indians call such a brush shelter a "wickiup"; the Hebrews called it a "soocaw" - applying the name also to a tent. It was the only house a nomad owned. The plural of "soocaw" was "succoth". Gradually this was slurred over into "Scuth", used of a ten-dweller or nomad, and finally became "Scythian."

The great carving on the Behistun Rock made about 516 BC. carried inscriptions showing the many different nations who were tributary to King Darius I of Persia. These inscriptions were written in Old Persian. in Median, and in Assyrian. They showed that among these were a Scythian nation called in Assyrian and Babylonian "Gimiri", which means "The Tribes From "Gimiri" was derived the name of the "Cimmerians", who settled somewhat to the north and into the Ukraine. But the Behistun Inscriptions also stated that these people were called "Sakka" in Persian and Median. Already the later names are beginning to evolve.

The great Greek historian HERODOTUS, who lived from 484 to 425 BC., and who is generally called "The Father of History", speaking of these people, says, "The Sacae, or Scyths, were clad in trousers, and had on their heads tall, stiff caps, rising to a point. They bore the bow of their country and the dagger; besides which they carried the battle-axe or sagaris. They were in truth Amyrgean Scythians, but the Persians called them Sacae, since that is the name which they give to all Scythians." Incidentally, some of the magnificent carved walls of the ancient ruins of the Persian palace at Persepolis show illustrations of those Sacae, in their trousers and pointed caps, bringing tribute to the Persian king.

We are now getting further clues to these people. Herodotus says that the Scythians or Sacae first appeared in that land in the seventh century BC., which is the same period in which the Tribes of Israel were settled there by their Assyrian conquerors. Their use of the battle-axe as a weapon is a carry-over from their history as Israel. In Jeremiah 51:20 God says of Israel, "Thou art My battleaxe and weapons of war, for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms". We will see later that the name evolved from SAKKE to SAXON; and it is noteworthy that the battle-axe was the great weapon of the Saxons.

These Scythians or Sacae lived up to God's description of Israel as His battleaxe and weapons of war. They became a military people of great power, who did much to break up ancient nations. The Greek geographer and historian, STRABO, who lived between 63 BC. and about 21 AD., says: "Most of the Scythians, beginning from the Caspian Sea, are called 'Dahae Scythae' and those situated more towards the east, 'Massagatae' and 'Sacae'; the rest have the common name of 'Scythians', but each tribe has its own peculiar name. The Sacae had made incursions similar to those of the Cimmerians and Treres, some near their own country, others at a greater distance. They occupied Bactriana, and got possession of the most fertile tract in Armenia, which was called after their own name, Sacasene. They advanced even as far as the Cappadocians, those particularly situated near the Euxine Sea (Today called the Black Sea), who are now called 'Pontici.'"

This was but the early part of their expansion, however. When a century had elapsed since their deportation to this land of Scythia, they had grown strong enough to begin the long series of harassing wars against their conquerors, the Assyrians. They lacked the strength to capture the powerfully fortified group of cities about the Assyrian capitol; and in turn, their nomadic habits made it easy for them to retreat before a too-powerful Assyrian army. But generations of this constant warfare wore down the Assyrians, "bled them white", so that when the Medes finally overran Assyria and captured Nineveh in 612 BC., their victory was a fairly easy one against the exhausted Assyrians.

From this point on, I could refer you to just one historical work which fully traces the Scythians on to their settlement in England as the Anglo-Saxons. "A History of the Anglo-Saxons", by Sharon Turner does a magnificent job of this. As most of you know, I am a lawyer by profession: and a lawyer soon learns to distinguish between the man who actually knows the facts and the man who is merely repeating hearsay - that is, gossip and rumor he has heard from others - and how do we know whether these others actually know what they are talking about? Unless a man has seen the occurrence with his own eyes, his ideas on the subject are no better than the accuracy of the information he has received. Now no historian living in our times can have any personal knowledge of what happened 2,000 years ago, so his writings can be no better than the source material he has obtained from people who lived and wrote at a time when accurate information could still be had. Most modern history books are based on rather scanty documentation from any sources, as it is so much easier for one historian to copy from another. But Sharon Turner's "History of The Anglo-Saxons" is one of the most thoroughly documented historical studies ever produced, and its reliability is beyond question. He traces the Anglo-Saxons of Britain back to the Scythians; unfortunately, he doesn't go the one step further and trace the Scythians back to Israel; but we can do that from other sources.

But let us go back to the Scythians, as the people of Israel became known in the land to which they were deported. Diodorus Siculus, a Greek historian who lived in the times of Julius and Augustus Caesar, says this: "The Scythians anciently enjoyed but a small tract of ground, but (through their valor) growing stronger by degrees, they enlarged their dominion far and near, and attained at last to a vast and glorious empire. At the first, a very few of them, and those very despicable for their mean origin, seated themselves near to the River Araxes. Afterwards, one of their ancient kings, who was

a warlike prince and skillful in arms, gained to their country all the mountainous parts as far as to Mount Caucasus. **Sometime afterwards, their posterity, becoming famous and eminent for valor and martial affairs, subdued many territories. **Then turning their arms the other way, they led their forces as far as to the River Nile, in Egypt."

Other historians record that BLOND SCYTHIANS made an expedition against Palestine and Egypt about 626 BC. The town of Scythopolis, in the Jordan valley, is named for a settlement made on this raid. But to continue with Diodorus Siculus, he says, "This nation prospered more and more, and had kings that were very famous; from whom the SACANS and the Massagetae and the Arimaspians, and many others called by other names derive their origin. Amongst others, there were two remarkable colonies that were drawn out of the conquered nations by those kings the one they brought out of Assyria and settled in the country lying between Paphlagonia and Pontus; the other out of Media, which they placed near the River Tanais which people are called Sauromatians."

Note how God's destiny for these people worked. They would not leave behind any pockets of their people in the lands where their conquerors had settled them; but when they had gained great power, they came back and picked up any who remained, taking them into the migrating mass. Likewise, history records that they raided Babylon, after its overthrow by the Medes and Persians, carrying off with them such of the people of Judah and Benjamin as were not going back to Jerusalem.

Even in early times, before the final mass movement into Europe, the Scythians had begun their march to their new homelands, where some of them had already arrived before the beginning of the Christian Era. Pliny the Elder, a Roman historian who lived from 23 to 79 AD., says this: "The name 'Scythian' has extended in every direction, even to the Sarmatae and the GERMANS; but this ancient name is now only given to those who dwell beyond those nations, and live unknown to nearly all the rest of the world. **Beyond (the Danube) are the peoples of Scythia. The Persians have called them by the general name of Sacae, which properly belongs only to the nearest nation of them. The more ancient writers give them the name of Aramii (Arameans). The multitude of these Scythians is quite innumerable; in their life and their habits they much resemble the people of Parthia (Persia). The Tribes among them that are better known are the Sacae, the Massagetae, the Dahae, ***" etc.

Others have noted this early migration into Germany. For example, Herodotus mentions a migration and settlement of a people he calls the Sigynnoe, who themselves claimed to be colonists from Media, and who migrated as far as the River Rhine. (Remember that among the places the Israelites were resettled were "the cities of the Medes"?)

Also note that Pliny the Elder said that "The more ancient writers give them the name of Aramii" - that is, "Aramean", in modern language called "Syrian." In Deuteronomy 26:5, every Israelite was commanded to confess and sojourned there with a few, and became a nation, great, mighty and populous." Hence, such ancient writers could correctly identify the Israelite Scythians as "Arameans", for they had come from a land which was part of Syria.

Among the Tribes of the Scythians, the Massagetae attracted the notice of all the ancient historians, by their numbers and warlike ability. Those who described them in more detail divided them into the Massagetae and Thyssagetae; and the "getae" part of the name soon evolved into "Goth"; the Massagetae were the Greater Goths and the Thyssagetae were the Lesser Goths. Thus we already find among the Scythians names we can identify as the people who later conducted the great migrations into Europe. The Goths, as we know, were later called "Ostrogoths," meaning "East Goths," and "Visigoths," meaning "West Goths."

But to go back a few centuries, the Sacae were allies of the Medes and Persians in the attack upon

Babylon, in 536 BC. Remember that God had said that Israel was "My Battleaxe and weapons of war; for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms." So God had used Scythian Israel to maintain constant war against Assyria for nearly a century, until Assyria was too weakened to resist the Medes and Persians; then God used Scythian Israel, the Sacae, to help in the conquest of Babylon, when its time had come. Later, King Cyrus of Persia was foolish enough to try to conquer his former allies, the Sacae; but he was killed in the battle. King Darius also tried to conquer them, but they being a nomadic people, retreated before his massive armies until he gave up and retired.

Professor George Rawlinson says that the original development of the Indo-European language took place in Armenia - which, you will remember, was at that time occupied by "Scythian" Israel. Certainly from these people we can trace the introduction of this language into Europe.

This powerful and increasingly numerous people thereafter spread further north, both east and west of the Caspian Sea. To the west of it, they penetrated into the Volga and Don River Valleys as the Sauromatians and the Royal Scyths, nomadic peoples. To reach these lands, they had come up through the Caucasus Mountains by a great pass which is today occupied by the Georgian Military Road. Perhaps the Communists have changed the name of this pass in recent years, but from ancient times until without our own lifetimes this pass was known as "The Pass of Israel." The white Race of Europe is often called "Caucasian" because the ancestors of many of them did thus come out of the Caucasus Mountains.

When Alexander the Great began his great marauding expedition across western Asia and as far as India, he had to skirt the edge of the lands held by the Scythians. In his limitless vanity and ambition, he wanted also to conquer them; but it is recorded that their ambassadors said that they would never surrender to him; that they were nomadic peoples who, if they could not resist, could retreat indefinitely before his armies; and they had no wealthy cities for him to occupy and loot. Alexander invaded their lands long enough to fight one severe battle with them, defeating the Scythians forces he met; but this was evidently just as a lesson to them not to attack the flanks of his forces, for he led his forces out of their territory and never returned to the attack.

Remember that Israel is "God's battleaxe and weapons of war." They had already weakened Assyria, and as allies of the Medes and Persians had helped overthrow Assyria and Babylon. They had beaten off attempts of the Persians to conquer them. In the article "Scythians", Chambers Encyclopedia (1927) records that "The Scythians, after about 128 B.C. overran Persia, routed several Persian armies, and levied tribute from the Persian kings. During the first century before and the first century after Christ, hordes of Scythians, having overthrown the Bactrian and Indo-Greek dynasties of Afghanistan and India, invaded northern India: and there they maintained themselves with varying fortune for five centuries longer. **The Jats of India and the Rajputs have both been assigned the Scythian ancestry." Madison Grant writes that "Ancient Bactria maintained its Nordic and Aryan aspect long after Alexander's time, and did not become Mongolized and receive the sinister name of Turkestan until the seventh century (AD.). ** The Saka were the blond peoples who carried the Aryan language to India."

A land so vast, and not the original home of the Israelite Scythians, but already having some inhabitants when they were settled there, must of course show varying types of people. The Nordic or Aryan Israelite Scythians conquered these other races. while some speak of a Mongoloid type found in some parts of Scythia, ancient writers pretty well agree that the dominant Sakka or Massagetae Scythians were a Nordic people. Dr. Hans Gunther, professor at Berlin University, in his "Racial Elements of European History," published in the 1920s, says: "The investigations into the traces left behind them by that wide-spread Nordic people, the Sacae (Scythians), with its many tribes, are well worthy of attention. It had been living on the steppes of southeastern Europe, and

spread as far as Turkestan and Mghanistan, and even to the Indus. The ancient writers, such as Polemon of Ilium, Galienos, Clement of Alexandria, and Adamantios, state that the Sacae were like the Kelts and Germans, and describe them as ruddy-fair. The Scythian tribe of the Alans are also described as having a Nordic appearance. Ammianus (About A.D. 330-400) calls them, 'almost all tall and handsome, with hair almost yellow, and a fierce look.'

We have seen that the names of the Massagetae and the Thyssagetae evolved into Goths, the Ostrogoths (or East Goths) and Visigoths (or West Goths). The historian Ptolemy, who died about 150 AD., mentions a Scythian people, descended from the Sakae, by the name of SAXONS, who had come from Media. Albinus, who lived in the first century BC., also says, "The SAXONS were descended from the ancient Sacae in Asia, and in process of time they came to be called SAXONS." Prideaux reports that the Cimbrians came from between the Black and Caspian Seas, and that with them came the ANGLI.

We are now well into established European history. By the beginning of the 4th century AD., many of the Goths were already Christians. In the 4th century there were several collisions between Visigoths and Rome, and in 410 the Visigoths became the masters of Italy and captured Rome. Later, they moved on into Southern France and northern Spain where they settled permanently. The Ostrogoths settled in what is modern Hungary about 455 AD.; under Theodoric the Great, they conquered Italy about 493, and set up an Ostrogoth kingdom in Italy, which, however, was short-lived. Their descendants are the fair-skinned and blond Italians of northern Italy. But the Goths had ended the Roman Empire: "God's battleaxe" again destroying the kingdoms of the Babylonian order of empires.

The Angli and the Saxons moved up the Danube Valley and settled in Germany and along the Baltic shores, as is well known; and from there, the Jutes, Angles and Saxons colonized England after the Roman legions were withdrawn in AD. 408.

Actually, the earliest waves of migration penetrated to the farthest edges of the European continent - partly because they could move through nearly empty lands, without meeting any peoples strong enough to effectively resist them, partly because they were pushed farther by the later waves of Israelite migration coming behind them. Hence, we find the settlement of the Scandinavian Peninsula pretty well completed before the arrival of the Jutes, Angles and Saxons along the southern shore of the Baltic Sea.

The Tribes which settled along the shores of the Baltic were a great maritime people - as some of the Israelites had been even when still in Palestine, and as God had prophesied. The Jutes, Angles and Saxons came from within the Baltic Sea, but their ocean-borne raids on England were heavy and continuous; later, by invitation of the British, they settled along the eastern shores, in East Anglia, Mercia, Northumbria, Sussex, Wessex, Essex, and Kent.

William the Conqueror invaded England in 1056, with the Normans; they were actually Norse Vikings who had settled on the coast of France in the province of Normandy: "Norman" being really derived from "Norseman."

So we see that the migrations of Israel, first into Scythia, expanding there, then gaining the names of Goths, Angli and Saxons, and under those names moving into their present European homelands, is a well established historical fact. There is also the fascinating story of the early migrations by sea, but that is another subject in itself.

WHY DID CHRIST COME?

Bertrand L. Comparet

At this season called Christmas, amid the frenzied commercialism, which has distracted the attention of the multitude, how many give serious thought to the things, which this holiday is intended to represent? Do we ask ourselves what do we celebrate? Yes, a few do and of this few, only a few get the entire answer. We say that we are celebrating the birth of Yahshua, although He was really born almost three months earlier than December 25th . This date is only an old pagan holiday, celebrated many centuries before Yahshua was born.

Turning our thoughts to Yahshua, do we ask why did He leave His majestic throne in heaven, where no pain or trouble can reach? He took upon Himself the body of a man, able to feel weariness, hunger, thirst and pain. He came to live among sinful man, finally to die a terrible death for men, paying the penalty of man's sins. Of course Yahshua came that the Scriptures might be fulfilled, as He said in Luke 4:21 & John 13:18, 17:12. In the Bible, which Yahweh had written through His servants and prophets, He had foretold both His coming and the purpose of it. Today we hear only a part of that purpose quoted to us, until we forget that His first coming, crucifixion and resurrection served more than one purpose

One of these purposes was to pay the penalty for the sins of every person who believes and accepts Him as his personal Savior. Since all the sins of the believer were thus fully paid for with no penalty, no judgment or condemnation remains for the believer and eternal life is given to him. Since no man can merit eternal life by his own works, this is the only doorway into life eternal

This is not all; another purpose of Yahshua's coming was to redeem His people Israel. We know today that Israel is not and never was composed of Jews. Today Israel is known as the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Teutonic nations. Most of them have forgotten their identity as Israel, as Yahweh said they would. In Isaiah 43:18 He said, "Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old." We are blind to our identity. In Isaiah 42:19, 43:8 He said, "Who is blind but My servant, or deaf, as My messenger that I sent? Bring forth the blind people that have eyes and the deaf that have ears

We are Christian, we try to do right and we severely criticize ourselves for our human failures that in itself should tell us who we are. In Isaiah 51:1-2 Yahweh says to us, "Hearken to Me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek Yahweh: look unto the rock from whence ye are hewn and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged. Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bore you," Look to your ancestry and know your identity, then we will know Yahshua came to redeem us

Speaking of the birth of Yahshua, Luke says, "Blessed be Yahweh, God of Israel: for He hath visited and redeemed His people, and hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of His servant David; as He spoke by the mouth of His holy prophets." You can save what belongs to another, however you can redeem only what is rightfully your own. Salvation is open to all who believe, but redemption is for Israel only. It is the restoration of our original relation as the sons and daughters of Yahweh.

In many places, Yahweh promised redemption for Israel. For example in Isaiah chapters 43 & 44,

"But now saith Yahweh that created thee, O Jacob and He that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name: thou art Mine. O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of Me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins return unto Me, for I have redeemed thee, Yahweh hath redeemed Jacob and glorified Himself in Israel." Yahshua accomplished this at His first coming. Some think that Yahweh has cast off His people Israel, that all races are equal in His sight and that all His wonderful promises to Israel are just empty words, which will never be made good. This dim view of His faithfulness greatly wrongs our God; it is just man made doctrine, not out of the Bible. Yahshua warned the Pharisees of His day, "In vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." Some of these misguided people think they can base their views on Paul's teachings; let's see what Paul really said.

In Romans 11:1-2 Paul said, "I say then, hath Yahweh cast away His people? Yahweh forbid: for I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. Yahweh hath not cast away His people which He foreknew." In Romans 15:8 Paul says, "Now I say that Yahshua was a Minister of the circumcision, for the truth of Yahweh, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers." What promises, made to whose fathers? Romans 9:4-5 tells us, "Israelites, to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory and the covenants and the giving of the law, and the service of Yahweh, and the promises whose are the fathers, and of whom concerning the flesh Yahshua came."

The same eternal, unconditional promises made to our fathers, Abraham, Isaac and Israel, in the books of Genesis, Isaiah, Jeremiah and Amos. Listen to these promises. "I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven and as the sand of the seashore; I will make of thee a great nation and I will bless thee and make thy name great; and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in thee; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee: thou shalt spread to the west and to the north and to the south; and thy seed shall inherit the nations, and make the desolate places to be inhabited; thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; you only have I known, of all the families of the earth; ye are My witnesses, saith Yahweh, and My servant whom I have chosen; thou art My battle axe and weapons of war: for with thee will I break in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy kingdoms. Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by Me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake; no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of Yahweh, and their righteousness is of Me, saith Yahweh. Therefore, Yahweh gives thee of the dew of heaven and the fatness of the earth and plenty of corn and wine; let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee; be lord over thy brethren and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee; cursed be everyone that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee."

This is what Yahweh promised you. As Paul says, "Yahshua came for the truth of Yahweh and to confirm the promises made unto the fathers". Yahweh always makes good on His promises. In fact we, the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic peoples have already received a large measure of these blessings.

Yes, we have forgotten who we are and many preachers parrot the old falsehood that we are Gentiles. Yahweh too prophesied this. In Hosea 1:10 He says, "Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sands of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them Ye are not My people (that is, you are Gentiles) there it shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God."

We are the lost sheep of the house of Israel. In Matthew 15:24 Yahshua said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." John 10:14, 27-28 records Yahshua saying, "I am the Good Shepherd, and know My sheep, and am known of Mine. My sheep hear My voice and I know them and they follow Me: and I give unto them eternal life." Yahshua came to redeem us and He did not

fail. Of all the nations of the world, we are outstandingly Christian. We have received and displayed to the world the blessings which Yahweh showers upon His people when they are loyal to Him.

In your gratitude to Yahshua, give thanks not only for your personal salvation as a believer, but also for your redemption as an Israelite, restored to your position as a child of Yahweh.

WHO ARE THE JEWS ?

Bertrand Comparet

The identification of the Anglo-Saxon, Scandinavian and Germanic people, as the surviving members of the tribes of Israel, leaves us with two other questions to answer.

1. WHO ARE THE JEWS ?
2. WAS YeShua A JEW ?

To answer these questions, we must first define what we mean by Jew. The muddled thinking of most people on this subject is due to the fact that they never know just what they do mean by Jew. Sometimes they mean Jew by religion, regardless of his race, there are Negro, Chinese and Japanese that have been converted to Judaism. Sometimes people mean a Jew by race regardless of his religion. For example, Premier Ben Gurion of the Jewish nation in Palestine is a Buddhist by religion, though a Jew by race.

Since the question of whether Yahshua was a Jew by religion, is the easiest to answer, let's answer that question first. The answer is clearly no. Yahshua had the true religion of the Old Testament found in the law and the prophets. He constantly rebuked the Jews for having abandoned the law for Judaism under the Babylonian Talmud, which in Yahshua's day was called the tradition of the elders. In Matthew 5:17-18 Yahshua said, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets; I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill; for verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, not one jot or tittle shall in no wise pass from the law till all be fulfilled."

Yahshua constantly rebuked the Jews for their apostasy, for setting aside the laws of Yahweh in favor of the tradition of the elders. This Talmudic Judaism was very different from the religion, which we find in the Old Testament. The late Rabbi Stephen S. Wise, chief rabbi of the United States, expressed it so clearly that I cannot improve upon his words. He said, "The return from Babylon, and the adoption of the Babylonian Talmud, marks the end of Hebrewism, and the beginning of Judaism."

Since the religion of the Old Testament was the religion of the real Hebrews, not Jews, the learned rabbi was quite right in calling it Hebrewism, and noting that it came to its end when the Talmud was adopted. This was the beginning of a new religion, Judaism or Babylonianism, which the Canaanites, Hittites, etc. practiced.

We read in Matthew 15:1-9, "Then came to Yahshua scribes and Pharisees which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do Thy disciples transgresseth the tradition of the elders? For they wash not their hands when they eat bread. But He answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of Yahweh by your tradition? Ye hypocrites! Well did Isaiah prophecy of you saying this people draweth nigh unto Me with their mouth, and honoreth Me with their lips; but their heart is far from Me. But in vain do they worship Me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." This same incident is also found in Mark 7:5-13.

In John 5:37-46 Yahshua told the Jews, "The Father Himself, which hath sent Me, hath borne witness of Me. Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life; and it is they which testify of Me. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me; of whom ye say that he is

your God: yet ye have not known Him." In John 15:23 Yahshua said, "He that hateth Me hateth My Father also." In Matthew chapter 21 Yahshua summed up their position by saying that even the tax collectors and harlots could enter the kingdom of Yahweh before the Jews. Surely Yahshua's entire ministry was a complete demonstration that He wasn't a Jew by religion.

Was Yahshua a Jew by race? To answer this question, we must trace the racial ancestry of both Yahshua and the Jews. Yahshua was a pure blooded member of the tribe of Judah, and no true Judahite was a Jew by race, as we shall see. Yahshua's ancestry is given in both Matthew chapter 1 and Luke chapter 3. Both of them show that Yahshua was a descendant of the patriarch Judah, through one of his twin sons Pharez, who was an ancestor of his mother Mary. He came through the line of David, and Nathan the brother of Solomon, as traced in Luke chapter 3. Yahshua was a pure blooded Israelite of the tribe of Judah as Paul tells in Romans 1: 3.

Now, let's trace the racial descent of the Jews, let's note that the Jews were not, and are not Israelites. Yes, I know that you have been taught that Jew and Israelite were the same thing, but no greater falsehood was ever taught, as we shall see. Let's get the first proof of this from Yahshua Himself. In Matthew 15:24 Yahshua states plainly, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Therefore Yahshua was sent to those who were Israel, but not to others. Accordingly, when He sent His 12 disciples, out to preach His gospel, Matthew 10:5-6 records that He told them as follows. "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not; but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Then He added in Matthew 10:23, "Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the Son of man be come."

The disciples could have gone over all the cities of Judea in a month, so it was obvious that the cities of Israel, to which Yahshua referred, were the cities of the so called lost tribes of Israel who had already entered Europe in their long migration. Take careful note of Yahshua's own words. "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." If the Jews were part of Israel, then they would have been some of His sheep, but He says they are not of His sheep.

In John 10:14,26-27 Yahshua says, "I am the good shepherd and know My sheep, and am known of Mine." Then Yahshua told the Jews, "But ye believe not because ye are not of My sheep, as I said unto you. My sheep hear My voice and I know them, and they follow Me." Note carefully that Yahshua does not say that the reason the Jews are not of His sheep is because they don't believe, and that they could become His sheep just by changing their minds. To the contrary, Yahshua says that the reason they don't believe is that they are not His sheep. He knows His sheep, and knows that the Jews are not of His sheep.

Since the Jews aren't any part of the tribes of Israel, then who are the Jews? Let's trace their ancestry. We find the true line of Yahweh's people must be kept free from mongrelization with the neighboring Canaanites. Genesis 24:3-4 records that Abraham took great pains to see that his son Isaac, should marry only a woman of his own people. Likewise Genesis 27:46 & 28:1 record that Isaac also required that his son Jacob, whose descendants became known as Israel, should also marry only within his own racial line.

This law of racial purity had been obeyed for several centuries to keep the racial line pure. However, one of the sons of Israel, the patriarch Judah, father of the tribe of Judah, violated this law of racial purity by marrying a Canaanite woman who bore him three sons. Of the three sons, only Shelah survived and left descendants, read Genesis 38:1-5. This half-breed, mongrel line must be distinguished from Judah's pureblooded descendants by his twin sons Pharez and Zarah. Judah fathered Pharez and Zarah by his daughter-in-law Tamar. Although they were born out of wedlock they were pure Israel stock on both sides, Yahshua was descended from Pharez. The descendants of these twins are the real tribe of Judah.

Genesis 46:12 and Numbers 26:20 record that the half breed son Shelah, accompanied Judah into Egypt, and in the following centuries left many descendants. They were in the exodus, and accompanied the armies of Israel into the Promised Land. However, they bred true to type. They were half-breed Canaanites, lacking the spiritual insight, which Yahweh gave to His own people, so these mongrels remained idolaters, Baal worshipers. In I Chronicles 4:21 you will find them referred to as the house of Ashbea. Ashbea is a corruption of Ishbaal, meaning man of Baal, and shows they were still idolaters, unable to perceive the God of Israel. So these Shelahites, half-breeds, formed one of the people of the land who were part of the Jews in the time of Yahshua.

Another alien racial group who became part of the Jews were the mixed multitude which Exodus 12:38 records left Egypt with the children of Israel. The Hebrew word translated here mixed, is the word ereb, meaning half-breed or mongrel.

During the next two centuries in Egypt, many violated the divine law against race mixing and this mixed multitude was the result. On the exodus when the going became hard in the wilderness, this mixed multitude made a lot of trouble. Numbers 11:4-6 records how they led some of the Israelites into rebellion. This mongrelized group was still in the land after the return from the Babylonian captivity. Nehemiah 13:3 lists these mongrels as still being in the land and still a source of trouble, they were also among the Jews in Yahshua's time.

Then there were the various Canaanite people who were still living there. Chief among these Canaanites were the Jebusites, Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites and the Amorites. When the Israelites were about to enter the Promised Land, Yahweh gave them specific instructions to completely drive out or exterminate all of these Canaanites.

Yahweh gave these instructions in Numbers 33:50-56 and Deuteronomy 7:1-6 & 20:16-18. "When Yahweh thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites and the Gergashites, and the Amorites and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou; and when Yahweh thy God shall deliver them before thee: thou shalt smite them and utterly destroy them, thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show any mercy unto them. * * But of the cities of these people which Yahweh thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save nothing alive that breatheth: but thou shalt utterly destroy them; namely the Hittites and the Amorites, the Canaanites and the Perizzites, the Hivites and the Jebusites: as Yahweh thy God hath commanded thee."

I know it is fashionable among the liberal church members of today, to look down their noses at Yahweh and say, I just can't believe in that cruel God of the Old Testament. I think Yahweh will manage very well without their belief. He always has a good reason for what He tells us to do. The Bible never argues with you about the reasons for its laws, it just states the laws. There is always a good reason, if you will look for it.

For about 2,000 years, the Canaanites had worshiped Baal and Ishtar, the most immoral religion in the world, with the possible exception of some Hindu religions still practiced today. Part of the worship of Baal and Ishtar consisted of the compulsory prostitution of all the women. On certain festival days of the year, all the women of the village had to sit in the field outside the village gate. Any wandering camel driver who came along could select the woman of his choice. He would hand her a coin, which she must pay over to the temple, then he would take her aside and leave her with his syphilis or gonorrhea, as the case might be.

This practice funneled into Palestine all the venereal diseases of all western Asia. Any doctor can tell you that one infection of syphilis not cured, can produce degenerative changes in the children

for as many as four generations. However, the Canaanites had been replenishing the disease with new infections every generation for 2,000 years. They weren't physically, mentally, morally or spiritually fit to marry or even associate with the people of Israel. Therefore Yahweh warned the Israelites to exterminate them. He warned if they didn't do this, they would have integration. Their children would grow up with yours as playmates; they will intermarry until you become as badly polluted as they are. Then Yahweh warned He would have to destroy Israel as He was commanding Israel to destroy them. The Israelites are often soft hearted and soft headed, however they did exterminate the people of Jericho and a few other cities. The Bible records in Joshua 15:63, Judges 1:21,27-35 & 19:10-12 and II Chronicles 8:7-8, that they left most of the others alive, merely making them pay a heavy tribute tax. For example, the Jebusites inhabited the city of Jerusalem at the time the Israelites came in. The Bible records that the Jebusites were neither killed nor driven out, but continued to live among the tribes of Judah and Benjamin.

Ezra 9:1-2 and Nehemiah 13:23-29 tells that even after the people of the southern kingdom of Judah returned from the 70 years captivity in Babylon, the Jebusites were still in the land and some of the Israelites were intermarrying with them. The Bible records the same thing as to the other Canaanite people, further proof of this is found in various places, such as Ezekiel 16:1-3. "Again the word of Yahweh came unto me saying, Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say thus saith Yahweh unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite."

Yahweh could not have said this truthfully to any true Israelite; however, He was not saying it to Israelites. He said it to the city of Jerusalem and her people, who were in large part Jews. They had gained power in the manner by which Jews usually gain it. Hence, Jerusalem was becoming more and more corrupt, as most of the prophets record.

These Jews surrounded and became the influential advisors to the kings of Judah, just as today they surround and are the principal advisors of our presidents. We find clear proof of this in Isaiah 3:8-9 where he says, "For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongues and their doings are against Yahweh, to provoke the eyes of his glory. The show of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves."

In China, where the rulers are Chinese, you couldn't say that the show of their countenance doth witness against them. Their faces would be just like those of the rest of the Chinese. In Sweden, where the ruling class were Swedes, you couldn't say that their faces were witness against them, for they had the same kind of Swedish faces the rest of Sweden had. However, in Jerusalem the faces of the Canaanite, Jebusite Jews identified them and were a witness against them, the true Israelites were not hook nosed.

The ancient kings of Egypt, Assyria, Babylon and Persia were very vain about their military conquests. They left carved stone monuments telling how they captured this city and that one. They told how many people they had killed and how many people they had enslaved etc. On these monuments they usually had carved, in the stone, pictures of the captive people. Whenever they showed Israelites, the faces had straight noses and were generally of Anglo-Saxon type. However, when they showed the Canaanites, the faces were those of typical hook nosed Jews.

Therefore the faces of the Canaanite, Jebusite Jews, who had gained controlling power as merchants, bankers, advisors of the king and as the wealthy ruling class, identified them as separate from the real Israelites. The show of their face doth witness against them.

These Jews had brought ruin upon the kingdom of Judah. Now go back and read the many places

where Isaiah, Jeremiah and Ezekiel condemn the wickedness, which was found in Jerusalem. Don't you find the same conditions existing in New York, Chicago, Los Angeles and Washington, D.C., where large numbers of the same people have gained power through their wealth?

We find there were still large numbers of Canaanites in the land; they were integrated with the real Israelites and Judahites. These Jews were bringing the lowering of living standards which integration always brings, look at Washington, D.C. Besides the Jebusites in Jerusalem, the Bible records that the other Canaanite people the Hittites, Hivites, Perizzites and the Amorites, were not exterminated, but only driven out and made to pay a tribute tax. They were left in the land to be integrated with the people and to corrupt them. These Canaanites were another element of the Jews in the time of Yahshua.

Remember when the people of Israel left Egypt, they were accompanied by a mixed, mongrel multitude. The same is true of the return of the remnant of the people of the kingdom of Judah from their captivity in Babylon; the books of Ezra and Nehemiah record the return. The records in these books show the total number who returned to Jerusalem was 42,360. They also show among these were many who were not Israelites of any tribe. They were Babylonians who had come with them in order to get in on the ground floor, as the saying goes, and they had even infiltrated into the priesthood. It says, "These sought their register among those who were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found".

When you add up the total of all these mongrelized and Canaanite people, listed in Ezra and Nehemiah, they equal 8,381 people. This was about one fifth of all the people who returned from Babylon to Palestine, So they formed another element of the Jews in the land of Palestine during Yahshua's time.

There is one more group we need to mention to complete the list, and that is the Edomites. You will remember that Esau and Jacob were twin brothers. Esau was a man of such low character that we have Yahweh's own testimony in Malachi 1:2-3. "Was not Esau Jacob's brother? Saith Yahweh. Yet I loved Jacob and I hated Esau."

Jacob kept racial purity so Yahweh changed his name to Israel and made him the father of Yahweh's own chosen people Israel, named for their father. The other twin, Esau, married two Canaanite wives and one Ishmaelite wife, and left only half-breed, mongrel children. Read Genesis 26:34-35, 27:46 & 36:2.

As Esau's mongrel children could not marry into the true Semitic line, he moved out from among them and went down to mount Sier, the rugged range of mountains southeast of the Dead Sea. This land was called Edom, or occasionally by the Grecianized form of the word Idumea. Thereafter Esau's descendants were called Edomites. Read Genesis 33:16 & 36:1-9.

In this area they had a long and troublesome history. Esau's grandson was Amalek, father of the tribe of Amalek, who were such an evil bunch that in Exodus 17:14-16 Yahweh said He would have perpetual war with Amalek until they were all destroyed. The Edomites constantly harassed the southern portion of Israel until King Saul beat them off about 1087 B.C.

I Samuel 15:1-26 tells how Saul disobeyed Yahweh's command to exterminate them, and for this disobedience Yahweh deposed him as king, in favor of David. Even David didn't exterminate the Edomites and there was a long history of wars between Edom and Israel and even later with Judah. This history is recorded in II Kings chapters 8 & 14 and II Chronicles chapters 20 & 25. The whole book of Obadiah is devoted to Yahweh's condemnation of Edom's treacherous attacks upon the kingdom of Judah, when Judah was being conquered by Babylon.

During the Babylonian captivity of Judah, the land lay practically empty. During this period, the people of Edom, partly from opportunity and partly from pressure against them from the east, moved into the vacant southern half of the old kingdom of Judah. Read the article Edom, in Funk and Wagnall's New Standard Bible Dictionary, pages 198-199 and Scribner's Dictionary of the Bible, Vol. 1, pages 644-646. From this southern half of the old kingdom of Judah, the Edomites harassed the little nation, which returned from Babylon.

By about 142 B.C., the returned exiles of Judah won complete independence under the Maccabean line of kings. About 120 B.C., John Hyrcanus, one of the Maccabean kings, conquered the Edomites. He too, instead of exterminating them, took them into his kingdom, offering them full citizenship if they would give up their pagan ways and adopt the religion of Judaism. This they did and from 120 B. C. they were full citizens of this kingdom. Read Josephus' "Antiquities of the Jews" book 13, chapter 9, and The Jewish Encyclopedia, article "Edom", Vol V, page 41.

By 69 B.C., incompetent leadership and intrigue within the Maccabean monarchy, together with the rising power of Rome in western Asia, gave opportunity to Antipater (also called Antipas), an Edomite chieftain, founder of the Herodian family, to rise to power. By bribery, boldness and military skill, he gained the favor of Rome, and the Romans made him Procurator (governor) of Judea. Antipater's son, Herod I, beginning as governor of Galilee, used the same methods to secure appointment as king of Judea in 40 B.C. By 37 B.C., he had gained complete control of Judea. He maintained himself in power with extreme ruthlessness and bribery, for which he taxed the people very heavily. The New Deal, Raw Deal and Great Society are not so new after all. This is the same Herod who had all the two year old and younger, male children killed in Bethlehem, trying to murder Yahshua

His son, Herod Archelaus, held the governorship (the Romans didn't trust him with the crown) for ten years of astonishingly evil misrule from 4 B.C. to 6 A.D. After this the Romans convicted him of crimes and removed him. Thereafter Judea was governed by Roman Procurators; of whom Pontius Pilate was number six. Nevertheless, the Romans left practically complete power of local government in the hands of the Herodian Edomites. They had complete control of the temple and power to enforce all their local laws. It is recorded in John 18:31 how Pontius Pilate tried to get out of condemning Yahshua, telling the Jews, "Take ye Him and judge Him according to your law".

These Edomite Jews could say that Abraham was an ancestor of theirs through Esau, as they did in John 8:33. This Hebrew blood, through Esau, had been diluted to the vanishing point by 1,700 years of marrying the people of Canaanite racial stock. Therefore Yahshua rebuked them for falsely claiming to still be of Abraham lineage and therefore inferentially Israelites. He told them in John 8:44, "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth because there is not truth in him."

You should carefully observe John 8:31-47. These were the Jews to whom Yahshua was speaking, and the Bible identifies them as Jews. In the Jewish Encyclopedia, the article on Edom concludes with the words, "The Edomites today are found in modern Jewry".

WHAT JEREMIAH PLANTED

Bertrand L. Comparet

One of the greatest figures in history is the prophet Jeremiah. God commissioned him to carry out a double task: "See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out and to pull down and to destroy and to throw down; TO BUILD AND TO PLANT." (Jeremiah 1:10) His rooting out and throwing down was completed when Nebuchadnezzar's Babylonian army finished the deportation of the Kingdom of Judah to Babylon, its last traces being thrown down when the murder of governor Gedaliah was followed by the flight of the survivors to Egypt, compelling Jeremiah to accompany them, despite his warning against this. But WHAT AND WHERE DID HE PLANT? Historically, the Bible does not tell us, as it last mentions him at Tahpanhes, in Egypt.

Just as Jeremiah, in Jerusalem, had warned the people of Judah not to rebel against Babylon, so had Ezekiel, at Babylon, given the same warning, giving the parable of a great eagle which cropped off the top twigs of the cedar tree (an emblem of Judah's royal family), carried it to Babylon and planted it, where it became a low vine; but another eagle came along and the vine grew toward him. Ezekiel says the first eagle is Nebuchadnezzar, and the second is Pharaoh of Egypt, and warns of punishment for breaking the covenant to be a vassal of Babylon. THEN, IN CONTRAST TO WHAT "THE EAGLES" HAVE DONE, GOD SAYS WHAT HE WILL DO:

"Thus saith the Lord God: I also will take of the highest branch of the high cedar and will set it; I will crop off from the top of his young twigs A TENDER ONE, and will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent. IN THE MOUNTAIN OF THE HEIGHT OF ISRAEL WILL I PLANT IT: and it shall bring forth boughs and bear fruit and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell." (Ezekiel 17:22-23) Feminine words are used for "young twigs a tender one", though masculine words would have served as well.

Nebuchadnezzar killed all the sons of the King of Judah, thinking this destroyed the royal family; but under Israel law, when there were no sons the inheritance went to the daughters. (Numbers 27:8) The 43rd and 44th chapters of Jeremiah record that he, with his scribe Baruch, and the king's daughters, were taken by the remnant of the people to Tahpanhes, in Egypt; there he warned them that they were all doomed, except such as could possibly escape from Egypt. THIS ESCAPE IS THE ONLY POSSIBLE FULFILLMENT OF GOD'S PROPHECY THAT JEREMIAH WOULD "BUILD AND PLANT." Churches which like to call Jeremiah "the prophet of Doom" have created the fable that he died in Egypt: but by this they accuse their God of failure and falsehood, for Jeremiah could only "Build and Plant", as God prophesied, after leaving Egypt; so let us see WHAT JEREMIAH BUILT AND PLANTED AND WHERE.

The king's daughters were the "tender twigs" which God said He would plant. Where could Jeremiah have taken them? Remember, it must be to a great Israel nation: "In the mountain in the height of Israel". He did not take them to Babylon, where the people of Judah were captives, for what would have been recorded by Ezekiel and Daniel if it had happened. He would not have been allowed to take them through the Babylonian Empire to where the ten northern Tribes of Israel were by this time known as the Scythians. The record is clear that he did not take them back to the old Kingdom of Judah to stay, though he probably stopped off there long enough to pick up the Ark of the Covenant and Jacob's Pillow, the Stone of Destiny, which had been hidden from the Babylonians. Where else were there Israelite kingdoms? In Greece, in Spain and in Ireland.

Historians agree that Greece was barbarous until a high civilization was brought there by settlers who had come from Egypt, but were not Egyptians, being aliens expelled by the Egyptians. These are the DANAIOI, seafarers of the Tribe of Dan, who had left Egypt by sea. The date is approximately that of the Exodus of Israel from Egypt. Also near this date, Ireland had been conquered by highly civilized invaders who came by sea, the Tuatha De Danaan, or Tribe of Dan", who ruled Ireland for about 200 years thereafter.

Another Hebrew migration from Egypt was that of half of the Royal Tribe of Judah. This Tribe consisted of two branches, respectively the descendants of Pharez and of Zarah. The Zarahites were men of great ability, even Solomon being compared to them in wisdom; but the Pharez branch was considered the older, hence entitled to preference as the Royal line. So, the Zarahites sought other lands where their ability might seek its own level. They settled in Crete, also founded the cities of Troy and Miletus. After the fall of Troy, somewhere near 1,000 B.C., Brutus the Trojan and his followers went to England, founding what became the City of London. Miletus became a great power: Milesian coins bore the Lion of Judah; Milesian mercenary troops were hired by Egypt as its chief Border Guards; and Milesians from Spain, with a considerable fleet and army, conquered the Tuatha De Danaan and settled in Ireland, where Milesian civilization lasted as long as Ireland remained independent.

Their language was "Phoenician", which is a Semitic dialect akin to Hebrew and became the Gaelic language of ancient Ireland and Scotland, which even today is nearly identical with Phoenician. The Irish Chronicles also record that the Milesians introduced the Laws of Moses, which remained Irish Law until the time of St. Patrick.

Ancient Irish history records that, about 583 B.C., there came to Ireland from Egypt "Ollam Fodhla" (that which means "The Great Prophet"), with "Brugh" his scribe and Tea Tephi, the daughter of a king. Irish tradition has always identified "Ollam Fodhla" as the Prophet Jeremiah; Brugh, his scribe is, of course, Baruch, mentioned in the Bible as Jeremiah's scribe.

Near Jeremiah's tomb in Ireland, is a stone inscribed with hieroglyphics which show a star formation which could only have been seen about 583 B.C., which was the time of Jeremiah's migration from Egypt. While the Bible records the capture of the Ark of the Covenant by the Philistines, it does not mention its capture by Babylon, although it does mention their looting the golden vessels of the Temple; hence we may be sure the Ark was safely hidden. In taking the king's daughter on his divinely commanded mission TO BUILD AND TO PLANT, Jeremiah would naturally try to take along the remaining sacred objects. While there is no positive record of his taking the Ark, the Irish Chronicles do record his bringing the Stone of Destiny, Jacob's Pillow; and from Ireland, it is historically traced through Scotland to England, where it is now in the Coronation Chair in Westminster Abbey. The family of a member of our congregation had their genealogy traced and published; and it records that one ancestor came to Ireland with the Prophet Jeremiah, this ancestor's duty being that of Custodian of the Stone of Destiny. I might add that this is not mere wishful thinking, for the member who had the genealogy traced and published knew nothing of the identity of the Anglo-Saxon people with the Israel of the Bible.

The princess Tea Tephi, brought to Ireland by Jeremiah, is undoubtedly the daughter of King Zedekiah of Judah. She was married to Eochaid, the Heremon (Or Chief King) of Ireland, who was of the Milesian dynasty and therefore of the Zarah branch of the Royal Tribe of Judah: so the two branches of the Royal Tribe were now united in the royal family ruling the free half of Judah. As God said to Jeremiah, He would clip off a tender twig from the highest twigs of the great cedar tree of Judah and plant it "in the mountain of the height of Israel", which was fulfilled by this royal marriage.

Jeremiah was a prophet of doom only to the Palestinian Kingdom of Judah and his prophecies were accurate. But this was not the end, for God said "See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out and pull down and to destroy and to throw down but also to BUILD AND TO PLANT." Having finished the rooting out and throwing down, Jeremiah went on to BUILD AND TO PLANT in Ireland, where God's people, Israel, had established a high civilization, just as God had prophesied.

WHAT GOSPEL ?

Bertrand Comparet

An unfortunate characteristic of all major churches is, with great energy and the best intentions; they always oppose Yahweh's plans for the time in which they live. These churches fall into this error because they take a few verses of scriptures out of context and elevate this into doctrine. Then they cannot retreat from this position without losing face, by having to admit they made a mistake. This was true at the first coming of our Redeemer Yahshua, and it is equally true now that His second coming is near.

The Bible contains Yahweh's entire message to His people Israel. Both the gospel of the kingdom and the hopeful promise of redemption. You cannot truthfully claim to know your religion, nor to be an obedient child of Yahweh if you know and follow only one of these two halves of His message. You cannot have either one in its reality without the other, each is just one part of Yahweh's perfect plan and neither will work effectively without the other. Before Yahshua's first coming, the people tried to take only the national part and it brought them ruin. Since then, we have accepted only the personal part and it has now brought us face to face with the most total catastrophe, which has threatened the world since the first chapter of Genesis. Only Yahweh's own plan, the balanced combination of both national and personal messages, can give us life.

Today the churches teach nothing but the half dealing with personal salvation, by faith in Yahshua as our Redeemer. I do not belittle it, for without this you have nothing. But with it, what do you have? That is what the rest of Yahweh's message deals with. Only 1/6th of the Bible is addressed to the individual, the other 5/6ths is addressed to the nation and race. If Yahweh found it important enough to devote 5/6ths of His message to us in this gospel of the kingdom, we should find it important enough to learn what it is.

Our Christian religion begins with Yahweh's promises to Abraham, Isaac and Israel; all the rest is the detailed development and fulfillment of these promises. The promises were racial and national. Here they are as recorded in Genesis 12:2-3, 13:15-16. "I will make of thee a great nation and I will bless thee and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing; and in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. All the land which thou seest, to thee will I give, and to thy seed forever. And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed be numbered." Genesis 15:5, 18 continues, "Look now toward heaven and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and He said unto him, so shall thy seed be. Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates." Genesis 17:4-7 says, "My covenant is with thee and thou shalt be a father of many nations. I establish My covenant between Me and thee and thy seed after thee in their generations, for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee." Genesis 18:18 adds, "Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him." Genesis 35:11 continues, "Unto thy seed I will give all these countries. A nation and a company of nations shall be of thee." Note that all of these were racial and national promises.

Certainly Yahweh's further promises made at Mount Sinai were to the nation. Yahweh's laws were stated, with the promise that the individual who obeyed them would be blessed, while he who held them in contempt would be cursed in punishment. It was also made the responsibility of the nation to see that the individuals obeyed Yahweh's will. For failure to do this, the nation would be

punished. For general obedience to Yahweh, the nation would receive the blessings of peace, great prosperity, etc.

The national and racial characters of these promises are often emphasized. Deuteronomy 7:6 promises, "Thou art a holy people unto Yahweh: Yahweh thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto Himself, above all the people that are on the face of the earth." Exodus 19:6 states, "Ye shall be unto Me a kingdom of priests and an holy nation." Numbers 6:27 reads, "They shall put My name upon the children of Israel and I shall bless them."

Many people mistakenly think that the New Testament deals only with the individual, that its message is only that of personal salvation. Nothing could be further from the truth, Yahweh's word is still good. For example Yahshua said in Matthew 15:24, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." Yahshua taught only in parables and almost all of these concerned the kingdom of Yahweh. Most of them began, "The kingdom of Yahweh is like unto". Not one of them says, the salvation is like unto, something. Yahshua knew He came to found the Christian religion. He was careful not to teach that it abolished Yahweh's promises to His people. To the chief priest and elders, the religious leaders of the church of that day He said, "The kingdom of Yahweh shall be taken from you and given to a nation", not to a church or a denomination.

When Yahshua promised His 12 apostles their rewards, what did He say in Matthew 19:28? "Ye which have followed Me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of His glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones judging", what? Will they be judging the Methodists, Baptists and the Presbyterians? Of course not, the twelve disciples will be judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Who is it He will judge and who will He reward? Not just individuals only, but also nations. In Matthew 25:31-41 Yahshua says, "When the Son of man shall come in His glory, and all the holy angels with Him, then shall He sit upon the throne of His glory: And before Him shall be gathered all nations; and He shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats. And He shall set the sheep on his right hand but the goats on the left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of My Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world! Then shall He say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from Me ye cursed, into everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels." Even today the Christ hating Jewish liberals are always on the left.

What gospel did Yahshua preach? Matthew 9:35 tells us, "And Yahshua went about all the cities and villages, teaching in the synagogues and preaching the gospel of the kingdom". Every time He sent out His disciples to preach, He commanded them to preach the gospel of the kingdom of Yahweh. In Matthew 24:14 He says, "This gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all the nations; and then shall the end come".

I know there are many who have been taught that Paul set aside all of Yahshua's teachings and brought a new and different gospel, this is not true. If you want to know what Paul preached, read the last verse of the Book of Acts. It says, "Preaching the kingdom of Yahweh and teaching those things which concern Yahshua." In Romans 15:8 Paul tells us, "Now I say that Yahshua was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of Yahweh, to confirm the promises made to the fathers." These, as we have seen, were national and racial promises. By the obedience of the individuals, the nation was blessed. By the blessing of the nation the individual not only prospered materially, but his children grew up in an environment which taught them also to be obedient to Yahweh, so Yahweh's blessings would go on from generation to generation.

When will we learn we cannot repudiate, as worthless, any part of Yahweh's great plan for us and

yet get the blessings out of the rest of it? The churches of today are directly, and almost exclusively, to blame for the peril of utter destruction, which faces Christian civilization today. Within the memory of most of those that hear me, the white Christian nations of the world were in power, fully capable of ruling the world with Yahweh's rules for the nations.

Yet the clergy are teaching that these rules had to be abolished. They teach that church members must not be contaminated taking part in politics, but leave that exclusively in the hands of evil men. They taught we must set free the pagan, Christ hating nations, before we had been able to lift them out of their savagery. Their befuddled dupes have believed and done these things and you see the results throughout the world today.

Let's get back to the whole Bible, Yahweh's entire plan, while it is still possible.

UNFAITHFUL SHEPHERDS

Bertrand L. Comparet

A few years ago, the then President of the National Council of Churches warned against what he called "the danger that the great religious awakening which is taking place in our country might become fanatical and be carried into our political and business life." This is perhaps a fair sample of the "leadership" of most of our churches: no leadership at all, because the leaders have no faith in the religion to which they give empty lip-service. For lack of faith in the Bible, they don't make it a force in our national life. For lack of faith, they pay no attention to what II Peter 1:19 calls "a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place." But to these blind leaders of the blind, all is darkness: they cannot lead because they don't know where to go. They turn their backs on God, and tell us to become more "Liberal", and learn to get along with Red China.

Never were the word of prophecy, and the laws of God, more needed than today, with all civilization crumbling in the end of an age. More Christians have been murdered within our own generation than in all past history.

At such a time, what is the proper function of the Christian church and of all Christian ministers? Is it to waste all their power in the fatuous effort to save some gin soaked, skid row bum? Isn't it rather to try to save all Christian civilization? God Himself has clearly marked out their proper function as that of watchmen, to give warning of the approaching disaster. God explained this very clearly to the prophet Ezekiel, in Ezekiel 33:2-6, telling him " * * When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts and set him for a watchman: if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet and taketh not warning, if the sword come and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. * * But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come and take any person from among them I he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand."

As far back as history goes, periods of apostacy of the churches have always led to judgments--- judgments caused by that very apostacy: truly, "God is not mocked." The only source of our real strength to resist invasion from without or corruption and revolution from within is our character, and this is entirely dependent upon our knowledge of our God and His laws. Without this, it matters not what terrific new weapons we may have, for we will be like the nations of Southeast Asia, completely lacking in the strength of character to defend ourselves: and in our own case, what nation will come to defend us then? No great civilization of history really was overthrown by force from outside: when it fell, it had already become so rotten within that it was an easy pushover for the invading armies: so fell Assyria, Babylon, Egypt, Greece and Rome. Are we to be next on this list?

I condemn our major churches today for two unpardonable sins: first, failure to speak the truth which is in the Bible; second, speaking falsely in the name of doctrine. God Himself has convicted them on both charges, as we can read in the Bible.

Many of you know, by terrible experience, the price paid by those who dare to speak the truth on what are called "controversial" matters: the loss of former friends, who now avoid you, calling you

a "fanatic"---or even "a crackpot"; the slanderous rumors about you which are spread at first by those who do know better --- then repeated by those who have been deceived and who will not investigate to see for themselves whether the smear they spread is true or not; expulsion from your churches, because those churches are too corrupted to speak the truth --- or even to allow it to be spoken by their members; finally, the loss of business, or loss of your jobs, as the result of anti-Christian pressure brought upon those who deal with you. These things the corrupted clergy lack the courage to face. Far too many of them entered the ministry as a refuge from a competitive world they feared to face: but there is no human activity which has such great need of a real man's man. Yet today, only a pitifully few dare tell the truth, come what may.

But this is no surprise to God: twenty-six centuries ago, He spoke through the prophet Isaiah about the false shepherds (Isaiah 56:10-11): "His watchmen are blind: **THEY ARE ALL IGNORANT**, they are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. Yes, **THEY ARE GREEDY DOGS** which can never have enough, and they are **SHEPHERDS THAT CANNOT UNDERSTAND: THEY ALL LOOK TO THEIR OWN WAY, EVERY ONE FOR HIS OWN GAIN.**" Note those two condemnations: first, they are ignorant; and second, "every one for his own gain." But there is no excuse for their ignorance, for every clergyman has assumed the duty to know and to speak the word of God. The people rely upon them for it --- for where else can the people turn for instruction in such things? And the second condemnation --- that of false teaching for the greater money profit to be had thereby---that is truly unpardonable. But they do know where the money is to be made: go into the bigger churches, where the minister is paid very well for his services --- find me just one of them where his unfortunate congregation hear anything but "sooth syrup" sermons. Oh, yes, they may sermonize in huge indignation against the man who drinks an occasional glass of beer---but when do they raise their voices against the Jewish influence which has driven God out of our schools? They may speak with thunderous condemnation of the man who is "losing his soul" by smoking a cigarette---but when do they dare name the powerful race who have grown rich by selling those cigarettes? When do they dare expose the anti-Christian money which controls both of our major political parties and steers both of them straight down the road to Zionism and the end of our civilization? They bemoan the bad morals of our youth --- but when have they ever dared mention the race who make the salacious movies which have led our youth into their present demoralized conditions? Ah, no. They never mention such things, because they know the penalty of offending God's enemies --- and they have less fear of offending God Himself. But how bold they are to denounce anyone who does tell the truth about any of these evils.

God knew it, and prophesied it many centuries ago. In Micah 3:5-7, He said this: "As for the prophets, the Eternal says, who lead My folk astray, and who cry 'All's well' if they get food to eat --- and open war on any who deny them: --- it shall be might for you, and devoid of vision, so dark that you cannot divine; the sun shall set upon the prophets, daylight shall darken over them, till seers are shamed and the diviners blush in mourning, because no answer comes from God." (Moffatt's translation). Isn't this true, today? Into which church can you go today and expect to really hear the word of God? Look in the church page of your Saturday newspapers, and read the subjects listed for Sunday's sermons. What do you find? Book reviews; amateur psychiatry on how to relieve the strain of the day's tensions; why we should abandon our principles in order to get along with the forces of evil without conflict, both at home and abroad; in fact, not long ago in one of the largest churches here in San Diego, California, the announced subject for the Sunday morning sermon was "The Horse That Played Baseball!!", I have looked in vain through the Bible to find which prophet wrote on that subject!

I was amazed at the number of prophets who spoke God's condemnation of the ministers who have refused to teach His word because it always meets the opposition of the wicked, and instead have taught false doctrine because it is always popular and profitable. It is written throughout all the Bible, both Old and New Testaments, as we shall see. Few things--- if any---have received so much

mention: because this is the true root of all evil. If the churches never failed to teach God's truth, then other evils would never get a secure foothold. Therefore, the Bible prophesies the eternal doom of these false shepherds who lead God's flock astray.

Another thing worth noting is this: so often, the Bible's condemnation is directed toward those who mislead the people into pacifism in the face of evil attempts to conquer the world---the very situation which we face today. The ministers today tell us that we must neglect our defenses, think only of peace, and try to reason with the monsters who rule Communism, to settle everything by treaties with those whose openly stated policy is that they never make a treaty in good faith, but only as a means to deceive their intended victims, and whose record is that they never keep any treaty. There cannot be any result of this but the most terrible disaster for our nation. So in Jeremiah 6:13-15, God has briefly summed it up thus: "From the least of them even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely. They have healed also the hurt of My people but slightly, saying t Peace, peace , when there is no peace. Were they ashamed, when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore the shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down.

Suppose that all of the churches had spoken the word of God, had warned this nation in 1945 to keep out of the United Nations, that "Palace of Strangers" cursed by God: suppose that they had read to their congregations what the Bible, both Old and New Testaments, says against it. If they had reminded our Senate and had all of their congregations join in reminding the Senate --- that in II Corinthians 6:14-18, God warns us, "Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? And what communion hath light with darkness? And what concord hath Christ with Belial? Or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? * * Wherefore, come out from among them and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you and will be a father to you, and ye shall be My sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty"; if they had pointed out that our own nation, which is seeking after righteousness, could have no fellowship with the Soviet Union, the most vile conspiracy against all good in human history; if they had done this, could Harry Truman, Alger Hiss and Harry Dexter White have prevailed against the united wrath of the two-thirds of our population which are Christian? Suppose these ministers had read to their congregations the warning in Isaiah 8: 4,14, "Associate yourselves, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces * * Take counsel together, and it shall come to naught; speak the word, and it shall not stand. * * For the Lord spake thus to me, with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this eople, saying 'Say ye not "A confederacy!" to all them to whom this people say A confederacy neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid. Sanctify the Lord of Hosts, Himself, and let Him be your dread. And He shall be for a sanctuary.'" If they had done this, we would not now be caught in this death-trap where just the negro cannibals alone outvote us 25 to 1 --- outvote all the civilized nations of the world, in fact --- and the Afro-Asian Bloc is rapidly becoming our master.

But let's go back to their still earlier failure to speak the word of God. Suppose that in the 1920's and early 1940's the so-called Christian ministers had told all their congregations the truth about what is in the Bible, warning us not to join ourselves with the wicked and help the ungodly? If they had done that, and aroused the nation, then do you think that Franklin Roosevelt, Harry Hopkins and their Communist fellow-conspirators could have built up Russia into the monster which today threatens all civilization with destruction? No, indeed: our people would never have allowed it if they had known the truth.

But these clergymen were, as the Bible says, "covetous, every one for his own gain, and dealt falsely" with the word of God. For the sake of the support of the wealthy anti-Christians, they went

eagerly along with Roosevelt, helping to herd the people down the trail to Communist slavery and death, telling the people what great humanitarian policies Roosevelt and Harry Hopkins and Alger Hiss had, telling their congregations that the United Nations was the world's only hope for peace and safety. Had they never heard of Jesus Christ as our one true hope for peace?

No, they went along with the conspiracy. And God knew it, and told us of it, 25 centuries ago, In Ezekiel 22:25-26, saying, "There is a conspiracy of her prophets In the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey, they have devoured souls; they have taken the treasure and the precious things; **THEY HAVE MADE HER MANY WIDOWS IN THE MIDST THEREOF.** Her priests have violated My law and have profaned My holy things: **THEY HAVE PUT NO DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE HOLY AND PROFANE, NEITHER HAVE THEY SHOWED DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE UNCLEAN AND THE CLEAN.** And this is true: those who joined in this conspiracy of the clergy were prosperous, "they have taken the treasure and the precious things", as Ezekiel said; they put no difference between the holy and the profane, between Christianity and the evil schemes of the anti-Christians to bring Zionism to full power. As a result, they conditioned the minds of the people to follow traitorous leaders into the situation which developed into World War II and the Korean War. As the Bible said, "**THEY HAVE MADE HER MANY WIDOWS IN THE MIDST THEREOF.**" Scores of thousands of families of our people have lost a father, a son or a brother in those wars, which would not have occurred if the churches had taught our people the word of God, given them the prophetic warning of these things before they happened. As God again said in Zephaniah 3:4, "Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law."

But God also said, in Ezekiel 22:25-26 and Zephaniah 3:4, that the priests "have violated My law, and have profaned My holy things" and they "have polluted the sanctuary." God's condemnation of them on these grounds is well justified. Let's take a look at the record. You have seen many instances of Jewish Rabbis invited to speak in the pulpits of Christian churches, despite all the vile slanders about Jesus Christ in the Talmud, on which Judaism is based. Likewise, I have known of instances where supposedly Christian churches have allowed Jewish synagogues to use the Christian church auditorium as a meeting place. How will these Christian ministers ever answer to Jesus Christ for doing this? The Bible tells us, in Jesus' own words, "Many will say to Me in that day, 'Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Thy name? and in Thy name have cast out devils?

And in Thy name have done many wonderful works?' And then will I profess unto them, 'I never knew you: depart from Me, ye that work iniquity.' " Matthew 7:22-23

Again, God condemns them, in Ezekiel 22:25-26, because "neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean." This is true: in their churches, they have preached integration and mongrelization, the unpardonable sin, for which Sodom and Gomorrah were destroyed. Didn't you know that this was the cause of the judgment on Sodom and Gomorrah? They were immoral, of course: but so were Babylon, Assyria, Greece and Rome, and no such severe judgment fell upon them. But Jude 7 tells us that Sodom and Gomorrah, because of their "going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. Yet this is exactly what many preachers are urging in their pulpits today: integration and mongrelization of the White and Black races!

Truly, "by their fruits ye shall know them!" You know that several of the major churches, in their national conferences, have officially decided that their ministers do not have to profess a belief in the divinity or virgin birth of Jesus Christ; they are now recognizing the equality of all religions, and teaching "universal brotherhood" with the children of Satan-thereby admitting who their own father is.

This, in what claim to be Christian churches! Yes, Psalm 74:2-4 says it truly: "Remember Thy congregation, which Thou hast purchased of old; the rod of Thine inheritance, which Thou hast redeemed; even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary. THINE ENEMIES ROAR IN THE MIDST OF THY CONGREGATIONS.

But they lead God's people astray by their apostacy; they get the help of the Jews, those whom Jesus Christ, Himself, identified as Satan's children in John 8:31-44; they make it profitable and easy for themselves. And the terrible truth is that our people are all too easily led astray: it is really quite popular. We who tell our people the truth, who give them warning of the terrible judgments which they have earned, are --- as always --- feared and hated, we are called "hate mongers" in the official Communist Party Line which has been taken it up by so many. And this, too, was prophesied by God: listen to Isaiah 30:9-10--- * * this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that ill not hear the law of the Lord: which say to the seers, 'See not!'; and to the prophets, 'Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceits.'" But this turning of our backs to God must have its disastrous consequences, as we are warned in Jeremiah 9:31---"The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so AND WHAT WILL YE DO IN END THEREOF?"

Each day's newspapers carry to us the news that we are drifting nearer and nearer to "the end thereof", when we must face the consequences of these false teachings which have corrupted most of our churches. Is it any wonder that our golf courses are better attended on Sunday mornings than the churches? If there were only the true spiritual leadership in the churches, people would not be turned away hungry of soul. But, again, God foresaw this, for Jeremiah 23:2 tells it so very clearly: "Therefore, thus saith the Lord God of Israel against the pastors that feed My people: ye have scattered My flock and driven them away behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

Haven't you personally seen the truth of Jeremiah's statement: why do you come to our meetings, listen to our radio program, read our printed literature and buy our tapes? Isn't it precisely because you can't get these Bible truths in the other churches? You have gone to other churches, and left with the feeling that your soul's great need of spiritual food has not been satisfied, you have been given only a little part of God's great truth, not all of it; you have been searching, and you come here because you get the whole truth.

But all are responsible to our God for their actions: and the ministers have taken upon themselves a far more terrible responsibility than anyone else. They have voluntarily assumed the duty to speak God's word--all of it, without omission and without dilution. Other civilizations have perished because they were not told God's truth until it became a part of their nature: ours will be no exception, if we follow down the same path. That is why it is so important to give this warning while yet there may be time. Our churches send missionaries to the African and Asiatic heathen---when there is more need that someone send missionaries to the churches.

Accordingly, Jeremiah 23:11-12 says it: "For both prophet and priest are profane; yea, in My house I have found their wickedness, saith the Lord. Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring calamity on them, even the year of their visitation, saith the Lord."

Why do I harp so much upon this theme? Because God Himself thought it important enough to place it all through the Bible: over a period of many centuries God kept insisting upon this point. He knew that so many would preach the Unfaithful Shepherds - page 5 doctrines which are popular and

financially profitable, leaving out the stern and bitter truths which are necessary to our very survival. Listen to Malachi 2:1-8, "And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you: if ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory to My name, saith the Lord of Hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye did not lay it to heart. * * And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, * * For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the Lord of Hosts. But ye are departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of Hosts."

Isn't this true of today's churches? They teach that all of God's laws have been abolished; that His promises to His people have been cancelled; that we must not remain separate, but must integrate with all races and all religions in "universal brotherhood"; that we will find peace in the United Nations, which is dominated by pagan and satanic nations, working for the purposes of Satan! Have they never heard that the only Prince of Peace is Jesus Christ? That He alone can bring in righteousness, peace and prosperity? Don't they realize that every time they tell us to recognize all the pagan religions as the equal of our Christianity in order to secure complete harmony with them, they are leading us to turn our backs upon the only true God? They must pay for this: and so must we, if we follow them!

Most of the major churches of today have failed to preach the real word of God as found in the Bible: instead, they preach what some call the "social gospel---or to be more truthful i the socialist gospel. The things which they falsely tell their people are God's will are really the direct opposite of what the Bible actually says --- the doctrines of Satan are preached in many churches under the false guise of Christianity.

But God foresaw all this thousands of years ago, and He warned us not to be deceived by it. Jeremiah 23:16-17 is very clear in Ferrar Fenton's modern English translation: "Thus saith the Lord or Hosts: Listen not to the message of the preachers who preach to you. They preach nonsense to you---a vision from their own hearts. They do not preach from the mouth of the Ever-Living. They say to the despisers of the message of the Ever-Living, 'Peace will come to you; and to all who follow the ideas of their own minds they say, 'No harm will come upon you. III And so they do: they tell us that peace is to be had from treaties made with Russia in the United Nations --- even though no peace has ever come from that source. Jeremiah 14:13-14 again gives the warning: "Then said I, 'Ah, Lord God! Behold, the prophets say unto them, "Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you assured peace in this place.'" Then the Lord said unto me, 'The prophets prophesy lies in My name: I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spoke unto them: they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of naught and the deceit of their own heart.'" Again, Jeremiah 23:21- continues the warning: "I have not sent these prophets: yet they ran. I have not spoken to them: yet they prophesied. But if they had stood in My counsel, and had caused My people to hear My words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings. * * I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in My name * * How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? Yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart."

II Peter 2:1 reminds us, "But there were false prophets also among the people, EVEN AS THERE SHALL BE FALSE TEACHERS AMONG You., Matthew 7:15-16 give the same warning: "Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves, Ye shall know them by their fruits: do men gather grapes of thorns? or figs of thistles?"

We have found them so: they have been false teachers, who taught that the laws of God have been set aside and nobody need obey them now; they have openly doubted the inspiration of the Bible; they have denied the virgin birth of Jesus Christ, and denied His divinity, honoring Him only as "a

great teacher"---among many other great teachers. They even include the minister of a New York church who distributed copies of a pornographic novel to his congregation, claiming that it was no more pornographic than the Bible! They have laughed away all of God's warnings about the present time which is so near the very end of this Age; they see no danger in Communism or in the threatening armies and missiles of China.

But all this false teaching sounds very comforting to those of weak character who dare not face the realities of this time of crisis. It is so much easier to just stick our heads in the sand and say that there is no danger as long as we just give China whatever she wants and try to show them what good fellows we really are. And when they do this, they inwardly realize that they must face the stern anger of indignant God; so the next step is to close their minds to this, also, and tell themselves that, "If we just do the best we know how, that is all that God can require of us." They conveniently forget that if we would only study the Bible, we would know how to do much better, for we would know how to obey God.

Again, this is all in the Bible, written 19 centuries ahead of time. II Timothy 4:2-4 (Moffatt's translation): "I adjure you to preach the word; keep at it in season and out of season, refuting, checking and exhorting men; never lose patience with them, and never give up your teaching; for the time will come when people decline to be taught sound doctrine; they will accumulate teachers to suit themselves and tickle their own fancies; they will give up listening to the truth and turn to myths." New Testament? Yes; but isn't this exactly what the Old Testament warned us would happen? Remember Isaiah 30:9-10, "this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the Lord: which say to the seers, 'See nought' and to the prophets, 'Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy deceits.'" And again, Jeremiah 5:31, "The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and My people love to have it so: AND WHAT WILL YE DO IN THE END THEREOF? "

These unfaithful shepherds must make some pretence of finding some of their doctrines in the Bible, else their congregations would finally notice that none of their teaching came from the Bible. For this purpose, they like to quote a few words from the Apostle Paul, taken out of context. For some reason, Paul chose to write in a style which is difficult to understand, and therefore easily twisted by quoting limited parts out of context.

But this, also, is nothing new: it was done for the same purpose back in Bible times. The Apostle Peter warned of this, in II Peter 3:16. Speaking of the writings of Paul, Peter says, "As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard for to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable twist, as they do also the other scriptures unto their own destruction."

So, in short, as Solomon said, "There is no new thing under the sun. Is there any thing whereof it may be said, 'See, this is new'? It hath been already of old time, which was before us." God knew from the beginning, and He warned us repeatedly over thousands of years, to beware of these false teachers, these unfaithful shepherds, who would come in these last years of this Age. False doctrines preached by mere politicians cannot do as much damage, because they are always doctrines of mere expediency, against which men of high principle stand firm. It is when the unfaithful shepherds are speaking from the pulpit that the damage is greatest, because they undermine the moral fibre of the best part of the nation. Therefore, Paul identifies them in II Corinthians 8:13-15 (Moffatt's translation is clearest on this): "Apostles? They are serious apostles, false workmen --- they are masquerading as Apostles of Christ, No wonder they do, for Satan himself masquerades as an angel of light. So it is no surprise if his ministers also masquerade as ministers of righteousness."

To sum it all up: we are confronted, these days, with unfaithful shepherds who have infiltrated and

corrupted many of the major churches, teaching false doctrine, repudiating the divinity and virgin birth of Jesus Christ, ignoring prophesy, teaching compromise with all the evils of Zionism, teaching that we should look to the United Nations, that Parliament of Evil, as the only hope of peace. Do not be deceived by any of them. Look to God's word, the Bible, as the test of all truth; repudiate all who seek to substitute "modernism" for the great revelations made by the prophets in ancient times. Turn back to the ancient landmarks, and these unfaithful shepherds cannot then deceive you. We will continue to point out to you on this program the many messages God has given through the prophets for your true guidance: in this alone is safety, as this Age proceeds rapidly to its end.

THERE IS NO PACIFISM IN THE BIBLE

Bertrand L. Comparet

It is reported that a Hindu recently undertook to rebuke all the Christian nations, by asking "How can you reconcile Jesus doctrine of non-resistance with your military armament, and with the wars you fight from time to time? Which of you will return good for evil?" In speaking thus, the Hindu smugly gloated over what he thought was an inconsistency between our religion and our national conduct. Unfortunately, there are even some Christians who are so ignorant of their own religion that they become embarrassed at such accusations, and feel that we must be guilty of inconsistency, even of wrongdoing. The Hindu's ignorance we can forgive, as he knows nothing of our religion beyond a few phrases quoted out of context; but it is time for Christians to learn more about what they claim as their own religion. We could ask the Hindu, in return, how he can reconcile Premier Nehru's aggressive attack upon Portuguese Goa, which Portugal has held since the year 1510 --- how can he reconcile this aggressive warfare with Nehru's lofty proclamations of his devotion to peace ---that is, whenever "peace" consists of leaving White Men in slavery.

But we shall not be content to point out inconsistencies in the attitude of the Hindus. I want to prove to you today that our own conduct is not inconsistent with our religion. In the first place, it is false to speak of Jesus 'doctrine of non-resistance.' In John 2:13-16, the Beloved Disciple reports that the first act of Jesus Christ's ministry in the city of Jerusalem was to make a whip of ropes and flog the moneychangers out of the court of the Temple. Does this look like nonresistance, cringing submission to the triumph of evil? Indeed not! Nor was this all: Matthew 21:12-13 and Mark 11:15-17 both record that He repeated this cleansing of the Temple of the evil anti-Christians who infested it, during the last week before His crucifixion. Jesus Christ, Himself, never tolerated evil, never consented that it should be allowed to remain triumphant rather than to resist it. Only in His crucifixion did He allow the forces of evil to have their way: and this was not through any doctrine of non-resistance to evil, but only to fulfill the purpose for which He had assumed a human body. He came here for the express purpose of meeting death to pay the penalty for our sins, in order to save us; if He had not submitted to crucifixion, His purpose to save us would not have been accomplished. For this reason only did He submit, and not because He ever believed in letting evil triumph without resistance.

But someone will say, "What about Matthew 5:38-39? 'Ye have heard that It was said, an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: But I say unto you Resist not him that is evil: but whosoever smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.'" No, there is no inconsistency here, either. This advice was never given to the nation, that we should surrender to China and leave the world in slavery. It was given only to individuals --- and to particular individuals, at that. Jesus was preaching to bring His truths before all who had the qualities to respond to Him and would become His disciples: these would be that first generation of Christians whose responsibility above all else was to spread His word, without being distracted by petty quarrels with other people.

They were to face ridicule, contempt and hatred; every day they would be given provocation by insults and injuries. If they let themselves react with natural anger, they would be in constant quarrels and fights; they would be constantly arrested and in jail, not as noble martyrs to a great cause, but as brawlers constantly fighting in the streets over personal quarrels --- which would not be a good recommendation for the new religion

of Christianity. Even if they did not fight, but looked to the law to vindicate their rights, this would make them spend all their time and energy in lawsuits instead of their missionary work. This was not the duty of the early Christians. But that He did not intend that they should tamely let themselves be slaughtered by ruffians is clear: In Luke 22:36, He told His disciples that he that had no sword should sell his cloak and buy one.

So many erroneous religious doctrines come from the mistake of taking out of context words spoken for a certain time and place, and trying to make universal, eternal rules of them. In Matthew 14:19 and Mark 6:39, when Jesus Christ was about to feed the multitude with a few loaves and fishes, we read that "He commanded the multitudes to sit down on the grass." This certainly doesn't mean that it is a Christian's duty to go around making people sit down on the grass: it was spoken only to meet the special circumstances of a particular time and place and no-one should try to make a doctrine of it. So also with Jesus Christ's instructions to the early Christians to stick to the job for which He had chosen them, and not waste time quarrelling with the wicked. But don't ever think that, if you see some ruffian trying to rape your wife or daughter you should merely stand around murmuring pious platitudes about the desirability of good conduct. Your duty ---and I do mean DUTY---as a good Christian is to stop him, if you have to kill him to do it.

So much for the individual. But this Hindu was trying to place Christian nations (not Nehru's India, nor China) under the individual's restrictions. God always distinguished between the rules for the individual and the rules for the nation. Particularly is this true of the Laws of War. It is only when we have been guilty of evil conduct and disloyalty to our God that He has allowed wicked nations to oppress us until we repented of our evil ways; then He has Himself used us as His own servant and agent to make war against those wicked nations. He began our training in this early: when our ancestors came out of Egypt in the Exodus, they were attacked by the Amalekites. For this, God said that He would have war with Amalek from generation to generation until He had utterly blotted out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; and this duty He commanded His people Israel to perform, as we read in Exodus 17:14-16 and Deuteronomy 25:17-19. But that is only the beginning: in Jeremiah 51:20, God Himself said to our ancestors and to us, their descendants, "Thou art My battleaxe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms." Is there anything pacifistic about that? Evil must not be allowed to rule the earth in triumph. To those who are good, you can speak in a language they understand, the language of peace and reason. But to those who are utterly evil, you must also speak in the only language they understand. Russia and China can't understand platitudes; they can understand superior force.

Again, we read in the 7th. chapter of Judges how God sent Gideon, with but 300 men, to deliver Israel from the huge army of the Midianites; and he routed the Midianites with the slaughter of 120,000 men. We are clearly told that this was by "the sword of the Lord and of Gideon."

Neither let yourself be misled by someone quoting, "they that take the sword shall perish by the sword." Note that this speaks to TWO swords: the sword of the aggressor, who shall perish by the sword of the defender.

Lest anyone should say that this is only a characteristic of earthly men, a relic of the past, and that we should look forward to a higher, nobler character to be attained in the future, let us examine the Book of Revelation, in its description of Jesus Christ when He returns to reign over all the world as King of Kings and Lord of Lords. In Revelation 19:11, It says of Jesus Christ that "In righteousness He doth judge and MAKE WAR." Jesus Christ, Himself, recognizes that there can never be "peaceful coexistence" between good and evil: one must certainly conquer, the other must certainly perish; if good has not the will and the courage to be the conqueror, then evil will rule supreme. So long as evil exists, there will be wars: the wars of evil's aggression against good, until

good conquers and exterminates evil; and this last great war to wipe out evil will be led by no less a general than our Redeemer, Jesus Christ. When He comes, let Him find you, not hiding under the bed In abject terror, but marching resolutely in the ranks of His army.

THAT'S CONTROVERSIAL

Bertrand L. Comparet

Never before in the history of our race has such a spirit of timidity and of abject fear of offending anyone, taken hold of almost everybody. Go where you will, into the homes, offices, public dinners, public forums and you still find this idea that certain subjects are taboo. They cannot be mentioned because they are controversial. Oddly enough, only vitally important matters are controversial. Why are you forbidden to freely speak your views on the important subjects of social, economic, political and religious life today?

Well, you really aren't forbidden to, unless you happen to be on the side of good Americanism, conservatism or Christianity. You constantly find that those who hate our God are free to speak their minds at all times. They can denounce your religion, even demand that the forces of law be turned against it, to outlaw religion in the schools and all public places. If you say a word in protest, you are at once denounced as a religious bigot and reminded that there is freedom of religion, for everybody except you.

Those who hate everything that has made our nation great, who hate all that has brought us the highest living standard the world has ever known, want to replace it with that front porch of communism, socialism. These people have almost monopolized our schools and have taken over the Republican and Democratic branches of our two political parties. They can and do speak against our way of life on every possible occasion. Oppose them with a word and you are at once reminded of our sacred right of free speech. But, you have no such right for you are called a reactionary for opposing them.

Those who hate our free nation, to which most of them very recently came as refugees, want to destroy its freedom by making it a conquered province of the United Nations ruled by the cannibals of the Congo. The jungle savage nations of Africa alone outvote us 30-1. They are free to undermine and attack our nation at all times and in every way. If you speak in opposition to this, you are called Fascist and hate monger. It has actually reached the point where anyone who upholds the political and social views of such great Americans as George Washington, Thomas Jefferson, Abraham Lincoln, Theodore Roosevelt or Herbert Hoover, is described by most of our newspaper columnists and radio and TV commentators as being extreme right-wing, often coupled with an insinuation of Fascist or Nazi sympathies.

Why is it that their always offensive attacks upon all American and Christian principles are sacrosanct, while all your defense of the principles of this free nation, our way of life and our religion has suddenly become controversial and hence to be avoided? It is because the truth has always been controversial and what makes it controversial? Only the fact that evil always attacks it and also attacks the man who speaks the truth.

Christianity is controversial because all the satanic wickedness in 2,000 years has been hurled against it. The most controversial figure in all history is the One who is the very personification of truth, Yahshua. He never fled from controversy, nor kept silent to avoid offending the wicked. To the contrary, He pressed the attack against evil. Today, those who are not able to silence truth completely, try to cut it down to the point where it is no longer effective. They tell us that we must speak only of issues, we must not mention personalities. You can't fight evil this way, because there

is no evil in the abstract, it exists only in the evil deeds of evil persons.

What good can it do to sermonize against wickedness in the abstract, to merely shadowbox with the dictionary? There can't be a burglary without a burglar and no treason without a traitor. Point the searchlight of truth at the traitors and you can eliminate them so the treason must stop. If you only debate the silly questions whether treason is one of the inherent rights of all liberals, the traitors will work on without hindrance.

These truths Yahshua knew and demonstrated. The beginning of His ministry was when He found the temple filled with the corruption of the money changers. Did He preach abstract sermons on the desirability of honesty and reverence for the house of Yahweh, without mentioning the dishonest or the irreverent? No indeed, He made a whip of ropes and flogged those crooks out of the temple. He found the temple and all the organized religion of the day in the hands of the Pharisees. They were men of much outward piety, but spiritual frauds. Did He content Himself with preaching on religion in the abstract, without giving offense to the Pharisees? Oh no, the Bible records nine times Yahshua denounced the Pharisees as hypocrites, six times as blind and fools, once He identified them as serpents, a race of vipers. He told them that even the tax collectors and the harlots would enter the kingdom of Yahweh before they could. He knew that false ideas cannot arise or exist without someone to teach the falsehoods, so He exposed them.

Of course this brought on Him the bitterest hatred ever directed against any person in all of history, hatred which is as strong today as on the day of the crucifixion. We Christians are also hated for our religion. Christianity grew great and strong despite its enemies and produced its greatest leaders under the stress of persecution. It was always greatest when it was controversial. Yahshua saw this and in Matthew 10:32-34 told us, "Whosoever, therefore shall confess Me before men, him will I also confess before My Father which is in heaven. But whosoever shall deny Me before men, him will I also deny before My Father which is in heaven. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword." You cannot proclaim truth without opposition or water it down until evil no longer attacks you and you have no truth left. The only thing that can peacefully coexist with evil is some other evil.

Then what should we do? Good can only be controversial if the wicked attack it. Turn the tables on them, make their attacks on Americanism and Christianity controversial. Get them on the run, learn the weak points of their principles and attack! Many of us are doing this very successfully. Defend your own views when needed, but don't limit yourself to the defensive, carry the war to the enemy. Their propaganda has had the field almost entirely to itself and has brainwashed millions of people. Refute the lies they have foisted upon us. Never let such propaganda be spoken in your presence without a reply. Of course you must know what you are talking about, so you won't lose the argument. Make lists of the failures of socialism and keep one always with you for reference when the subject comes up.

Learn the details of the various death traps to liberty and civilization which are hidden in the United Nations and its various conventions. Never lose an opportunity to point them out. Make it so controversial for any anti American, any anti Christian to spout their attacks that those who fear controversy will no longer give the enemy free rein to start it.

Don't be afraid of controversy, the enemies of all truth and all good, will always attack every time they can. You have just two choices, either cowardly surrender while evil triumphs, or else vigorously counterattack to drive the wicked out of all places of advantage. Yahshua warned you that Christianity must fight to survive, the victories of past generations must not be lost today. Onward Christian Soldiers! If the wicked want to make good controversy, let it be at their own peril. We should be proud of what Yahweh and our ancestors have done for us. Speak up! Teach the

principles of our religion and our civilization to your poor brainwashed children who are now being taught socialism and agnosticism in many high schools and most colleges. We didn't receive our fine heritage from cowards, neither can cowards preserve it. You should be the one taking the initiative, making the enemy retreat. If that's controversial, make the most of it.

SALVATION or REDEMPTION

Bertrand L. Comparet

For a long time, the churches have been preaching the Gospel of Salvation---and forgetting, or even denying, that there is anything else in the Bible. But it is time for you who are interested in this message to consider fully a more important Gospel---the Gospel of Redemption --- for this one affects you. Without at least salvation, a person has nothing, for he would have no life beyond this present one. On the other hand, just what does he get by salvation? In the Old Testament, four Hebrew words have been translated "salvation"---and the root meaning of all four is simply "safety", deliverance from danger or destruction; in the New Testament, two Greek words are also translated salvation" --- and these also have the same root meaning. That is, by salvation, one gains life, he is delivered from death; but there is nothing stated to indicate on what level or standard that life will be: that question must be settled by something more than just "being saved"; and undoubtedly, the matter of rewards for a meritorious life enters into it.

But I want to talk to you about the greatest hope and opportunity set before you---REDEMPTION, which is a very different thing, for which different words, with different meaning, are used. TO REDEEM, is TO BUY BACK SOMETHING YOU FORMERLY POSSESSED. If I had enough money, I could BUY everything in the City of Los Angeles; but no matter how much money I had I couldn't REDEEM anything in Los Angeles, because nothing there was formerly mine. Why is it so important to know about getting back something that was formerly ours? Because Jesus Christ has told us that, when the events which we now see happening in the world "begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for your REDEMPTION draweth nigh". Let's find out about it.

God Himself set up the rules for it, in the Book of Leviticus. If a man became poor, and had to sell or mortgage his homestead, he did not lose it forever; he or his kinsman could redeem it --- or God would redeem it for him in the Jubilee. Leviticus 25:25-28 says, "If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then he shall redeem what his brother hath sold. And if the man hath none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it, then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the over plus unto the man to whom he sold it, that he may return into his possession. But if he shall not be able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him who bought it until the Year of Jubilee; and in the Jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

Four Hebrew words---chiefly the word "gaw-al" are used for "REDEEM" or "REDEMPTION". They have the meaning "to set free, by repaying or avenging" two of them also mean "separation"; and the word chiefly used, "gaw-al also means "the next of kin, the person who has the right to redeem." Where the owner has lost his possession by sale or foreclosure, and in his poverty cannot redeem his own property, it can be redeemed for him, but only by one who himself has the right of inheritance, as next of kin. For example, when the prophet Jeremiah was in prison in Jerusalem, his nephew asked him to redeem some land; the 38th, chapter of Jeremiah tells the story. Where there were many kinsmen, only the nearest kinsman had the right to redeem; but if he could not, or would not, then the right passed to the next in line. In the 3rd and 4th. chapters of the Book of Ruth, this is illustrated: Boaz could not redeem Naomi's land until he first asked a nearer kinsman, who refused, leaving Boaz the right to redeem.

So it is with the redemption of our lost glory: we cannot do it, and no man can do it for us. Psalm

49:7 says, "None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him." Our nearest kinsman is our God: as Creator and God, He is our father; He told Jeremiah "I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is My firstborn." (Jeremiah 31:9) But as Jesus Christ, He is our brother, as Hebrews 2:10-12 points out. Being both our Father and our Brother, He is truly our Next of Kin, the one with both the right and the ability to redeem. Since He made His laws right in the first place, He honors them in His own actions: REDEMPTION is only for those who were His, in the first place, His people Israel. Isaiah 63:19 says, "WE ARE THINE: Thou never barest rule over THEM; They were never called by Thy name.¹¹ Accordingly, in Salvation---or Redemption? both the 43rd and 44th. chapters of Isaiah, God Himself declares: "But now thus saith YHWH that created thee, O Jacob, and He that formed thee, O Israel, 'Fear not: for I HAVE REDEEMED THEE, I have called thee by My name: THOU ART MINE. * * I have formed thee; thou art My servant, O Israel, and thou shalt not be forgotten of Me. I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud thy sins; return unto Me: FOR I HAVE REDEEMED THEE.'" Accordingly, Jesus Christ came to REDEEM us, and Luke 1:68 points this out: "Blessed be YHWH God of Israel, for He hath visited and REDEEMED His People." The price of redemption was paid at Calvary: but redemption is not complete, for removing the intruders and restoring the possession to us is a long process, still going on. So in Isaiah 63:4, God has said, "For the day of vengeance is in Mine heart, and the year of My redeemed is come." This is the year to which we look forward with hope, seeing the signs that it is very near.

What have we lost, which we need to have redeemed? All the rights and powers and glory that Adam originally had, as a Son of God. We are told that he was made "in the image of God. But are you NOW "in the image of God?" Is God imperfect, subject to sickness and old age and death, incapable of doing good things or resisting the evil? But YOU are in that condition, so you have lost the image of God, and this must be REDEEMED FOR YOU. Again, Adam was promised dominion over all the earth: yet we have lost dominion over all but our own homelands, and some of our people, have lost even their home rule. But the restoration of the image of God is promised to us, for example in Hosea 13:14, I Corinthians 15:48-49, Philippians 3:20-21, and Romans 8:19-23. And restoration of our dominion over all the world is promised to us in Revelation 2:26-27 and Revelation 3:9 and 21.

How were these things lost? Our ancestor, Adam, sold or traded them to Satan for the knowledge, or experience, of both good and evil, when God had commanded him to participate only in good, never evil. Hence, Paul says, in Romans 7:14, "For we know that the Law is spiritual; but I am carnal, SOLD under sin." For several thousand years we have been constantly under a form of slavery, in our fallen condition. Accordingly, the words used in the original languages to express the basic ideas of REDEMPTION are carefully chosen. In the Hebrew, remember, the root meanings were, TO RECOVER THAT WHICH HAD BEEN FORFEITED, WHICH IS TO BE ACCOMPLISHED BY THE NEXT OF KIN, BY PURCHASE OR BY AVENGING. In the Greek, from which our New Testament is translated three words were used: AGORAZO, meaning "TO BUY IN THE (SLAVE) MARKET"; EXAGORAZO, meaning "TO BUY OUT OF THE MARKET", that is, never again to be sold; and LUTROO, meaning "TO SET FREE BY PAYING A PRICE."

All these words and meanings apply. Through Adam, we had sold or forfeited our dominion and our image of God; and we had passed into slavery to the world of Satan. Being exposed in the slave market, we were bought OUT of that market, and set free by the payment of a terrible price, paid by Jesus Christ for us. Our Next of Kin is recovering for us that which we had forfeited--both by paying a price and by avenging. The Price is already paid; but Satan has not yielded up the things redeemed. As Paul says, in Romans 8:22-23, "For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now, And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the

REDEMPTION of our body." The usurper must be thrown out by the terrible might of God, at the return of our Lord Jesus Christ, "For the day of vengeance is in Mine heart, and the year of My redeemed is come."

This includes salvation, of course; but it is so much more: it is REDEMPTION, restoration of all our power and glory as the Sons of God. For this, we should earnestly join in that last prayer in the Book of Revelation, "Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

RUTH WAS AN ISRAELITE

Bertrand L. Comparet

It is unfortunate that many preachers, in their ignorance, teach so many false doctrines. One such false doctrine is the statement that Yahshua was not of pure Israelite blood; they say one of His ancestors was Ruth, a Moabitess. From the use of this term they believe that she was racially, not just geographically, a Moabite, in this they are greatly mistaken.

The territory of the Moabites was originally east and northeast of the Dead Sea. It extended from the Arnon River on the south to the Jabbok River on the north. Then their territory went from the Dead Sea and the Jordan River on the west, across the plains and foothills, into the mountains to the east. From the name of the people who lived there, it was called Moab. It kept that name for many centuries after all the Moabites were gone from it.

When the Israelites entered the Promised Land, after their 40 years wandering during the exodus, the land of Moab was the first land they conquered. Yahweh had commanded Israel to totally exterminate the occupants of the lands they were to settle, in Moab they did so.

At this time, about 1450 B.C. Sihon, king of the Amorites, had conquered and occupied the kingdom of Moab and was its ruler when the Israelites came in. In Numbers 21:25,29 we read, "For Heshbon was the city of Sihon, king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon. Woe unto thee Moab! Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon, king of the Amorites."

The Israelites conquered the land of Moab, killing all the people found there. We read in Deuteronomy 2:32-34, "Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaz. And Yahweh, our God, delivered him before us: we smote him and his sons and all his people. And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men and the women and the little ones of every city: we left none to remain."

From here, the Israelites advanced northward into the land of Ammon, Numbers 21:33-35 describes it. "And they turned and went up by way of Bashan: and Og, the king of Bashan, went out against them, he and all his people, to the battle at Edrai. And Yahweh said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left alive: and they possessed his land."

This entire area of the Jordan river was settled by the tribes of Reuben, Gad and half the tribe of Manasseh, after all the original inhabitants, Moabites and Ammonites, had been killed or driven out. In Deuteronomy 3:12-16 Moses tells us, "And this land which we possessed at that time, from Aroer which is by the river Arnon, and half mount Gilead and the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites. And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh. And unto the Reubenites and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon."

All of this was accomplished about 1450 B.C.; from this time on this was purely Israelite territory. This was even more so than the land west of the Jordan River, because in the old lands of Moab and Ammon, none were left alive. Today, Anglo Saxon Americans who live in California are called Californians, bearing this name and living in a former Mexican territory doesn't make them Mexicans. Likewise, pure Israelites living in the old land of Moab were often called Moabites, just as those who lived in Galilee were called Galileans.

Three hundred years later, about 1143 B.C., we find evidence that the Israelite occupation of the lands of Moab and Ammon, was still unbroken. In Judges 11:12-26 we read, "And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon saying, what hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land? And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore, restore again those land peaceably. And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon, and said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah: when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness unto the Red Sea, and came to Kadesh; then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: but the king of Edom would not harken thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent. Then they went along through the wilderness and compassed the land of Edom and the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon was the border of Moab. And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place. But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. And Yahweh, God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. And they possessed all the coasts of the Amorites from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. While Israel dwelt in Heshbon and her towns, and in Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years, why therefore did ye not recover them within that time?" The Israelites had held unbroken possession of the land of Moab and Ammon all that time.

Right in the middle of this period about 1322 B.C., or 130 years after the Israelites of the tribes of Reuben and Gad had occupied the land of Moab, Elimelech a man of Judah, with his wife Naomi and his two sons were driven by famine out of Judah. Ruth 1:1 records that he "went to sojourn in the country of Moab." Note the accuracy of that expression, it doesn't say among the people, but in the country of Moab, which was occupied by Israelites exclusively. Elimelech's sons married women of this country, one of them being Ruth, who became an ancestor of David and through David, an ancestor of Yashua. She could not have been of any race except Israel, for no others lived there.

Indeed, it could not have been otherwise, because from the beginning Yahweh very strongly condemned the Moabites and Ammonites. In Deuteronomy 23:3 Yahweh commanded, "An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of Yahweh; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of Yahweh forever." In the tenth generation there could be as little as one part in 1,056 of Moabite blood. Even still, a person with even one part in a thousand of Moabite blood could not enter into the congregation of Yahweh forever.

Yahweh was always consistent in this as in other matters. In Zephaniah 2:9 we read, "Therefore, as I live, saith Yahweh the God of Israel, surely Moab shall be as Sodom and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah." Jeremiah chapter 48, the whole chapter is a condemnation of the people of Moab. In prophesying the triumphant return of Yashua Isaiah 25:10 tells us, "For in this mountain shall the hand of Yahweh rest, and Moab shall be trodden down under Him, even as straw is trodden down

for the dunghill." Certainly Yahweh would not take from a people, whom He condemns like Sodom, a woman to be an ancestor of Yahshua.

Never let anyone tell you Yashua was only a mongrel, with the blood of other races in His veins. Yahweh was so insistent that even the least peasant, among His people Israel, must keep the bloodline pure, under penalty of being cut off from His people for violation of this law. Yashua said in Matthew 5:17, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfill".

We have the clearest proof, both as God the Father and as God the Son; Yahweh was consistently true to His own commandments. Ruth was a pure Israelite, from the land of Moab, but not from the race of Moab.

PROOF THAT YaSHUA IS THE CHRIST

Bertrand comparet

As we approach the anniversary of the greatest day in all history, the day of Yahshua's resurrection, it would be well for us to give some thought and study to just what it is that we celebrate with such faith and joy. What is the foundation upon which our faith is built? What is the meaning of the tremendous events of that last week in Yahshua's earthly life? What was accomplished thereby? For the answers, we must look to both the Old and New Testaments, for they are the parts of one book and each proves the authenticity of the other.

We know the Old Testament is truly the inspired word of Yahweh, because its greatest prophecies were fulfilled in the New Testament. We know the New Testament is also the inspired word of Yahweh. Its great events were those, which had been prophesied in the Old Testament.

Remembering this, let us review the scriptures dealing with Yahshua's ministry and see just what He accomplished. I need not review the fall of Adam, causing the loss of our original position in Yahweh's plan. This made necessary a Redeemer for Yahweh's children, eventually to be known as Israel, this is familiar to all Christians. The Redeemer is one of the principle themes of the Bible. Most of it in the Old Testament is not generally understood because so much of it is stated in the form of symbols and ritual.

The first promise of a Redeemer is found in Genesis 3:15, Yahweh had called Adam, Eve and Satan before Him to account for their actions. Yahweh told Satan, "I will enmity between thee and the woman and between thy seed and her seed: He shall crush thy seed and thou shalt bruise his heel." The Redeemer, who destroys the power of Satan, is to be a descendant of Eve. The time when He would come is not stated yet. It is obvious from certain other verses of scripture, that Yahweh further told them, in considerable detail, that He Himself would be the Redeemer. He would pay the price for us and the penalty of death.

Abel knew this, for he understood the necessity and the significance of the blood sacrifice. In Hebrews 11:4 Paul tells us, "By faith, Abel offered unto Yahweh a more excellent sacrifice than Cain". You can't possibly have faith in something that you have never heard of, so this confirms Abel's knowledge of the promised redemption. There is also another clear evidence of this. Yahweh had said, in the presence of Eve, that the Redeemer would be of her seed or descendant, though He didn't specify in which generation He would come.

When Eve bore her first child Cain, the King James Bible quotes her as saying; "I have gotten a man from the Lord". In the original Hebrew, what she said was, "I have gotten a man, even Yahweh." Yahweh, as most of you know, is the name of our God. Eve thought that her first-born child would be the Redeemer, Yahweh born in a human body. Well, she is not the only one who has hoped for redemption before the appointed time. Note however, Eve understood the Redeemer was to be Yahweh.

In further corroboration of this, the great prophecy of Isaiah 9:6, which all agree refers to Yahshua says, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a Son is given: and the government shall be upon His shoulders: and His name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, the mighty Yahweh, the Prince of peace." In fulfillment of it, Yahshua told the apostle Philip, recorded in John 14:9, "He that hath

seen Me hath seen the Father." It was not merely death alone that could make the sacrifice, which brings redemption, for all things die under the curse of sin. Emphasis was always laid upon the shedding of blood, a violent death of the sacrifice, not the natural death of ordinary mortality. In Leviticus 17:11 we are told, "For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you, upon the altar to make an atonement for your soul." In Hebrews 9:22 Paul says, "For almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without the shedding of blood is no remission."

The blood sacrifices of the Old Testament were never intended to be considered as sufficient in themselves. They were just symbolic of the great sacrifice, which was to be made, not by us but for us, by Yahweh. In the thousands of years this knowledge was carried down from generation to generation, it was heard by the surrounding pagan people, who lacked the spiritual insight which Yahweh gave to His own people Israel. The pagans wove it into their own pagan religions in a distorted and parodied form. To the pagans, man had to make the sacrifice to appease angry gods. Only in our own religion have we the pure truth that Yahweh made the sacrifice to save us.

The great Patriarchs understood this. Consequently we find the incident, recorded in the Genesis chapter 22, where Yahweh tells Abraham to take his only son Isaac, and offer him as a sacrifice, a burnt offering. Abraham cheerfully starts out to do this, not with the grief of a loving father about to lose his only son, but with serene confidence. When Isaac asked his father, "Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? Abraham replied, My son, Yahweh will provide Himself a lamb for a burnt offering." Abraham understood the reality that Yahweh would provide the lamb slain from the foundation of the world as the sacrifice for us. Even in the symbol, the burnt offering, Abraham's faith was rewarded. Yahweh did provide the ram, caught in the thicket as the sacrifice, so this saved Isaac.

Yahshua's authenticity and authority as Redeemer depend upon His being the one named in the Old Testament as such, the one who fulfills the Old Testament prophecies. He recognized this as He always cited these prophecies as proof of His authority. Yahshua opened His ministry this way, Luke 4:16-20 tells it as follows. "And he came to Nazareth where He had been brought up; and as His custom was, He went into the synagogue on the Sabbath day and stood up for to read. And there was delivered unto Him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And when He had opened the book, He found the place where it is written, The spirit of Yahweh is upon Me, because He hath anointed Me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent Me to heal the broken hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives and recovering sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised. To preach the acceptable year of Yahweh, And He began to say unto them, This day is scripture fulfilled in your ears." At the very start, He quoted Isaiah 61:1-2 as His authority.

In John 5:39,46 Yahshua told the Jews, "Search the scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and it is they which testify of Me. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for he wrote of Me." When John the Baptist was in prison, he began to wonder if he could have been mistaken and sent some of his disciples to ask Yahshua, "Art thou He that should come, or do we look for another?" Yahshua again based His authority on the scriptures, for in the Matthew chapter 11 He told John's disciples, "Go and show John again those things which ye do hear and see: the blind receive their sight and the lame walk, and the poor have the gospel preached to them."

Yahshua was not merely saying report that I do miracles, for this would not have been proof. The magicians at Pharaoh's court were able to duplicate a number of the miracles that Moses performed. The things which Yahshua reminded them of were all mentioned in Isaiah 3:5-6 & 29:18-19.

What Yahshua really was telling John the Baptist was, "John you know the scriptures, remember what Isaiah said, you see I am fulfilling his prophecies. I need not boast of Myself, the scriptures identify Me." In Matthew 5:17 Yahshua said, "Think not that I come to destroy the law or the

prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill."

As Yahshua recognized, the proof of His identity and of what He accomplished, does not rest upon His ability to perform miracles. The shallow and unspiritual Jews constantly demanded that He perform a miracle as a sign to prove who and what He was. He always refused, for that would prove nothing. The proof must and did consist in His fulfillment of those Old Testament prophecies, which foretold what the Messiah, the Redeemer, would do when He came.

Much of the Old Testament prophecy is found in its symbols and rituals. For example, all of the great feasts or holy days were symbolic of either the first or second coming of Yahshua. The spring festivals were symbolic of His first coming, crucifixion and resurrection. He fulfilled the reality, of which these were the symbols, each on the day of the appropriate festival. The fall festivals are symbolic of His second coming, for which we are now waiting expectantly. We know that in whatever year He comes, He will fulfill the realities symbolized by these fall festivals, each on its own day.

The first of the spring festivals was the Passover, for the salvation and redemption from death, Yahweh's deliverance of His people Israel. This was so important that in Exodus 12:14, Yahweh commanded that celebration of the Passover should be an ordinance forever among His people Israel. Clearly it symbolized the sacrifice of the Lamb of Yahweh, slain from the foundation of the world.

The celebration of the Passover was first commanded when the people of Israel were still in Egypt. Moses had performed many miracles as proof that he was sent by Yahweh to command that Pharaoh release the nation of Israel. Some of these miracles wrought great devastation in Egypt, but still Pharaoh would not yield. In Exodus chapter 12, Yahweh warned Moses that He was going to pass through the land of Egypt and kill all the first born, from the cattle in the fields to the first-born son of Pharaoh. The people of Israel would be spared if they would follow the instructions, to kill and eat the Passover lamb and put its blood on the doorposts outside their front door.

They could not just secretly eat the lamb while hiding at home. There must be a public proclamation of their faith, by putting the lamb's blood on the doorposts. By the death of the lamb they would be delivered from death. It was by showing Yahweh that they relied upon the blood of the lamb that they would be saved. By eating the flesh of the lamb, they gained strength for their journey out of Egypt, from slavery to freedom. All this is symbolic of our salvation and redemption by Yahshua upon the cross; let's examine it in detail.

The lamb for the Passover offering was to be selected on the 10th day of the Hebrew month Nisan (Nee-sawn), but not actually sacrificed until the 14th day of Nisan. Yahweh instructed Moses in Exodus 12:3,6, "In the 10th day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the household of their fathers, a lamb for an household, And ye shall keep it until the 14th day of the same month; and the whole assembly (qahal) of the congregation (edah) of Israel shall kill it in the evening." The Hebrew words translated here, in the evening, actually mean between noon and sunset, or in the afternoon.

Then Yahweh commanded Moses to tell Israel in Exodus 12:22, "They shall take of the blood and put it on the two side posts and on the lintel of the door of the houses where they shall eat it". The flesh of the lamb was to be roasted and eaten with bitter herbs. The families were to be ready to march out of the land of Egypt immediately. This command further provides that not a bone of the lamb may be broken.

So much for the symbol of the Passover, now let us see how the reality fulfilled it. On the 10th day

of Nisan, Yahshua was selected for death, Mark 11:15-18 records it. "And they came to Jerusalem; and Yahshua went into the temple and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the seats of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; And He taught, saying Unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? But ye have made it a den of thieves! And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy Him: for they feared Him, because all the people were astonished at His doctrine."

On the 14th day of Nisan, Yahshua was crucified, the day the Passover lambs were killed. In fact, He died at the very hour, which was in the midst of the slaughter of the lambs. The Hebrew day began at sunset. The night was divided into four watches of three hours each. The day was divided into 12 hours, beginning at sunrise, which at that time of year was about 6 A.M. in our time. He was crucified somewhere around noon, the sixth hour of the day in Hebrew time.

John 19:14, speaking of the end of His trial before Pontius Pilate, says it was about the sixth hour. Luke 23:44, speaking of the time just after Yahshua was nailed to the cross, also says it was about the sixth hour. Since neither man carried a wristwatch, John estimated the end of the trial to be slightly before noon, while Luke estimated the crucifixion to be soon after noon.

All the Biblical accounts agree that there was darkness over the land from the sixth hour (noon in our time) until the ninth hour, or 3 P.M. in our time, when Yahshua died on the cross. Remember, the Passover lambs were to be killed between noon and sunset and this was in the very middle of that period. John 19:33, 36 records that while the legs of the two thieves were broken to hasten their deaths, not a bone of Yahshua's body was broken, thus fulfilling the rules regarding the Passover lamb. In Corinthians 5:7 Paul reminds us that Yahshua, our Passover, is sacrificed for us.

This sacrifice made for us by Yahshua was, in every respect, His own voluntary act, even to the instant of death itself. In the King James Bible Matthew 27:50, "Yahshua when He had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost". This is not an adequate rendering of the Greek, which says He dismissed His spirit, an act of His own will. This fulfills His own words in John 10:17-18, "I lay down My life, that I might take it again. No man taketh it from Me, but I lay it down of Myself."

Since Yahshua's sacrifice upon the cross was the fulfillment of the Passover, Yahweh expressly commanded in Exodus 12:14, "This day shall be unto you for a memorial: and ye shall keep it a feast to Yahweh throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance forever." Perhaps you are wondering why we no longer celebrate the Passover in the old way. There is a good reason for this. The Passover, as the ordinance in the Old Testament prescribed it, looked to the future, to something, which had not yet happened. It was the believer's proclamation, "I believe that my Redeemer will someday in the future, come and make the true sacrifice for me, giving His life to redeem mine."

As long as Yahshua had not yet come, this was the proper form for it. After He had actually come and given His life for us, we could no longer say that we were still waiting for something to be done in the future. To do so would be a rejection of what He had already done for us. It was still to be an ordinance forever, but its form must be changed so that it now recognized that our redemption has already been accomplished. This is why Yahshua taught us the new form of it, Yahshua's supper or communion. We still symbolically eat the sacrifice for the nourishment of our spirit, "Take, eat, this is My body." Matthew 26:26 and Mark 14:22. We still symbolically proclaim our faith that by His blood we are redeemed. Matthew 26:28 says, "This is My blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many for the remission of sins." The form is changed, to show our recognition that our Redeemer has already come and redeemed us. However, the real meaning of the sacrifice is indeed eternal.

Yahshua's crucifixion came at the prophesied time. His ministry covered three years. The Gospel of John records at least three and possibly four Passovers in this time. The first Passover is recorded in John 2:13-25, which also records Yahshua's first cleansing of the temple by driving out the moneychangers. John 5:1 mentions, "A feast of the Jews; and Yahshua went up to Jerusalem". It is not further identified, while it might be the second Passover, we can't be sure of this. John 6:4 records what is at least the second and possibly the third Passover. John 11:55 shows that Yahshua's last visit to Jerusalem, ending in the crucifixion, was also for a Passover, this was just possibly the fourth Passover. As Yahshua's ministry had already begun before the first of these Passovers, either three or four is consistent with the ministry of three years.

For the significance of this, let us first turn to the prophet Daniel. In Daniel 9:26-27 the prophet says, "And after three score and two weeks shall the Messiah, the Prince be cut off, but not for Himself: And He shall confirm the covenant with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease". We know that the three score and two weeks, sixty-two weeks, or 434 days, had worked out correctly on the prophetic scale of one year for a day.

The people of Judea knew the Messiah was due and were restless in anticipation of their deliverance. This is why the Romans were so worried about what even a small disturbance might cause. As to the words, in the midst of the week, a week on the prophetic scale being 7 years, then in the midst of the week, would be any time after three years. As we have seen, Yahshua's ministry fulfilled this. That He did confirm the covenant with many, is proclaimed by Paul in Romans 15:8 where he says, "For I say that Yahshua the Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of Yahweh. To confirm the promises made unto the fathers".

Paul shows us that Yahshua did cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, as Daniel prophesied. In Hebrews 10:11-18 we read, "And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering often times the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but this Man, after He had offered one sacrifice for sins forever, sat down at the right hand of Yahweh; For by one offering He hath perfected forever them that are sanctified. Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin." Although the Jews still curse and revile Him, even they seem to have recognized the futility of offering any more animal sacrifices. Nowhere in the world today have they revived the ancient sacrifices.

On what day was Yahshua crucified? This will indeed surprise you. One thing is certain; He was not crucified on a Friday! Yes, I know that nearly all churches celebrate Friday as the crucifixion day, but they are certainly wrong. Note that the word Sabbath not only means the regular weekly Sabbath Saturday, but it also means several other holy days, which are expressly called Sabbaths in the Bible. For example, let's take the New Year, the so-called feast of trumpets. In the Hebrew Leviticus 23:24-25 reads thus: "Speak unto the sons of Israel saying, In the 7th month, on the first of the month, a memorial of shouting, a holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work and ye shall bring near a fire offering to Yahweh." You will note that this was on the first day of the seventh month; regardless of the day it might be it was always a Sabbath. Let's take a look at the Day of Atonement. In the Hebrew Leviticus 23:27-28, 31-32 says, "On the tenth of this seventh month is the day of atonements: ye have a holy convocation: and ye humble yourselves and bring near a fire offering to Yahweh; and ye do no work in this selfsame day, for it is a day of atonements, to make atonement for you before Yahweh your God. Ye do no work, a statute age long to your generation in all your dwellings. It is a Sabbath of rest to you."

The words holy convocation and Sabbath are practically interchangeable as every holy convocation is a Sabbath. Let's take Leviticus 23:2-3 to illustrate this. In the Hebrew, it says "appointed seasons of Yahweh which ye proclaim, holy convocations are these: they are My appointed seasons: six

days is work done and in the seventh is a Sabbath of rest, a holy convocation".

The Passover began with the evening of the day of the preparation. This is the day on which the lambs were killed and on which day Yahshua was crucified. Nobody can dispute the Passover is a holy convocation, a Sabbath, Leviticus 23:5-8 makes it so. Here is how it reads in the Hebrew. "In the first month, on the fourteenth of the month, between the evenings, is the Passover to Yahweh; and on the fifteenth day of this month is the feast of the unleavened things to Yahweh; seven days unleavened things do ye eat; on the first day ye have an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work; and ye bring near a fire offering to Yahweh seven days; in the seventh day is a holy convocation; ye do no servile work."

Yahshua was crucified on Nisan 14th, the Passover, the day the lambs were killed. The next day Nisan 15th, was the first day of the 7 day feast of unleavened bread, a holy convocation or Sabbath day. This was regardless of the day of the week on which it fell. All the gospels agree that the day following the crucifixion was a Sabbath. John 19:31 also mentions, that Sabbath was an high day, not just an ordinary Saturday Sabbath of every week, but a special Sabbath, a high holy day. It was a special day for it was the first day of unleavened bread.

The next thing to note is that all four gospels say that Yahshua was resurrected on the first day after the Sabbaths. Note that Sabbaths here is in the plural. The King James Bible doesn't show this, but in the original Greek, all four gospels Matthew 28:1, Mark 16:2, 9, Luke 24:1, and John 20:1 show this. These plural Sabbaths shows Friday was the high holy day Sabbath, the first day of the feast of unleavened bread, followed by Saturday, the ordinary weekly Sabbath. So, the Sabbath necessarily occurred on a Thursday, not Friday. Note that if the High Holy Day Sabbath had fallen on Saturday, this would not have made two Sabbaths of it.

Yahshua said in Matthew 12:40, "For as Jonah was 3 days and 3 nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." Nobody can make 3 days and 3 nights out of the time from 4 or 5 o'clock Friday afternoon, until sometime early Sunday morning before dawn. Two nights, one day and a tiny fraction of another is all you can count. However, if He was in the tomb part of Thursday, all of Thursday night, all of Friday and Friday night, all of Saturday and most of Saturday night, you have two whole days and part of a third day, two whole nights and most of a third night. He did not say that it would be 72 hours, so it need not be full days and nights down to the very last minute.

We see that in His crucifixion Yahshua fulfilled, on the correct day, all the realities of salvation and redemption of which the Passover was the symbol. Yahshua is fully identified as the true Messiah or Christ, promised to us in the scriptures. We have an Old Testament high holy day to consider, the feast of the firstfruits. On the morning after the Sabbath following the Passover, each Israelite was to bring to the temple some of the firstfruits. This was in the spring when the grain was harvested. The barley ripened several weeks before the wheat, so the firstfruits offering was of barley. The offering was to be a sheaf of barley, containing many kernels of grain.

This was a symbol which Yahshua fulfilled in His resurrection, as Paul recognizes in I Corinthians 15:20, 23, "But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits: afterwards they that are Christ's at His coming." On the morning of the day after the Sabbaths, the exact time of the feast of firstfruits, Yahshua became the firstfruits from the dead. Note another thing, the firstfruits offering was a sheaf of grain, containing many kernels of grain. Yahshua also fulfilled this because at the same time, He also resurrected many people. We read in Matthew 27:52-53, "And the graves were opened and many bodies of the saints which slept arose and came out of the graves after His resurrection, and went into the holy city and appeared unto many."

The firstfruits offering was both a pledge that the tithe would be brought into the temple when the harvest was complete and also a symbol of that tithe which represents Yahweh's elect. In the Hebrew they were called the qahal and in the Greek the ekklesia, the called out ones, translated into English as the word church.

Was the resurrection something new and unheard of? No, Yahweh had prophesied this in the Old Testament. In Hosea 13:14 Yahweh promised us, "I will ransom them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death." How would this be done? Isaiah 26:19 clearly prophesies exactly what Yahshua did, for it says, "Thy dead men shall live: together with My dead body shall they arise! Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for thy dew is dew of light, and the earth shall cast out the dead." Truly, together with His dead body they did arise, when Yahshua presented His firstfruits from the dead. Clearly He had the authority and power to make and to fulfill His wonderful promise. In John 8:51 Yahshua states, "Verily, verily, I say unto you: if a man keep My saying, he shall never see death."

This is recognized and confirmed in the New Testament. In Hebrews 2:9, 15 where Paul says, "But we see Yahshua, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honor; that He, by the grace of Yahweh, should taste death for every man. And deliver them who, through the fear of death, were all their lifetime subject to bondage."

Some other religions have preached a form of immortality, but only in a spirit world to which none of the dead could go. Also from which none could ever return and where their life was really little more than mere existence. It was not inspiring and they have had few martyrs willing to die for their faith. Only Christianity has the tangible evidence, proven by many eyewitnesses, of the fact of the resurrection. Some 5,000 people saw this over a period of 40 days. We have more than just faith. We can say, not just I hope or I believe but, "I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that He shall stand, at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see Yahweh: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold and not another." Job 19:25-27.

There remained one more spring festival to be fulfilled, that of Pentecost. It was called in the Hebrew, the feast of weeks. As we saw, the firstfruits offering was just a pledge, made before the principal harvest was ripe. The wheat needed another month to ripen, to be ready for the harvest. Leviticus 23:15-21 gives the rules for the feast of weeks. "And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering: seven Sabbaths shall be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh Sabbath shall ye number fifty days: and ye shall offer a new meal offering unto Yahweh." By this time the whole grain harvest was complete, what had been merely promised in the firstfruits offering, could now be fully given.

Yahshua fulfilled this symbol also, on its own day. When His followers had seen Him with their own eyes after His resurrection, they were filled with triumph and wanted to start their work at once. However, it was not time yet, so Yahshua told them in Acts 1:4-5, "You should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which ye have heard from Me. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days hence." The apostles were impatient and asked Him, "Yahshua, wilt Thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? And He said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in His own power. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Spirit is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost parts of the earth." Acts 1:6-8.

It is not enough that they were now ready to be His witnesses. It must be done in the way and at the

time Yahweh had prophesied, in order that it might bear the proof of its genuineness. Accordingly we read in Acts chapter 2 that on the exact day of Pentecost, the feast of weeks, Yahweh gave the fullness of His Spirit upon them, the power to do what up to that time, they could only wish for. In the resurrection they had seen the firstfruits, the demonstration of Yahweh's power and that Yahshua the Christ was the one who had it, the promise of what was yet to come. It was as Yahshua had promised, and on the exact day when the scriptures symbolically foretold its coming, they received the power upon themselves. The New Testament records they now had the power to heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, even raise the dead, acting under the Holy Spirit, which Yahshua had promised them.

We started out this lesson with the proposition that just the mere ability to work miracles was not enough to prove the One who did them was our Redeemer. There were many men in ancient times who could do things we cannot now duplicate or explain. Only the One sent by Yahweh to redeem us could be the Christ. Proof of His identity and authority, must be found in the prophecies in which Yahweh had given us the signs which would identify Him.

We saw that Yahshua agreed with this. In John 5:31,36 Yahshua said, "If I bear witness of Myself, My witness is not true. There is another that beareth witness of Me: and I know that the witness which he witnesses of Me is true. I have a greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given Me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of Me that the Father hath sent Me."

We have examined in detail the great prophecies in which Yahweh had pointed out what the Messiah, would do and what He would accomplish by it. We have seen that Yahshua correctly fulfilled, even to the exact day when He did each of the works, which Yahweh had set out for Him to do.

We have the proof in actual demonstration He is our Redeemer. He has paid the penalty for us; He has brought us the gift of eternal life and by His resurrection has proven it to be a fact. There can be no possible doubt that Yahshua is in truth the Christ. Truly, I know that my Redeemer liveth.

NOT A NEW DOCTRINE

Bertrand L. Comparet

To many of you, the idea that the Anglo-Saxon-Germanic-Scandinavian nations are the Israel of the Bible is startling, because you have not heard it until recently; and you wonder, why haven't I heard this from the beginning? But deep students of the Bible have known it a long time. During the centuries when other empires were dominant, general knowledge of the Israel identity would have been premature, for It would have aroused the jealousy and hatred of these other empires before we were strong enough to deal with them; but since we have come to national maturity, the knowledge has been available to those who cared to learn the truth. There have been a number of books on this subject, such as "The Lost Ten Tribes", by Rev. Dr. Joseph Wild, published in 1883, "The Fullness of Nations" by Aldersmith, of London, published in 1889; "Lost Israel Found" by Edward Hine, published in England in the 1870s; and the many brilliant books written by Professor Totten of Yale University, published in the 1880s and 1890s. But I want to tell you of a lecture given before the United States Congress. It was by Rev. F. E. Pitts, of Nashville, Tennessee, in which he identified the United States as the land of re-gathered Israel, and the scene of much of the final War, the so called Battle of Armageddon, as pictured in Ezekiel 38 and 39. Since 1855, Rev. Pitts had been lecturing on this subject across the nation, resulting in this invitation to speak before Congress.

Rev. Pitts pointed out that the land of restored Israel was to be located between two seas: "the east sea" was to be its east side, while "the great sea" would be the west side. (Ezekiel 47:18-20) This could not be Palestine, because there is no sea marking its east border: but not only do we have seas on East and West, but the Great Sea is on the west. Also, Israel would be in a land "which has been always waste" (unused, uncultivated) --- never true of Palestine, but true of our land until we settled and began to cultivate it. (Ezekiel 38:8).

The land of Israel to be attacked by Russia was to be inhabited by a population "gathered out of many people" and "brought forth out of the nations" (Ezekiel 38:8) Isaiah says I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: and bring My sons from far and My daughters from the ends of the earth." (Isaiah 43:5-6) Also, Immigrants of non Israel people would furnish our labor forces: "Strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and our vinedressers * * the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls." Isaiah 61:5 60:10) These Immigrants would be allowed to own and Inherit land (Ezekiel 22-23) This is a picture of the United States, but never of Palestine.

It was to be "a land of unwallled villages them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates." (Ezekiel 38:11) The prophet Ezekiel had never seen a city without walls and a barred gate; but our cities here have never had walls or gates. (And today, most of the Jewish towns have belts of barbed wire and explosive mines around them).

This land of Israel in the last days was to be one which had greatly expanded in size. The 49th. chapter of Isaiah tells us: "Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together and come to thee. * * For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the Inhabitants; and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too narrow for me: give place to me that I may dwell." That is, we were outgrowing the old, Palestinian land, even in Isaiah's day; but in the day to which he looked

forward, we should be in another land, and "they that swallowed us up shall be far away"---that is, we would be far away from the Assyrian Empire which swallowed us up In Isaiah's day. But after we had lost our old land, the children we should have after that should say of the new land, "It Is too narrow for us: give us more room, as a place to dwell." In Rev. Pitts' time, we had already expanded from our original 13 colonies: we had added Texas and the great Mississippi Valley area of the Louisiana Purchase, we had annexed the great southwest area from Mexico, we had gained California and the Pacific Coast. Nothing like this could be said of Palestine- --either in 1857 or now.

Again, Rev. Pitts saw that the Bible said we would be in a land remarkable for the number of its majestic rivers: "There the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams, wherein shall be no galley with oars: (Isaiah 33:21) Even the Jordan is but a tiny river; and nothing else In Palestine Is more than a rivulet; but here, there are thousands of miles of great, majestic rivers. And the Hebrew word translated "Galley" actually means a government revenue clipper, sent out by a superior kingdom to collect tariffs and taxes from a tributary people: there would be none of these here. In fact, our Boston Tea Party made sure of that.

Again, our home in these days would be occupied by a peaceful people, and all of one language. Rev. Pitts quotes Isaiah 33:19---"Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue that thou canst not understand." Even though we received great numbers of immigrants from Germany, Italy, France, as well as Scandinavia and the British Empire, one language prevailed over all the country.

Also, the Bible prophesied that in our beginning, we should be a nation of 13 colonies. Ezekiel 47:13 says that " * * Ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve Tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have TWO PORTIONS." Starting with 12 Tribes, but giving one of them 2 portions, makes 13 portions Into which the land would be divided.

Likewise, Rev. Pitts noted that the Bible pointed out that, in these latter days, we, the people of Israel, would be a Republic. We will choose for ourselves a President, for Hosea 1:11 says: "Then shall the Children of Judah and the Children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head." . We should not be like the monarchies of Europe, where the hereditary noble class intermarried, and by marriage Princes, Dukes and Barons could govern other lands than their own: Here, only from among our own people could, the Governors, Senators and Congressmen be chosen. Jeremiah 30:21 points out: "Their nobles shall be of themselves, and their Governor shall proceed from the midst of them" And Isaiah 1:26 says, "I will restore thy Judges as at the first, and thy counselors as at the beginning." When Israel was governed by her Judges, she had no King but God; so God promised to restore this condition---and we find this to be true.

So, If you have thought that the recognition of the Anglo-Saxon nations, and especially the United States, as being God s People Israel, is just some sudden, new Idea, you are mistaken. The proof has been there in the Bible, all the time. Of course, even 200 years ago it would have been very hard to see, for we had not yet grown into the condition the prophets described. But, as you see, good Bible students could see this truth over a century ago, and once again prove that God's word is always true.

LOST FOUNDATIONS

Bertrand L. Comparet

Most church goers will say that they believe the Bible, but the question is, WHAT BIBLE? If pinned down to specific answers, they will discount the Old Testament about 90%. They are skeptical of its history, they give no credence to its miracles, they know only utter confusion as to its prophecies and they reject its laws as being repudiated by the New Testament. For their beauty of language, they will accept part of the Psalms, those which are not "controversial", which could not offend even the most wicked, but they reject all the others which sternly call the Christian to the duties he wants to evade. Ask them "What else?" and they can point to nothing. They will, however, say that they are "New Testament Christians."

Well, what about the New Testament? Challenge them to produce from it the basis of their faith. They will confidently assert several doctrines, but be hard put to find the source of them in the New Testament, but they were told that these are Christian. In fact, no one can find certain of these doctrines in the Bible, for the real author of a number of doctrines now being taught as Christian is not Matthew nor John, not Mark nor Peter, not Luke nor Paul, but KARL MARX. (Son of a rabbi, note added.) Some of the most monstrous evils of the age, cancers which have recently sprung up to attack the very existence of our civilization and our Race are World Government ruled by Pagan and Satanic powers. Destruction of the White Race by integration and mongrelization, are now being taught by many in the name, falsely taken, of religion. They are being taught as a so called "Christian duty" to destroy everything that has made us great and brought civilization to the world and in its place to enthrone in power everything evil and debasing, against which we have had to fight throughout the centuries. Only a rejection of the Bible can account for this, for it does not really come out of the New Testament. Its real purpose is to destroy the laws given by God.

People who have been misled into the belief that the New Testament repealed all of God's laws, nullified His promises and discarded His prophecies are really saying that the Old Testament is just the record of God's mistakes, which He finally had to abandon and make a fresh start on something He was able to handle. But you can't found a religion on a God who was too mistaken to know He was wrong, too weak to carry out His will. If that belief about the Old Testament were true, we would have no religion. Since it is false, then it is time we got rid of it.

Christianity is not something new, resting upon the empty air, without foundation. It is based upon the solid bedrock of God's purpose before time began. Its foundations are Moses and Elijah, David and Isaiah, Ezekiel and Daniel. In short, the Old Testament as well as the New. It is because we have lost these foundations that today many try to build the shaky structure of their belief on shifting sands and find that they have built juvenile delinquency and racial suicide through integration at home, and a foreign policy containing far too much of cowardice and treason, by which for many years we have retreated before the advance of Communism and bleated about "our Christian Duty" to co-exist with evil on terms dictated by Satan; and by which we negotiate agreements to put all civilization completely under the rule of barbarians and outright savages. Before these disasters extinguish all the light we ever had, it is time to re-examine the whole problem, to find again our LOST FOUNDATIONS.

WHAT BIBLE? ALL OF IT, both Old and New Testaments. It is all one book and no man can understand either half without the other. There is just as much Christianity in the Old Testament as

in the New, though it is harder to find because there it still looked to the future to events which then had not yet happened. It appears there in the form of prophecies, rituals and symbols. But, when you understand these, it is all there.

The best proof of the genuineness of the Old Testament is the fact that the New Testament fulfilled all that the Old had prophesied and promised. The best proof of the genuineness of the New Testament is that it is the fulfillment of the Old. Christ Himself used and relied on this as the proof of His identity. He told his listeners:

Search the Scriptures: for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and it is they which testify of Me."
John 5:39

For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed Me: for He wrote of Me. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe My words?" (John 5:46:47)

They have Moses and the prophets: let them hear them. If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." (Luke 16:29-31)

Again, after He rose from the dead, and talked with two of the Disciples, He still used this as proof of His identity: He said:

O fools and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, He expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning Himself."
(Luke 24:25,27)

When Christ told His listeners to "search the scriptures", He referred them to the Old Testament for the earliest book of the New Testament was not written until 7 years later and the rest of it not until 24 to 66 years later.

What part of the Old Testament should we take as our foundation? The Prophets? Of course. THE LAW? YES. Perhaps you have been seriously misled about the Law: you were told it was abolished by the New Testament? No, indeed! The individual no longer relies upon keeping Old Testament Law for his personal salvation. Christ bought that for him, upon the cross. Neither do you expect to gain your salvation by obeying the laws of the United States, the State of California, or the city in which you live. But, do you believe that these laws serve no purpose and have been abolished? The Laws of God are still in force and still serve the same purpose, to guide the nation, the family and the individual to peace, prosperity and happiness. Our present troubles are caused by our violation of God's eternal laws. Christ Himself said:

Think not that I am come to destroy the Law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. Whosoever therefore, shall break one of these least commandments and shall teach men so, he shall be called least in the Kingdom of Heaven; but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the Kingdom of heaven." (Matthew 5:17-19)

It is still true, as the prophet Hosea warned us: God says,

My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to Me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children." (Hosea 4:6)

Do you say, "I was told that Christ abolished the Law, nailing it to His cross." then you were told

something wrong. The two verses you refer to are Colossians 2:14 and Ephesians 2:15 and both of them speak only of that part of the Law contained in ORDINANCES. These were the rules of the religious ceremonies, pertaining to the feast days, the sacrifices and offerings. These were done away with because they expressed the believer's faith that Christ would come to save him sometime in the future.

After he had already come, the believer must not reject Him by proclaiming that he was still waiting for a future coming. So, these ordinances were abolished. But it is still just as true as ever that, "THOU SHALT NOT MURDER," THOU SHALT NOT STEAL" and THOU SHALT NOT COMMIT ADULTERY." The rest of the law is still in effect, to keep peace, honesty and justice in the land. Until we all know and ENFORCE, God's Laws, we shall continue to have our present troubles.

Because I am myself a lawyer, I can understand the perfection of God's system of laws, as compared to any man made laws in the world. I can see how God's Laws, if firmly enforced by our governments, would clear up our troubles. I believe it of the greatest importance that YOU also should know this whole system of Divine Law. It covers all the economic laws for prosperity; all the agricultural and dietary laws for health; all the political laws for world wide power and respect in times of peace and for survival and victory in war; the laws for immigration and naturalization and for the selection of the leaders who are to govern us. In short, all the rules to bring and preserve a high civilization.

From time to time on this program I will tell you in detail of these laws and how they would benefit YOU if they were put in force.

Man and Beast

Bertrand L. Comparet

On this program, it has been our custom to frequently review current events in detail, because these show the fulfillment of Bible prophecies in our day. However, in covering the subject I now want to discuss, I shall not have much occasion to list these events in detail and this for a definite reason. There are times when it is not so important to count every bead on the string, as it is to see whether they are all strung on the same string. When you learn that, you will know where to look for the next bead. My purpose is to show the existence of certain definite principles, which govern the events which we see happening, as these principles have governed them for thousands of years.

For ages, it was well understood by everyone that various nations and races had certain characteristics, which usually would be demonstrated in the actions of these people. National and racial policies and conduct developed out of national and racial character. There were, of course, the rare exceptions and these, a certain type of mind seizes upon as proof that there was no general rule. "The exception merely proves the rule." Similarly, we can note that among crows, one bird in every 38 million is white, an albino. But this only emphasizes the rule that all of the other 38 million crows are black. Therefore, reasonably consistent conduct can be identified as the rule, notwithstanding an occasional exception which surprises us when we find it.

Among the ancients, nobody pretended to be ignorant of the characteristics of the Babylonians, the Egyptians, the Assyrians, or the Romans, or what they were likely to do in order to execute their purposes. Roman military ability in war and harshness in rule over conquered peoples were well understood and nobody was surprised to meet them. The extreme ferocity and cruelty of the Assyrians was known to all. Centuries of history demonstrated a consistency in these characteristics which only a fool could ignore.

In our own times, everyone understood that the Japanese were a warlike people and had been for two thousand years. Therefore, only the ignorant or the stupid were surprised to learn that Japan wanted to conquer many other nations. (However, we had to learn by terrible, first-hand experience that the Japanese also had the Asiatic characteristics of treachery and senseless cruelty for its own sake. This cruelty was not just typically Japanese, it was typically Asiatic, for we see the same traits displayed by the Red Chinese in their treatment of the people of Tibet, as well as their cruelty to our soldiers when they were captured.)

During both the First and Second World Wars, those strange, alien people called Jews, who are so busily brain-washing us today to suit their own purposes, then propagandized us into believing many hideous lies about the Germans and from these lies, we were expected to believe that the Germans were so inherently wicked that they were about to invade Beverly Hills or Las Vegas! Then they taught us that inborn racial characteristics would be manifested in conduct whenever the situation called for it. But now this alien Minority Group teaches us (by corrupting most of our schools, our newspapers, our news commentators, even many of our churches) that there are no longer any racial characteristics or tendencies, no fixed, long range national purposes. In short, that all people in the world, white, black, yellow or brown, civilized or savage, are exactly alike, as interchangeable as Ford parts. They have spent many millions of dollars on a high pressure propaganda campaign, designed to blind us to the racial and national characteristics and purposes which are molding the course of history today, as they have molded history throughout all time. (It

might be well to ask ourselves, "What makes this worth so much money to them? Just how are they planning to get back this enormous investment?")

We can get a better perspective on present-day affairs if we view them as a continuation of thousands of years of uninterrupted history: and if we look not only for what happened, but also why it happened. Nothing important is a true accident. For every occurrence there is a cause. History is usually written as merely a list of effects; that is why we learn so few lessons from it. We will never really understand history until we list the causes also.

Past history, current events and the coming events of the future, all consist of the actions of people. Whether their actions are good or bad, people do what they do because they are what they are, the kind of people who do good or bad things. Conduct is the product of character. The man who is kind and trustworthy by nature doesn't become a Jack the Ripper or a kidnapper of children. His own nature prevents it. The man who is by nature cruel or dishonest will, sooner or later, act like what he is. The dull do not become brilliant merely because they receive legal permission to do so. And, since nations and races are just great numbers of individual people, they will display those traits which are characteristic of most of their people. Therefore, if we can learn something about what kinds of people there are, this may help us to understand their actions, even to learn what to expect from them in the future.

For their own purposes, men make various classifications of things and of people. But usually, the conclusion they wish to reach dictates the classification which will best support it. Wishful thinking vitiates the result. On the other hand, God, who views all eternity with a single glance, has His other truths revealed to man, we must look to the Bible. There we will find that God has classified several different kinds of beings, all of whom we lump together indiscriminately, under one term "man". But, God distinguishes between them by using distinctive names for the different kinds of beings. Let's examine them and see if the different words used have any significance as to the kind of people they denote, the level of character and spiritual understanding to be found in the different kinds of beings this identified by their different names.

Several different Hebrew words have all been indiscriminately translated "man" or "men" in the King James version of the Bible, although some very important differences of meaning show clearly on the face of these words. First, let us consider the word which denotes our White Race. The Hebrew word "AWDAWM", called "Adam" in your Bible, is from the root word meaning "To be of a ruddy complexion, to show blood in the face", something obviously not applicable to negroes or mongolians, but only to the White Race. When used to denote the first White Man, Adam, the Hebrew always says "THE Awdawm". When used of his descendants, the Hebrew just says "Awdawm." But your King James version translates it "man".

Another word used in contrast to "Awdawm" is "ENOSH". It is always used in a derogatory sense. Its root meaning is "mortal" and implies weakness, physically or morally; wretchedness. It is applied to NON-ADAMIC races, which are, of course, all PRE-ADAMIC. It should be noted that the pre-Adamic races are not limited geographically to just certain parts of the earth, but some of them are found mingled among the Adamites.

A third Hebrew word translated "man" is "Ish" (Eash). Literally, it means "a male person" or "a husband." It is used for mankind in general and can be applied to either an Adamite or a pre-Adamite. The feminine form is Isha (eesh-shaw); the plural of which is "naw-sheem." This is so similar to the plural of "Enosh" Anashim", that they have often been confused, leading to many mistakes in translation.

There are three other closely related words, "gheh-ber", "gheb-ar" and "ghib-bawr", which are all

derived from a root meaning "to be strong"; and these are usually translated "mighty man" or "warrior". These last three can cause no confusion, so they need not concern us further.

Now, let us note a few examples of the use of these words in the Bible. In place of the English word "man", I will use the Hebrew word used in the original. Ezekiel 34:31, "And ye my flock, the flock of My pasture, are AWDADM, and I am your God, saith the Lord God." Psalm 115:116, The heaven, even the heavens, are the Lord's; but the earth hath He given to the children of AWDADM". But note how God uses AWDADM and ENOSH in contrast: take Psalm 90:93, "Thou turnest ENOSH to destruction; and sayest, 'Return, ye children of AWDADM.'" While destruction is visited upon the pre-Adamite ENOSH for their persistent wickedness, God leads the children of AWDADM back to Himself in repentance.

He distinguishes between AWDADM and ENOSH in many places: for example, Psalm 8:4, "What is ENOSH, that Thou are mindful of him? And son of AWDADM, that Thou visitest him? Note that while God is mindful of what the ENOSH do, it was the sons of AWDADM that God visited when Jesus Christ came to earth. Both racial groups must be disciplined, but the distinction is kept clear even there. Isaiah 2:11 says, "The lofty looks of AWDADM shall be humbled and the haughtiness of ENOSH shall be bowed down and the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day." In II Samuel 7:14 we read, "I will be his Father and he shall be My son. If he commits iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of ENOSH, and with the stripes of the children of AWDADM." If these were not distinctly different races, there would be no point in using the different words.

The ENOSH were wicked and are so spoken of. Deuteronomy 13:13 warns that "Certain ENOSH, the children of Belial, are gone out from among you and have withdrawn the inhabitants of their city, saying, "Let us go and worship other Gods, which ye have not known." When they gain power, they are brutal oppressors; so Psalm 10:17-18 says, "Lord, Thou hast heard the desire of the humble: Thou wilt prepare their hearts, Thou wilt cause Thine ear to hear: to judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the ENOSH of earth may no more oppress." The ENOSH have no spiritual understanding: that is the reason for their continual wickedness. Proverbs 29:5 says, "Evil ENOSH understand not judgment: but they that seek the Lord understand all things." This distinction is still in effect today: for Daniel 12:10, speaking of the Time of the End (which is our own time), says, "None of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand."

But this is not all, some races God classifies as animals. Their nations are symbolised as beasts in numerous prophecies. Do you say that this isn't what you have been taught to believe? Then let's look into this a bit and see what the Bible says about it. For example, when Jonah finally went to Ninevah with his prophecy that God intended to destroy the city for its people's wickedness, they believed him. This is not as surprising as it may seem for the people of Ninevah worshiped Dagon, the fish god. Since they had heard that a great fish had delivered Jonah on the shore, they thought he must be a prophet sent from Dagon and they were ready to believe him. The 3rd chapter of Jonah says that the king was worried, "And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Ninevah by decree of the king and his nobles, saying, 'Let NEITHER MAN NOR BEAST, herd nor flock taste anything: let them not feed, nor drink water: But let MAN AND BEAST BE COVERED WITH SACKCLOTH AND CRY MIGHTILY UNTO GOD: YEA, LET THEM TURN EVERY ONE FROM HIS EVIL WAY and from the violence that is in their hands.' - And God saw THEIR works, that THEY TURNED FROM THEIR EVIL WAY and God repented of the calamity that He said that He would do to them and He did it not. Now what kind of "BEASTS" were these, who put on sack-cloth, cried to God, and turned from their evil way? It says that this was the command for "Man and BEAST" and that they did so. Is your dog that well trained? Then who was the Bible calling "BEASTS"? Let's look into this a bit farther. In the 9th chapter of Genesis, God promises Noah and his family protection. In the 5th verse God says, "And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the HAND of every BEAST will I require it and at the hand of man;" These "BEASTS"

have hands, like a man! But, there were no monkeys in that region, so these beasts with hands must have been men.

Again in Exodus 19:12-13, when the people of Israel were gathered at the foot of Mt. Sinai while Moses climbed the mountain to receive the Ten Commandments from God, God warned him, "And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, 'Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whosoever toucheth the mount shall surely be put to death.'" There shall not a HAND touch it, but he shall surely be stoned or shot through; WHETHER IT BE BEAST OR MAN, it shall not live." Again, we find that, whether it be beast or man, it must not touch the mountain with a hand.

The second chapter of Genesis tells us that God is looking for a suitable wife for Adam and brings in review before him what your King James version calls "every BEAST OF THE FIELD" to see if a good wife for Adam could be found among them. Do you really think that an all wise God had to carefully look over a female scorpion, a female toad, a female giraffe or a female elephant, to decide whether one of these would be a suitable wife for Adam? Of course not! Moses didn't write any such foolishness when he wrote the Book of Genesis, this is purely the work of translators. In the original Hebrew, the account makes good sense and tells us much about the other races.

There are two closely related Hebrew words used here, KHAH-EE and KHAW-YAW, each of which means "a living creature". The meaning is far too broad to be translated merely "beast" or "animal", for it includes all living creatures, from microbes to men. Where the King James version says "beast of the field", the word is always either KHAH-EE or KHAW-YAH; so a correct translation would be "THE LIVING BEINGS IN THE COUNTRY." That these "living beings" include men is clear from the same word being applied to Adam. You have read Genesis 2:7, and the Lord formed man of the dust of the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." In the Hebrew it read, "Then YAHWEH GOD FORMED THE AWDADM out of dust from the ground and breathed in his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." In the Hebrew it read, "Then YAHWEH God formed THE AWDADM out of the dust of the ground and breathed in his nostrils breath of life; and THE AWDADM BECAME NEPHESH KHAW-YAH ("a breathing creature having life") So "the beast of the field", "the KAW-YAW of the field", or more correctly "the living beings in the countryside", actually included the pre-Adamic races.

Now Genesis 2:18-20 makes sense. God saw that Adam needed a wife and, not condemning anybody without a fair chance to make good, God carefully looked over the pre-Adamic races (African and Asiatic) to see if one of them could be found who was suitable to be Adam's wife and the mother of the new race. But, he couldn't find one. In the Hebrew this reads thus: "And YAHWEH God said, 'Not good for THE Awdawm to be alone. I shall make him a helper, AS HIS COUNTERPART.' and YAHWEH God formed from the ground every living being of the fields and every fowl of the heavens and bringeth in unto THE Awdawm to see what he doth call it; and whatever THE Awdawm calleth a NEPHESH KHAW-YAW, (a breathing creature having life), that is its name. And THE Awdawm calleth names to all the cattle and to the fowl of the heavens and to every living being of the fields; and to him hath not been found an helper AS HIS COUNTERPART." That is God recognized that Adam's wife must be his COUNTERPART, having the same qualities of spiritual understanding, to be able to transmit to her descendants the same qualities for which God specially placed Adam in the world; but God could not find even one out of these pre-Adamic peoples who was Adam's COUNTERPART, having these necessary qualities.

Before someone gets the idea that I hate other races, let's look at this thing a little closer. The Black Race has been on earth at least 40,000 years, for identifiable negroid skeletons have been discovered which can be scientifically dated as that old. Yet in all those 40,000 years there has never

been a negro civilization. Yes, I know that a few negro tribal chiefs have conquered other tribes and built themselves up a larger kingdom. But, it takes more than the brutal tyranny of a successful war-chief to make a civilization and that was all they had. Don't speak of Egypt, Egypt was in Africa but never negroid. The beautiful portrait sculptures left by the ancient Egyptians show them to have been clearly a pure white people. In the days of Egypt's greatness, any negro found north of the first cataract of the Nile River was summarily killed on sight to protect the racial purity of the Egyptians.

We don't hate negroes. We want them to be well fed, well clothed, comfortably housed and in no danger of being eaten by other negroes, something they have never had except in a civilization created and maintained by White Men. Despite all propaganda, every negro in the United States is far better off than those in Africa. Just try to find any who want to go back to any black nation in Africa! But neither negroes nor Whites will have the blessings of civilization in a nation reduced to black standards of thinking. If the negroes were capable of producing a civilization at all, 40,000 years is long enough to do it.

Yes, I know that in Asia, 2,300 years ago, Confucius taught some high ethical principles, but without a word of religion in them. I know that the Ming Dynasty saw the production of some nice pieces of porcelain. But, what did either of these do for the Asiatic people? Did it ever teach them how to produce enough food to fill those fine porcelain bowls? Shouldn't 2,300 years of Confucian philosophy be enough to develop something more than poverty, disease and misery? Again, the Asiatic mind lacks the true spiritual understanding which God saw was needed. Aren't the Asiatics who live in the United States better off than those who live in Red China, Korea or Southeast Asia? We don't hate them but, we don't want them to reduce us to their level. This is what God was talking about in the second chapter of Genesis when He said that the other beings living in the country 'round about could not produce a suitable wife for Adam, "AS HIS COUNTERPART."

Because of the spiritual understanding which God put in the AWDAM, today the White Race has the highest civilization, the greatest freedom, the highest standard of living in the world. They are the so called "have" nations. We have not hated the other races, we have tried to help them, to show them our ways. In spite of all this, all of them have hated us. In the centuries when we were very few against their many, they repeatedly tried to conquer and destroy us, but God's watchful care over His people didn't allow that to happen, although several times they came dangerously close to success.

In lands rich with minerals, they sit in wretchedness and poverty too lacking in enterprise to mine the enormous wealth beneath their feet. In lands where the fertile soil and ample rainfall cover the land with lush growth, they live in perpetual hunger because they are too dull to clear the land and plant it to food crops. If we provide the capital to pay them for clearing their land and planting and harvesting useful crops, or for digging and refining the minerals in their soil, they curse us for "exploiting" them. But if we don't, they curse us for being indifferent to their misery. Now, through the United Nations where they outnumber and outvote us, they plan to rule us, plunder us, enslave us and reduce us to their level. Well did God classify them as "ENOSH", lacking utterly in the spiritual understanding necessary to follow God's ways.

Perhaps you may say, "All these were quoted from the Old Testament; but in the New Testament, God changed His mind and changed all that." So, let us see what the New Testament says about them. In his Epistle to Titus 1:12, Paul says "One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, 'The Cretins are always liars, EVIL BEASTS.'" The word "beast" here is the Greek word "THERION", meaning "a dangerous animal" Jude 10 says "But these speak evil of those things they know not: but what they know naturally, as BRUTE BEASTS, in those things they corrupt themselves." And Peter 2:12 says, "But these, as natural brute BEASTS, made to be destroyed, speak evil of the things they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption."

These ENOSH were commonly called "DOGS", both in the Old and New Testaments. For example, Psalm 22 is recognized by all Bible scholars as prophetic of Jesus Christ's first coming and crucifixion. In the 16th verse it says: "For DOGS have compassed Me: the assembly of the wicked have enclosed Me: they pierced My hands and My feet." God is certainly not complaining that some four footed dogs barked at Him; and there is no record that any ever did. He is speaking of those who delivered Him up to be crucified. The use of this word is common, in the New Testament. In Philippians 3:2, Paul says, "Beware of DOGS, beware of evil workers." The four footed dogs are no more "evil workers" than cats and cows. Paul and those to whom he wrote knew that these "dogs" were the two footed kind.

If you say, "this is discrimination between races!" you are exactly right. Has someone told you that monstrous falsehood that, "It isn't Christian to discriminate between races"? Let's see what Jesus Christ Himself did. In Mark 7:15-19, we read "For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of Him and came and fell at His feet: the woman was a Greek, a Syrophoenician by nation; and she besought Him that He would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. But Jesus said unto her, 'Let the children first be filled: for it is not right to take the children's bread and to cast it unto the DOGS.' And she answered and said unto Him, 'Yes Lord: yet the DOGS under the table eat of the children's crumbs.' And He said unto her, 'For this saying, go thy way: the devil is gone out of thy daughter.'" Jesus Christ certainly did discriminate; and not until the woman recognized the righteousness of the discrimination did He help her.

She had first asked help of Him on the same basis as the Israelites, true AWDAM. On that basis, she was not entitled to it. Jesus told her, "Let the children first be filled with the Bread of Life; then they will establish the Kingdom of God on earth and from this God's blessings will be extended to such others as can understand and receive them in the proper spirit. Meanwhile, Jesus Christ did not hesitate to openly call the ENOSH "dogs". When the woman indicated that she understood that the blessings would come to others out of the abundance which God gave to His own children, then He told her that for this saying, He had healed her daughter.

Again, Jesus Christ carefully warned His disciples never to make the mistake of failing to discriminate, never to try to bring the ENOSH, who lack understanding, into the Kingdom of God on the same terms as the AWDAM. In Matthew 7:6, He warned them, "Give not that which is holy unto the DOGS, neither cast ye your pearls before SWINE, lest they trample them under their feet and turn again and rend you." Strong words? Yes, but the direct command of Jesus Christ, Himself. We have disobeyed Him and WE ARE NOW FACING THE TRAGIC PENALTY. We have tried to treat the other races as equals. We have expected them to learn the same lessons from our religion that we do. We have expected them to behave with some self-restraint when they find power in their hands. But this is exactly what Jesus Christ warned us not to do, "Lest they trample our pearls under their feet and turn again and rend us." Of our advanced technology, they want only to learn how to make weapons to use against us. In fact, they are even using the very food we send them as a weapon against us, for the surplus food will allow them to take more men off the farms and put them into armies and weapon factories. To thus strengthen our enemies is only a fool's method of suicide.

To His disciples, Jesus said (in John 14:16-17), "And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever: even the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you." Therefore, it was logical to speak of those whose minds lacked the spiritual understanding as "beasts", because of their nature.

In the Book of Daniel, the prophet traces the rise and fall of four great world empires ruled by these

people. First he interprets Nebuchadnezzar's dream of the great image, whose head was of gold, his breast and arms of silver, his belly and thighs of brass, his legs of iron, as prophesying the successive dominance of four great empires. Nebuchadnezzar's Babylon was the first of these, the golden head and the others being Medo-Persia, Alexander's and Rome. But in chapter 7, Daniel had a vision of four remarkable beasts, rising one after the other out of the sea. We know that, in prophecy, the sea is symbolic of mankind in general, all people the great majority of whom are the ENOSH, the pre-Adamic races. Out of them came the four beasts: the first, a lion, symbolized Babylon, like the golden head of the image; the second, a bear, symbolized the great empire of Media and Persia; the third, a leopard, for the swift striking empire of Alexander the Great; and the fourth, a very terrible beast with iron teeth, ten horns and great strength, symbolized Rome. This was exactly the same series, in the same order, as the image of Nebuchadnezzar's dream. Its repetition was to confirm the first one as true prophecy.

As further confirmation, in the Book of Revelation we again find a beast, representing these world empires, rising out of the sea. In Revelation 13, we are told this strange beast had the mouth of a lion, the feet of a bear, yet was otherwise like a leopard, but it had ten horns, like the fourth beast which Daniel saw. The fact that the qualities of all four are now combined in one beast is to show that the four great world empires were all of one origin, all manifestations of Satanic power, all arising out of the sea of non-Adamic races. They came to power in succession; each gained enormous power over the peoples who lived in great areas; but the rule of each was harsh, tyrannical, brutal, each one more so than those before it. Man's planning, man's skill in putting his plans into effect, man's ability to judge what was needed in ruling an empire, these they had. But the spiritual understanding, the capacity to receive the thoughts of God, the capacity to organize and rule a nation under God's laws, this they lacked.

Revelation 13 shows that this composite "beast" gained its power from the dragon, Satan. Surely, these empires demonstrated their Satanic character. Finally, to make sure that the symbolism of the vision would not be misunderstood, Revelation 13:18 concludes, "Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the BEAST: for it is the number of a MAN."

If these "beasts" were nations of men, why symbolize them as "beasts"? We have seen that God's prophets and even Jesus Christ Himself, bluntly called certain races "beasts". A nation made up of Chinese people must be a Chinese nation; a nation made up of negroes must be a negro nation; then a nation made up of those whom the Bible calls "beasts" must be a beast nation and it is so stated.

The fall of the Roman Empire ended only the vast extent of power in the hands of those who served Satan. It has not ended their desire to regain that power, nor their struggle for it. So the Book of Revelation shows a continuation of the struggle for power, carried on by a new beast, right down to the time of the Second Coming of our Lord, Jesus Christ, when the beast makes war against Him, but is conquered by our Lord. We see this struggle for power going on in the world today. The non-Adamic peoples, now organized into many nations so as to multiply their voting power in the United Nations (where just the cannibal tribes of Africa alone, are recognized as about 30 nations, having 30 votes to our one!)

There is not one of them that stands reliably on our side. Once in awhile, they find it to their advantage to seek something which we also want to accomplish and on that one issue they vote with us. But next day, they either proclaim their "neutrality" in our struggle for the survival of the free world (with which they have no sympathy), or they actively support Russia against us. It is inevitable that those who are of the same race, the same origin, having the same qualities, the same ambitions and ideals, should align themselves together, working for their common purpose. In the great world empires of the past, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Alexander's short lived empire and finally Rome, they had what they wanted, a system which expressed their own true character. They want to

restore this system and the United Nations is made to order for their purpose, as God prophesied. In Revelation 13:14, we are told that the new beast "deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by means of the miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth that they should make an image of the beast which had the wound by the sword and did live." They seek to make the United Nations a worldwide empire, like that of Babylon and Rome, only greater. An empire which crushes and dominates all nations, enforcing its will by bestially brutal forces, as we have seen in the Congo. An empire which repudiates the one true God, where the name of Jesus Christ cannot be mentioned because it offends those who hate Him and where the only reference to any divinity is the statue of the pagan god Zeus, in the lobby.

An empire ruled by those whom the Bible calls "beasts", for they now outnumber the whole White Race by 8 to 1 in voting strength. Though we have 1/6 of the world's population, by this juggling of voting power we are reduced to 1/9 of its voting strength. When we see their plans for world rule developing, we can begin to understand the dreadful prophecy of the coming day when "no man might buy nor sell, save he that had the mark or the name of the "beast".

Nevertheless, the return of Jesus Christ will overthrow their plans. Their power will be destroyed and they will be put in their proper place. This place emphatically does not include rule over the nations. That has brought too many thousands of years of misery and sorrow. In the final end, when God's New Jerusalem is set up on earth, we are told (in Revelation 22:14-15) "Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have the right to the Tree of Life and may enter in through the gates into the City. FOR WITHOUT ARE DOGS, and various others. This doesn't mean that you can have your pussycat, canary and goldfish but faithful Fido is excluded. These "dogs" are the ones Jesus Christ names.

"Discrimination!" do you say? Yes, indeed! But from start to finish, from Genesis to Revelation, God Himself had commanded discrimination. I would not oppose it if I could.

THE MARK OF THE BEAST

Bertrand L. Comparet

As this subject is so complex, it will take longer to go into all the ramifications. This is a fascinating subject and there has been much mis-taught about it in the Judeo/Christian churches by ignorant, misguided preachers.

There is a reference in Revelation about the fact there comes a time when everyone must receive the mark of the beast, in his right hand or forehead. If a person doesn't take this mark, he will neither be able to buy nor sell etc. Like most important subjects in the Bible, there has been a lot of utter rot preached about this. The preachers insist in teaching about this subject, even though they don't know what they are talking about.

The Book of Revelation is entirely symbolic and therefore, unless we are sure we have the right key to the symbols, we can't possibly get the correct understanding of what is recorded therein. Before we get down to this part of it, it is time we understand what the symbols are.

The Bible offers the only key to the symbols used. Many people undertake to try to decipher the symbolism of the Bible but they go elsewhere, other than the Bible, for their information. Because of this they are invariably wrong. Sometimes well meaning people try to figure this puzzle out on their own but they just aren't able to do it. Sometimes these well meaning people will take Hindu, Egyptian or other pagan religions, as a starting point, but they are always wrong. There is only one place where you can get the correct key to the symbolism of the Bible, out of the Bible itself.

We are going to study about a beast, a very odd beast, obviously symbolic. Because the Book of Revelation is the last book in the Bible, we are going to find the answer to our questions in earlier books. The first place where the Bible is telling about a very closely related beast is in the Book of Daniel. This is very appropriate as the Book of Daniel is also very deeply symbolic.

Nebuchadnezzar had a dream and it impressed him so greatly it woke him up. When Nebuchadnezzar woke up, he found he had forgotten his dream. He remembered only that the dream was of great importance so it worried him. This is in Daniel chapter 2.

Then King Nebuchadnezzar called in the wise men to interpret his dream for him. They told him, "Tell us the dream and we will tell you the significance." Nebuchadnezzar replied that he had forgotten the dream. These wise men were just pretending to be wise men, magicians and to have divine power, so they couldn't even begin to answer the king's questions. Nebuchadnezzar had them killed instantly. Then Daniel spoke up and said Yahweh would give him an understanding of the dream, just give him a little time to think about it. Yahweh did give Daniel an understanding of the dream, so he was able to give the following interpretation.

First Daniel told the king what the dream was. There was a great statue or image, which had a head of gold, the breast and arms of silver, the belly and thighs of brass, the legs were of iron, and the feet were of mixed iron and clay.

Daniel interpreted the dream saying, "This shows four successive kingdoms, each of which is going to rule the then known civilized world in its turn." The head of gold was Babylon under

Nebuchadnezzar. The breast and arms of silver were another kingdom, which would come next and would be somewhat inferior, in its degree of civilization, to Babylon. This we know was the Medo-Persian empire. Then Daniel said the belly and thighs of brass would be yet another kingdom. This was Alexander the Great's short-lived empire. The fourth empire represented by the iron legs was Rome. There is something in particular we need to know about this last kingdom, the iron one of Rome, because it keeps coming up again and again.

Daniel 2:40 tells us, "And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise." This language is significant because we keep coming back to it.

When Daniel interpreted this vision, the time was pretty close to 580 B.C., within a few years one way or another. Babylon was under its greatest king, Nebuchadnezzar, and at the apex of its power and civilization. Two kings later Babylon came to the end of its greatness, about 538 B.C. The head of gold was the Babylon Empire in existence at this time, there is no question about it.

Daniel said the next one, which would come after Babylon, was the breast and arms, which were made of silver. This was the Medo-Persian Empire, two arms united in one breast, two kingdoms united in one empire. Media was the more northwestern of the two; it came to great power first. Later it was conquered and absorbed by Persia. The united empire, under a Persian king, was the one, which conquered Babylon.

The Medo-Persian power became very great; it extended from northwest India and Afghanistan, across the whole Fertile Crescent. These nations extended in a great arch, north of the Arabian desert, from the head of the Persian Gulf, on up through Iraq and Iran, as these countries are called today. It also included the Babylonian and Assyrian empires, over into Syria and down the coast through Palestine. It also took in a good deal of Asia Minor, which is called Turkey today. They even conquered and ruled Egypt for a time.

Starting this tremendous rise, with the conquest of Babylon, about 538 B.C., this empire ruled all the important parts of the known civilized world at that time, until Alexander the Great between 334 B.C. and 331 B. C. conquered it.

At this time the Greeks had a very high and cultured civilization. However, they had one fatal weakness, they could never get along among themselves. The various Greek cities were like independent nations, so they were always fighting among themselves for dominance. In their bitter warfare, whoever was losing a war was always ready to call in somebody else as an ally, to keep from losing. When they called in a powerful nation to help, it simply meant that not only did this ally conquer their opponent they also swallowed them up. This is exactly what happened.

In some of their bitter internal warfare, some of the Greeks called in the Macedonians to their aid. Alexander had a very well trained and brilliantly commanded army. There are two men in all of history who stand out as generals of ability beyond any others. One of these generals is Alexander the Great and the other is Hannibal of Carthage. It is perhaps a toss up as to which one was more brilliant, from a military point of view.

Under Alexander's leadership, the Macedonian army was irresistible. Alexander simply conquered and took over the various Greek cities and incorporated them into his fledgling empire. Then Alexander went out looking for more worlds to conquer. He conquered Asia Minor, Syria and Palestine by 332 B.C. He conquered the Tigris-Euphrates valleys by 331 B.C. These countries made up the old Assyrian and Babylonian empires. Alexander went on to conquer Media-Persia, which was then called Bactria, and today is called Afghanistan. These are located just outside of India; just

north of the famous Khyber Pass it is the gateway to India.

Alexander also went down into northern India, conquering a considerable area there. All the then known civilized world from Greece to India, was incorporated into his one empire. Before his death, Alexander was mooning around, worrying because there were no more worlds left for him to conquer. He was a brilliant general, but this is all you can say for him. He was a debauched drunkard and he finally died in Babylon, of his dissipation, in 323 B.C.

Alexander had built nothing. He conquered nations and as an individual he ruled them. When Alexander died, there was nothing to hold his empire together. His empire broke up exactly as had been prophesied in Daniel. The prophecy foretold that Alexander's kingdom would be divided to the four winds of heaven and not to his posterity. The four leading generals, under Alexander, each took over approximately a quarter of the empire where they were. In a very few years, between 334 B.C. and 323 B.C., this enormous empire was built and fell apart.

We have Babylon, Medo-Persia, and Alexander's empire. The last of this series of empires that was prophesied by Daniel, is Rome. The city of Rome itself was founded in 753 B.C., according to Roman tradition. The republic of Rome was organized about 500 B.C. and with the organization of the republic, began its expansion into a tremendous empire. Macedonia, Greece and Egypt were incorporated into the Roman empire in 168 B.C.. From there the Romans moved on into western Asia Minor, north Africa, Syria, Palestine and then into a great portion of western Europe.

The frontiers of the Roman empire were the Atlantic Ocean, Irish Sea, the south border of Scotland, North Sea, Rhine river, Danube river, Black Sea, Caucasus mountains, through Armenia to the middle of ancient Babylonia, Arabian desert, Red Sea, Nubia, Sahara desert and the Morocco mountains. These were the areas Rome conquered and ruled.

The image had two legs, so the Roman Empire broke into two parts. It was divided into a western and eastern Roman empire about 283 A.D. The capital of the eastern portion of the empire, was set up in what had been called Byzantium. Then it was rebuilt, modernized, made into a tremendous city by Constantine, and had its name changed to Constantinople. This remained the capital of the eastern half of the Roman Empire.

While it still claimed to be the capital of the Roman empire, it is generally spoken of as the Byzantine empire, from the old and well known name of Byzantium, for its capital city. The western portion of the empire, which was gradually losing its hold on Europe, had its capital part of the time in Rome, the rest of the time the capital was in Ravenna, Italy. The Visigoths changed this in 410 A.D. The Visigoths were Israel people.

Under the pressure of the invading Visigoths, the Romans pulled the last of their legions of soldiers out of Britain, bringing them home for the defense of Rome in 408 A.D.. The Visigoth invaders had come into northern Italy but had not yet taken the city of Rome. Then the Romans bought off the Visigoths with a big money bribe. By 410 A.D., the Visigoths had spent the money so they took the city of Rome, looted it and smashed everything. Thereafter there was merely a theoretical pretense of any further Roman empire existing in the west.

However, the Romans, who were a wily people, suggested to the Visigoths that there was some wonderful lands which had been a part of the old Roman empire. Basically the Romans told the Visigoths, "There is some beautiful fertile country over in Spain, why don't you go and move there? We will give it to you, just don't stay here." This seemed like a good idea to the Visigoths. Centuries of misrule, under the Roman emperors, had reduced Italy to such a stage of poverty and general falling apart, there wasn't much worth staying there for anyway.

The Visigoths moved out across southern France, through the Pyrenees and into Spain. From sometime before 420 A.D., until the Moorish conquest in 711 A.D., the Visigoths were the dominant people in Spain. The Visigoths didn't exterminate all the previous inhabitants of Spain; in fact, some of the previous inhabitants of Spain were Israel people. The Vandals, a tribe which had moved down to Spain from southern Scandinavia, were already there and they weren't driven out immediately. The Vandals weren't very numerous and later they moved into North Africa. They were absorbed into the Arab/Moorish Empire and became extinct.

In Spain and Portugal the Visigoths were now ruling and they were definitely an Israel people. Then the Jews which were among them opened the gates and helped the Moors to conquer Spain. Contrary to what is taught by many people, the Moors were an Arab people, not Negroes. Thereafter there was much pollution of the Israel blood in Spain, which invariable happens when Israel people are overrun by non-Israel invaders. This never happened in northern Europe and for this reason the Scandinavian people are today of pure Israel stock. You cannot say of Spain, Portugal or Italy that as a nation they are Israel, because they aren't, there are too many other non-Israel races there. But you can say that among them are many who are definitely of Israel ancestry.

The Western Roman Empire came to its end; all pretenses of being an empire were abandoned by 476 A.D. The eastern or Byzantine half of the Roman empire was reduced to Asia Minor and the Balkan states, by Moslem power by 650 A.D.. The Turks captured most of Asia Minor by 1074 A.D.

Between 1204 A.D. and 1260 A.D., the so called Latin empire of Constantinople, made up of the troops of the fourth crusade and the republic of Venice, ruled briefly over the remaining territory. However, the old Byzantine empire was restored, at least in theory, actually governing nothing but Constantinople and its suburbs, in the middle 1260s A.D.. The last trace of it disappeared with the capture of Constantinople, by the Turks, in 1453 A.D.

The first of these visions of Daniel, this series of four great world empires, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Alexander of Macedon and Rome, was given in the vision of the great statute, the image of the four different metals. This is extremely important because the great bulk of recorded history is covered by this series of empires. This information was given to Daniel in a different vision. For this vision we will go to Daniel chapter 7, for this is where we start learning about these remarkable beasts.

Daniel saw this vision himself; it wasn't from Nebuchadnezzar's dream. Daniel saw four great beasts come up from the sea, diverse from one another. The sea, as used in the Bible, is symbolic of Israel people. Out of the great mass of non-Israel people, there are four different, great beasts.

The first beast was like a lion and had eagle's wings. Daniel 7:4 tells us, "I beheld, till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon its feet like a man, and a man's heart was given to it."

The word man in this particular sentence is the Chaldean word enash, which is derived from the same root as the Hebrew word enosh. Enosh distinguishes the non-Adamic people from the Adamic. Wherever the Adamic people are mentioned, the Hebrew word Adam is used. There is also the word ish, which simply means a male person of any race. This is used sometimes in referring to Adamic people. Wherever the word enosh is used, it is speaking of non-Israel people and it is speaking in a rather derogatory sense.

By mentioning this Chaldean word enash, we should remember that the Book of Daniel is written partly in Hebrew and partly in Aramaic. The portions of the book that pertain to non-Israelite people

are written in the much more widely used Aramaic language. Aramaic was spoken everywhere, from southern Babylonia on up through the Fertile Crescent, through Assyria and Syria. Aramaic was spoken everywhere in western Asia, other than in the earlier days in Palestine when the related, but not quite identical, Hebrew language was used.

Daniel's vision of the first of these beasts that came out of the sea was like a lion. The lion was made to stand erect on its hind feet like an enosh man, and was given the heart of an enosh man.

Daniel 7:6-7 tells us, "And behold another beast, a second, like a bear, and it raised up itself on one side, and had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had on the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast also had four heads; and dominion was given to it. After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns."

Remember what was said about the fourth Roman Empire, the iron kingdom in Daniel 2:40. "The fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all these things: as iron that breaks all these, shall break in pieces and bruise."

Here again this beast had iron teeth, was terribly strong, it devoured and broke in pieces and stamped upon the residue with its feet. It was diverse from all the beasts that were before it. Here again is a vision of the same succession of empires. Again it is making it clear that this was Rome, by a similarity of certain identifying features and the symbolism. Then the angel explained to Daniel the meaning of this vision. The angel told Daniel that they were four great beasts; these beasts are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

Daniel 7:19 records what Daniel then said. "Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured and broke in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet."

The first kingdom was like a lion, in the vision of the great statue. It was the head, which was of gold, superior to the others in its degree of culture. The lion being the most powerful of the great beasts, represented Rome, and was a great military power with a high civilization, but they had only the characteristics of the enosh. Rome lacked the spiritual capacity that the people of Israel had, in spite of all their faults.

The second kingdom was like a bear; it raised itself up on one side. This was the Medo-Persian Empire, originally Media, north of Persia proper. This was the leading kingdom during the first stage of this empire. As they expanded westward, they first shattered with a sword the empire of Assyria. Assyria was north of Babylon and this was done under the dominance of Media.

Then Persia gained the dominant position, so it raised itself up on one side. Media and Persia were not equal; they were the unequal powers of two kingdoms in one. The Bible also tells us there were three ribs in its mouth. The Medo-Persian Empire conquered and absorbed three great empires, Assyria, Babylon and Egypt, identification here is unmistakable.

The third empire, the third beast that came up out of the sea of these enosh people, was like a leopard. Certainly they couldn't have used a better symbol, with the leopard's swift striking ability and its terrible power. Daniel records this third beast had four wings and four heads, while it was still a single empire under Alexander. Alexander's empire had the seed of this break up into four parts, and dominion was given to it.

Alexander conquered all the territory the previous empires had ruled. He conquered and occupied Egypt, and then he went on to take over all that the empires of Assyria, Babylon and Medo-Persia had ruled, including portions of northern India.

Finally there was the fourth beast, a beast that was dreadful, terrible, and exceedingly strong and would devour the whole earth. This was Rome, it covered all the then known world, all that was civilized enough to be known at that time, all but the eastern most portion of the earlier empires. Rome didn't penetrate into Afghanistan, or as it was called then, Bactria, but Rome had everything west of that.

Rome also had what the other empires had never conquered, all of Europe except Germany. Rome also had North Africa, but was excluded from all the principal lands then occupied by the people of Israel. It overran England because the Israel people were as yet very few in number; the bulk of the Israel people had not as yet come into England. There was just a tiny handful of Israel there, before the withdrawal of the Roman legions.

Daniel 2:40 records this beast would break in pieces and devour all things. "The fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaks in pieces and subdues all things: as iron that breaks all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise."

Then Daniel said this fourth beast was diverse, or different, from all those who went before it, and it were. Rome had originated as a republic. While republics were known in Greece before this time, they were small cities they were not great empires. This is the first time in all history, there was a republic rising to the power of a conquering empire.

As a kingdom, Rome kept its identity in force after the death of even its most powerful leaders. Other republics tended to weaken and sometimes-even break up, when a great and powerful leader died. In Rome there was a continuity of the empire as such, for many centuries.

This next vision obviously concerns the same four empires. Now there is a tie-in with the Book of Revelation, because there are these four beasts rising out of the sea. As we shall note, when we get to the Book of Revelation where John was given a vision, it was one beast, which rose out of the sea. But, the one beast combined in itself the characteristics of the first four. Obviously there is a connection there, which cannot be overlooked.

By way of more confirmation of this order of beasts, Daniel 8:3-8 records he was given another vision of a ram and a goat. "Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. I saw the ram pushing westward and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground: and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes. And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran into him in the fury of his power. And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with anger against him, and broke his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven." The angel then gives Daniel the explanation of this vision.

Remember, this hadn't happened as yet as it was a prophecy for the future. This is while Babylon was still at the apex of its power. Then in Daniel 8:20-22 the angel says, "The ram which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king. Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power."

This was written some time around 550 B.C. or 545 B.C., and the fall of Babylon didn't come until about 538 B.C. So it was two centuries before the rise of Alexander the Great. Again note the accuracy of prophecy. The ram had two horns, Media and Persia, both were high but one was higher and the higher one came up last. Persia was the one that came to power later, absorbing Media. Concerning the rough goat, the cultured Greeks despised all Macedonians as being barbarians. The Greeks also despised everybody else in the world as being barbarians. They recognized only two classes of people, Greeks and barbarians.

The Greeks looked down on the Macedonians, perhaps more than some of the others, because these people were a rough, tough bunch. "And when he was strong, the great horn was broken." Alexander died at the very height of his power in 323 B.C.

In the earlier vision of the four beasts that came out of the sea, Alexander had been compared there to a leopard. The following quote comes from "The History of the Nations", published by P.F. Collier and Sons. "Alexander was one of the generals who won by rapid strokes and daring expedience. His long marches were perhaps the most characteristic part of his career. Urged on by him, his army seemed to be able to annihilate time and space. The rapidity of their movement was almost incredible. He was on the spot when his enemies believed him still to be hundreds of miles away, and when he once arrived, Alexander had an eagle eye for seizing the moment to strike. He hardly ever made a mistake. His attacks, however reckless, succeeded to a miracle."

Alexander is compared to a leopard, which is not a large animal. However, the leopard is extremely fast and it makes its attacks in just this way. "Four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power." All the members of the family of Alexander were assassinated in the struggle for power.

Egypt was taken over by Alexander's general Ptolemy I. Thrace. The old Macedonia and Greece were taken over by Lysimachus. Syria and Asia Minor went to Antigonos, Cappadocia and Paphlagonia, which were eastern turkey and the areas inland to the south of it, went to Eumenes. And it says, "...not in his power", it wasn't an orderly division of Alexander's empire. Each quarter was simply seized by the local commander by his own independent act. The accuracy of Daniel's vision is beyond any question. Now we are beginning to get into what the symbolism of what these prophecies mean.

Let's turn now to Revelation 12:1-5. "And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and he did cast them to earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto Yahweh, and to his throne."

This woman is unquestionably Israel, because here is a repetition of Joseph's dream. Genesis 37:9-11 records, "And he dreamed yet another dream, and told to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have

dreamed a dream more; and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me. And he told to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying."

The sun and the moon obviously represented Joseph's father Israel, and his mother. The eleven stars were Joseph's brothers, Joseph being the twelfth. Now we have a woman clothed with the sun with the moon under her feet. Upon her head is a crown of twelve stars, unmistakably identifying Israel. Then we read in Revelation 12:2 that the woman was about to give birth to a child. It then continues in Revelation 12:5 that this child was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. This was the child who was caught up to the throne of Yahweh.

Of course this child, who was to rule all nations, is unquestionably Yahshua. Yahshua was born of Israel of the tribe of Judah, as far as the flesh was concerned. So far as ruling all nations, we read the following in Revelation 19:11,15-16. "And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and the wrath of Almighty Yahweh. And he has on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings."

As to being caught up to the throne of Yahweh, in Hebrews 12:2 it says, "Looking unto Yahshua the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of Yahweh." As Yahshua says in Revelation 3:21, "To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne."

Now we are getting some more tying in with Daniel. The dragon that stood before the woman, ready to devour her child as soon as it was born, had seven heads and ten horns. Daniel's fourth beast, which was the Roman Empire, had ten horns. The dragon is Satan. Here we have the tie in emphasizing the satanic character of the Roman Empire.

Remember what this empire degenerated into, under the emperors. In Rome's early days under the republic, they produced some men of stern and great character, although even at that stage, their morals had decayed pretty badly. Under the emperors it reached the point where it couldn't have gotten any worse, about like Hollywood today, plus more murders.

Satanism is the unifying theme, which runs through all of this, showing its origin. The dragon stood before the woman to devour her son. Herod, the Edomite Jew, tried to murder the infant Yahshua, and in Matthew chapter 2 we are told about this. In Bethlehem Herod slaughtered all the male children up to the age of two, just to make sure he wouldn't fail to murder the right one. So you see, if you ever needed it, this is further confirmation of the satanic origin and character of the Jews.

Let's now get back to Revelation chapter 13, where we are beginning to come to the beasts. John tells us, "I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea..." Remember now, this beast is coming up out of the great mass of the non Israel enosh people, a beast having seven heads and ten horns. What did the dragon have? He had seven heads and ten horns; the dragon is always representative of Satan. "And upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion."

This designates one beast, but has the composite characteristics of the earlier ones, whereas each of

these had originally been, in its turn, a world power. Now there was something, which would succeed them, which would take in all of these previous empires, all with the same satanic character.

Revelation 13:1-8 instructs us, "And the dragon gave him his power and his seat, and great authority. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded unto death; and his deathly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. And they worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast saying, Who is like unto the beast? Who is liable to make war with him? And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies: and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against Yahweh, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given to him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world."

It is interesting to note some of the symbolism here. We are dealing with something smaller than worldwide conditions; we are dealing with a single kingdom. Rivers are often used to symbolize a mass of people. Assyria and Egypt especially have been thus symbolized. In Revelation 12:15, speaking of the woman who was persecuted by the dragon, it says, "And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood." This refers to the flood like invasion of the Huns under Attila, in the middle 400s A.D.

Some of the people of Israel, on their march from the southern end of the Caspian Sea, came up around the eastern side of the Caspian Sea, others came up around the western side of it, through the Caucasus mountains. North of the Caspian Sea, these Israel people joined forces again. Then they moved along the eastern side of the Black Sea, crossed the Crimean peninsula, found the Danube valley, and started going northwest up into Europe. It took them right across the path taken by the invading Mongolian Huns, commanded by Attila.

Satan was trying to stop Israel from reaching their new homelands. The frightful numbers of these Huns, had they remained in the path of Israel, could have literally overrun and exterminated them, or at least swept them up in the mass of people and mongrelized them. But Yahweh wouldn't allow this to happen. Yahweh had promised in Isaiah 43:2, "When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee."

When this flood of the Huns came, to intercept and carry Israel away, Yahweh held the Huns back until the people of Israel had passed their path on their way into Europe. The very southern most portion of Israel was still in the path of the invading Huns, but the rest of them had moved north, on up into Germany and on to the Scandinavian Peninsula.

The tribes of the Goths were being driven westward. They came in the southern portion and were in the path of Attila's invasion, so they were driven westward before it. The Visigoths, also known as the west Goths, starting from where they had been in Hungary, moved on across into northern Italy, and sacked the city of Rome. Although there were probably a few stragglers left, the greatest bulk of them moved on into the territory now known as Spain and settled there.

Then almost a generation later, as the flood of the Huns was now coming in snapping at their heels, the Ostrogoths, also known as the east Goths, split up. Some of them moved north, clear to the shores of the Baltic, where they formed northeastern Germany. Part of them went westward into northern Italy and remained there. In northern Italy they set up a Gothic kingdom that lasted for some years, although eventually they were overthrown. The ruling Goths were overthrown but the

people remained there. Today in northern Italy we can find tall, blond, blue-eyed people who are in no way related racially to the short, swarthy people of southern Italy and Sicily. These blond people are what remains of that Gothic invasion.

In firmly tying down our interpretation of the significance of water as being symbolic, Revelation 13:1,15 shows that the Bible is consistent in its symbolism. It is being used the same in the Book of Revelation as it was in the Old Testament. John said, "And there came the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sits upon many waters. And he said to me, the waters which thou sawest, where the whore sits, are peoples and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."

Out of the sea, this conglomerate mass of all the non-Israel people, rises this composite beast. This has in one beast, the identifying characteristics of all four of the beasts, that Daniel saw in his vision. The ten horns show this is satanic and they also show it is a continuation of the Roman Empire. The Roman Empire was the fourth beast of Daniel's vision.

John then says, recorded in Revelation 13:3, "I saw one of his heads as it were wounded unto death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast." The head of the western Roman empire was wounded by the Visigoths in 41 A.D.. It seemed it was wounded unto death because they not only took away everything that had been under Roman domination in this area, but the Visigoths captured and looted the city of Rome itself. Rome was attacked by the Vandals in 455 A.D., and the Ostrogoths in 493 A.D. Then Theodoric, the king of the Ostrogoths, made himself king of all Italy.

Rome had now changed from a military and political capital to a religious capital. Rome was of no serious military or political importance after about 400 A.D.. The capital of the empire, in a political sense, had been moved to Byzantium (Constantinople) in 330 A.D.. Here was one head of the beast wounded unto death.

The following events had occurred in the meantime. The Emperor Constantine had issued his edict of toleration of Christianity in the year 313 A.D. Before this time, paganism was the leading power in Rome. The emperors were deified and worshiped as gods, along with all the other gods such as Jupiter, Mars, Venus, etc.

Christianity eventually became an officially recognized and tax supported religion. At the same time Constantine took upon himself the title of Pontifex Maximus of Jupiter. Just how much of a Christian Constantine was, is something that is open to considerable debate. He put up statues of pagan gods in Rome, all of this after he had issued his edict of tolerance toward Christianity in 313 A.D. In 324 A.D., this Pontifex Maximus, this chief priest of Jupiter, presided over the Christian Council of Nicaea.

There was a great deal of division among the early Christians. Some of them believed there were three gods, Father, Son and Holy ghost but somehow they were still one. They thought it was a big mystery because they had no understanding of it at all. The other group of Christians believed in only one God. Some of this even goes on to this day and age.

The people were quarreling bitterly about this difference in belief and the Council of Nicaea was called at the demand of Constantine. Constantine told the two warring factions of Christianity, they had to stop fighting about this issue. He forced them to go to the council, which was to settle this problem.

It so happened that at this Council of Nicaea, the Trinitarians outnumbered the believers in one God.

On the basis of one-man one vote, the Trinitarians won. Christianity should have been a monotheistic religion, but this vote changes the course of Christian history. They continued to have a polytheism of three gods, who in some unknown way, constituted one god.

In 330 A.D., Constantine moved his capitol to Constantinople, and on his deathbed in 337 A.D., he was baptized as a Christian. Up to about 376 A.D., the Roman senate had a statue of Victory, at the opening of each session, where they burned incense to this goddess of victory.

The rise to power of the bishops of Rome began when Pope Leo the Great, persuaded Attila the Hun to accept a huge money bribe to leave, instead of capturing and looting the city of Rome in 452 A.D. The emperor offered this bribe. By the middle 700s A.D., Rome was really governed by the pope.

This head had been wounded as it were unto death, but Charlemagne revived the empire in Europe. He was king of Gaul (France), and then he conquered and made himself master of Italy and practically all of Germany, as well as his own country Gaul. Charlemagne conquered and ruled part of Spain, as well as some islands in the Mediterranean. He became an emperor by his own ability, but in the city of Rome, he was crowned emperor of the Romans, by Pope Leo III. This was the first time that an emperor had ever been crowned by a pope. This is the basis for the Catholic claim that the pope has the right to ruler ship over kings.

Charlemagne was in Rome for a celebration of his taking over all of Italy. While he was there, the pope came with a crown in his hands, put it on Charlemagne's head and said, "I crown you emperor of the Romans." As far as Charlemagne was concerned, why quarrel about this action of the pope he already was emperor. If the pope wanted to recognize him as such, this was all right.

However, the church has claimed this authority ever since that time. Charlemagne ruled as emperor of Rome until 810 A.D.. Even though there was no longer a Roman empire by this time, but it was still called an empire. After Charlemagne was crowned emperor by the pope, it was called the Holy Roman Empire. The holy was added because now the pope claimed the power to create and depose kings, as a divine prerogative.

So the deadly wound was healed. Remember what is recorded in Revelation 13:4, "...worshiped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshiped the beast, saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" Charlemagne overran the Saxon people of Germany, the Visigoth people of Spain (both of these groups of people were Israelites), as well as the various turbulent people of Italy, he was victorious everywhere. However, by 888 A.D. his dynasty fizzled out. Whereas the founder of this dynasty was Charles the Great, the last two emperors were known as Charles the Bald and Charles the Fat thus came the end.

In the absence of a strong emperor, Italy especially was torn by constant warfare between the various petty princes and independent cities. Anybody who could conquer a village of 400 people set himself up as a duke and aspired to conquer a neighboring village of a few hundred people and become an emperor. This caused an utterly intolerable chaos, as these people were constantly fighting among themselves. They could never live at peace in their own city.

If the petty ruler wasn't drafting the people into his army, to try to conquer a village 20 miles away, the ruler of the village 20 miles away was trying to conquer their city. These poor people were in desperate need of some strong authority, to put down all this chaos. So they worshiped the beast, as it was written. Whatever city was getting the worst of it always appealed to some other, more powerful king for rescue. The rescue always meant you were absorbed into the kingdom of the rescuer.

While the empire lasted, it was the emperor's policy not to allow any of these petty kings to grow strong enough to unify Italy. Both during the times when there was an emperor ruling, and in the intervals between, the popes exerted all their influence to the same effect. The popes already ruled the towns in central Italy that were given to them by earlier kings, and they wanted to extend their power. Charlemagne's dynasty came to an end in 888 A.D.

After about a century of chaos, the Italians called on Otho I, king of Germany, to come and rescue them. The Hungarians at this time were devastating Lombardy in the north and the Saracens from Africa, who ruled Sicily, were seeking to take over southern Italy.

After making two expeditions into Italy to restore order, Otho I was crowned emperor of Italy by Pope John XII, in 962 A.D.. This new emperor was the German king and the new empire continued to be called the Holy Roman Empire until 1806 A.D.

After speaking of this strange composite beast, with the characteristics of all four beasts that Daniel had seen rising out of the sea, John continues in Revelation 13:11-12, "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth and he had two horns as a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. And he exercised all the power of the first beast before him, and caused the earth and them which dwell thereon to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed." Remember, the first beast came up out of the sea, but this one came out of the earth.

This next beast had two horns like a lamb but spoke as a dragon, this is the papacy. The papacy came up out of the earth, not out of the sea. In the many times the words earth and world have been used symbolically in the Bible, it always refers to the so-called prophetic earth or world. They were the areas near the Mediterranean Sea and contained the nations, which were covered by these earlier prophecies.

When the earlier prophets talked about the whole world, they weren't talking about Germany, Scandinavia, China or the American continent. None of these areas came into contact with the people, which made up the prophetic world.

Nebuchadnezzar had another dream about a tree, which symbolized himself in his greatness, before his period of madness. What he told Daniel is recorded in Daniel chapter 4. "I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth."

Nebuchadnezzar was an important figure in all the prophetic world of his day. The prophetic world extended from the Tigris and Euphrates valleys, west to the eastern end of the Mediterranean Sea. This tree was chopped down, though the roots were left in the earth, and there was a band of brass and of iron put around the stump. The tree symbolized, not the entire Babylonian empire, but only Nebuchadnezzar himself. He went through his period of madness, to remind him he wasn't as important as he thought he was. The words, all the earth, which occur in his dream of a tree, refer only to the area of his prophetic world, the area of his dominion.

The Asiatic empire had passed away; the development of power was now in the Roman Empire. This now symbolically constituted the earth at the time of John's vision.

The second beast had two horns like a lamb. The pope adopted the title "Vicarius Filii Dei", meaning a substitute for the Son of God. Vicarius means one who acts as a substitute in the absence of another. The pope said, "Yes, I am a substitute for the Son of God." Our motto is, The original and only genuine one, accept no substitute!

The pope claims two horns like a lamb. He always claims he exercises all the power of Yahshua, and he can forgive sins, or can condemn people to hell. He tries to adopt the outward appearance of a lamb, but he speaks as a dragon. His power has been exercised in the interests of Satanism. The pope has taken over the office of Pontifex Maximus, who was the chief priest of Jupiter; there is no mistaking this. As the Book of Revelation records, he exercises all the power of the first beast before him.

The pope claimed the power to confer the empire upon kings, and to depose them. He wouldn't crown Frederick Barbarossa, who reigned from 1152 A.D. until 1189 A.D., until Frederick swore he would conduct a crusade to recover Jerusalem. When Frederick led his army on the crusade, papal troops proceeded to steal some of his territory and added it to the papal estates. The pope excommunicated and deposed Frederick II in the year 1245 A.D.

Having horns like a lamb, but speaking as a dragon, the pope is exercising the power of the first beast. There is a period in which the head of the composite beast has been wounded as to death, but the deadly wound was healed. In the meantime there came a second beast that had horns like a lamb but spoke as a dragon, and took and exercised the power of the first beast before him.

Now we are beginning to find out something about this symbolic beast, which is in the process of getting such power over the earth. It is going to reach a stage where it says, none might borrow nor sell save he that has the mark of the beast.

As we have learned, the pope had assumed the power to make or break kings, to confer kingdoms on whomever they pleased and to take them away. So it was recorded, this little horn plucked up three of the other horns. Something of this sort did happen.

The pope excommunicated and deposed Henry IV, king of Germany in 1076 A.D.. In 1245 A.D., the pope excommunicated and deposed Emperor Frederick II.

In Revelation 13:1 we start getting to the larger picture of things. "I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns..." Later, when we get into the seventeenth chapter, it tells us this beast was scarlet in color, which again ties in with the dragon, which had seven heads and ten horns.

"I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns...and the beast was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion." Remember, in general the sea is symbolic of the non-Israel enosh people. Here were the characteristics of all of the four beasts that Daniel saw. The lion, bear, leopard and this odd beast that had seven heads and ten horns. All these were now combined into a single beast. Daniel saw these beasts as the four empires coming into power successively.

John was shown these beasts were nothing but successive manifestations of the same power, which manipulated these kings as mere pawns in the game. These empires were themselves only a part of something much larger than themselves. And it says, "...the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority."

This beast was definitely satanic, and that is the system, which has antedated all these empires, it was in existence earlier. As in the case of pagan Rome, there wasn't anything different when another of the same stripe succeeded one of these degenerate emperors. It was still a manifestation of the same evil power, just under a different man on the throne.

Then in Revelation 17:7-11 John records the vision he received of this scarlet beast, with the woman riding on the beast. John was somewhat astonished at these unexplained visions he saw, wondering just what they meant. Then an angel came to explain it to him. "And the angel said unto me, wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carries her, which has the seven heads and ten horns. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition... and here is the mind, which has wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. And they are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space. And that which was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goes into perdition."

John wrote this book of Revelation around 94 A.D., this is about as close as we can date these writings. There is a possible leeway of two or three years before and perhaps four or five years afterwards, so this date is as near as we can get.

When we compare this with Daniel, we are getting into more information than Daniel had. Daniel's vision concerned only four empires. In John's vision we are told there are seven empires, five of which have already fallen, they have had their day and are gone. The Roman empire, which was the fourth, was then just getting to its height of power, so this would be number six.

What are these empires, which were great in their day and have gone but nevertheless are part of this satanic system? There are two choices; my choice for number one is Egypt. Sayce, a very respectable writer, chooses Nimrod's empire, the early Babylonian empire. I don't agree with him for the following reason. The Bible only goes into any particular detail about those subjects, which in their day had contact and influenced the people of Israel.

There is no mention whatsoever of the great kingdom of China, which was a vast empire. China covered an enormous continent, which goes back thousands of years and isn't even mentioned in the Bible. There is no mention of the very respectable, in material ways though pagan and evil, civilizations of the Aztecs and the Incas, on this continent. No mention was made of these civilizations because they didn't come in contact with Israel.

Neither Cain's original empire nor Nimrod's empire affected Israel. Therefore, I would say the identification of either one of these empires as number one, is liable to be correct. I believe that Egypt is number one of the series of empires. Daniel didn't have this empire because Egypt had already passed its peak.

Somewhere around 775 B.C., Egypt was overrun and conquered by Negroes from the south. These Negroes held Egypt for about 75 years. In this short time, Egypt became the mulatto country it is today and all of Egypt's greatness disappeared. Egypt was thereafter kicked around by whatever military adventurer came along with something in the way of an army, and it ceased to be of any consequence.

Daniel was writing in the middle 500s B.C. This was 150 years after Egypt finally threw off the Negro occupation, but they couldn't get rid of the Negro blood they had absorbed. This is why Daniel didn't have a vision of Egypt. The Assyrian empire was overthrown and destroyed, Nineveh was conquered in 612 B.C.. Remember, Daniel wasn't writing this until the mid 500s B.C. The Egyptian and the Assyrian empires had already come and gone, when Daniel was having his visions.

Egypt is the first of these five empires that have already fallen when John was recording his visions.

Then came Assyria, which is number two. Number three is Babylon, four is Medo-Persia, five is the empire of Alexander the Great, and all of these had come and gone. As the angel said to John, "...there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is...". This was Rome, and includes the four Daniel saw.

Daniel's prophecy was entirely a prophecy of the future. The vision covered no review of past history. Even his look into the future only brought him to the beginning of the Christian era, it didn't carry on beyond that. John was now taking up with the beginning of the Christian era; he received the visions concerning everything from then on.

Concerning this strange beast with the seven heads and the ten crowns, John said in Revelation 13:3, "And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast."

When we were studying the Roman Empire, we learned that it was split in two. This corresponds to the two iron legs of the image that Nebuchadnezzar saw in his vision. There was the old Western Roman Empire, whose capital most of the time remained in Rome, the rest of the time it was moved to Ravenna. Most of the time the city of Rome remained the seat of administrative authority for the Western Roman Empire. This was when Rome ruled Gaul, Spain's north African territory, and a small part of the Balkans, the part that would correspond to modern Austria today.

The eastern portion of the empire, with its capital city never moving from Constantinople (modern Istanbul), took over the eastern portion of the Balkans, Asia Minor, Syria, Palestine, and before long Egypt was added to this group of countries.

The power of the western part of the empire was fading out, as it experienced a series of defeats. The Israelite people, the Visigoths, captured and looted the city of Rome in 410 A.D.. Then after a short time, the Visigoths moved on across southern France and the Pyrenees into Spain, where they established themselves. They were not the only people living in Spain at this time. However, the Visigoths were the dominant ruling people from then on, until the Moorish conquest in 711 A.D.. The Moors were Arabs.

Rome was captured and looted by the Vandals in 455 A.D.. It was again conquered by the Ostrogoths in 493 A.D. Rome had reached the end of its power some time before the Ostrogoths came along.

The Romans had degenerated to the point where this formerly great military power, which had conquered the then known world, could no longer defend itself. The only way they could hope to fight off their enemies, was to hire German mercenaries to defend them. Odoacer was the German general in charge of these mercenary troops. He finally became tired of the trifling interference from the dissolute and incompetent Roman emperor, so Odoacer deposed him from the throne. In general, historians say that the Western Roman Empire came to its end at this time.

Here was one of the heads of these seven heads, wounded apparently to death, and yet John is told it's deadly wound was healed. This wound being healed consisted of setting up the so-called Holy Roman Empire, when Charlemagne was crowned emperor of the Romans in 800 A.D.

The rise of the power of the papacy really began before the total extinction of the Roman Empire. In 452 A.D., pope Leo the Great, acting as intermediary, persuaded Attila the Hun to spare Rome by paying a huge ransom which the empire had raised. This is where the popes began showing an influence greater than the emperor. By the middle 700s A.D., the pope really had a thoroughly firm grasp of the power over Rome. The Roman Empire had collapsed completely. The dominion of the

pope was a matter of ruling the city and the suburbs around it. Then when Charlemagne came in and took over Italy, he was crowned emperor of the Romans by Pope Leo III in 800 A.D.. Charlemagne personally continued to rule until his death in 810 A.D.

As we learned earlier there was chaos, with the empire being broken up into petty little kingdoms, continually at war with each other. The Hungarians were devastating Lombardy in the north and the Saracens, who had conquered, occupied and ruled Sicily, were invading and conquering southern Italy. There was such anarchy that as John was told, they worshiped the beast, the powerful beast that had ruled them with tyranny, but at least with firmness.

Remember, the Germans were called in to help restore order and eventually Otto I, king of Germany, was crowned emperor of Rome by Pope John XII.

From this time on, the Holy Roman Empire continued without a break, at least in its paper existence. A German king always ruled it, although for about the last century and a half of its existence, it was in the hands of the Hapsburg family, who settled in Austria as their basic domain. Austria was completely German in its population; it was one of the Germanic kingdoms.

The Holy Roman Empire had no actual power from about 1648 A.D. The title itself was formally claimed by one of these kings each time, until it was formally abandoned in 1806 A.D.

So the deadly wound was healed, and the people within the realm worshiped the dragon which gave power to the beast. "...And they worshiped the beast saying, who is like unto the beast? Who is able to make war with him?" To be rescued from the constant warfare of their petty princes, they set up a bitter tyranny. They decided this was too big for any of the little local, ambitious leaders to make war with.

The way it was described to John in the middle 90s A.D., worked out as prophesied. This is the cynical view of it, which is actually a correct one. If you wish to credit it with what idealism there may have been in the minds of some of them, you can say they had the dream of a united and Christian Europe, powerful enough to suppress all this scramble for power among these little petty princes.

In those days, for lack of competition, when you say Christian you would mean Catholic, because the Reformation hadn't started as yet. Basically it was the worship of plain, blunt power. The utter tyranny that went with it, the utter dissolute character of the ruling class, was accepted as just part of the price of having somebody with enough power to rule with an iron fist and put down the disorder.

Let's now learn what the angel continued to tell John. "The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition." We have already learned that of six out of the seven kings, five have fallen and the sixth which was Rome, existed at that time. Then the angel told John the other is not yet come. Something after the end of the sixth empire, which was Rome, constitutes the seventh head, the seventh empire.

These churches that have been following the tradition that you have to blame everything, including the weather, on the Catholic Church, are trying to put the Catholic Church into the position of being this seventh head. Never, at any time, were the papal estates more than a tiny little area in central Italy. They were petty kingdoms among many petty kingdoms.

Then these supposedly learned clergy have tried to say it is a revival of the Roman empire, that is coming back to rule for three and a half years. When Mussolini came to power in Italy, it was said

he was going to conquer the entire world and rule it for three and a half years. Then there was sudden silence on this subject when Germany had to step in to rescue Mussolini and his Italian kingdom, from being conquered and destroyed by the Greeks. If your clergyman has taught this to you, the odds are a million to one he is wrong. John was told, "...the other is not yet come; and when he comes, he must continue a short space."

This seventh head is in a class with the first six. It can't be a revival of the Roman Empire, because the Roman head of this is the one that had the deadly wound and yet was healed. Rome had its day and was gone it was number six. The angel didn't tell John that head number six is killed off, and then along comes head number seven. There isn't one of these heads that can fit into the picture in this way. Head number six was the Roman Empire, to be succeeded by another and the seventh had to be of a like kind.

Definitely no man can understand this book out of mere human cleverness. Any man, who can say he was the first one to stumble on the correct explanation of some of these visions, is likely to be wrong. You could literally pack this room from wall to wall, with the books that have been written trying to explain the Book of Revelation. Without exception, they are all partly wrong and many are totally wrong. Some of them have understood portions of Revelation correctly, but they usually slip up somewhere.

I did find one thing that I wasn't able to find in the many books I looked into. There is a big empire that was important and satanic in its nature. It was exactly on a par with the empire that went before it, and it has been completely overlooked. Remember reading about a man name Napoleon Bonaparte?

Napoleon was commissioned an officer in the French army in 1785 A.D. After the French communist revolution of 1793 A.D., Napoleon continued in the army and rose rapidly, because of his brilliant successes in battle. The incompetent revolutionary government got themselves into one mess after another. Their failures were the same failures the communist governments have gotten themselves into at the present time. At that time there wasn't a wealthy United States, governed by traitors, to bail them out of their troubles, like the communists have today.

The communists were at the point of collapse, by their gross incompetence in governing France. They were then overthrown by a sudden revolution, a coup d'etat in 1799 A.D. A new government was set up; to be headed by a ruler called a consul. A consul wasn't just somebody who got you out of jail in a foreign country, as it is today. A consul was an important person under the Romans.

Napoleon was appointed the first consul in 1799 A.D. By 1802 A.D., he was voted the office of consul for life. Then in 1804 A.D. he decided to stop fiddling around with formalities, that didn't mean anything, and he had himself proclaimed emperor of France. Then the pope decided to get into the act.

The old Holy Roman Empire had fizzled out completely. Napoleon had already defeated a number of the kingdoms that were part of the main strength of the empire. The pope was going to crown Napoleon again. The thinking was if the pope crowned Napoleon, they could claim he got the empire from them. They conferred it so they could take it back, thus having control over Napoleon. Napoleon was too smart for them and would have nothing to do with being crowned by the pope. He walked up, seized the crown out of the pope's hands, and with his own hands, placed it on his own head. Napoleon had arrived at this place in history, by his own efforts, and he was letting the world know it. On December 2, 1804, Napoleon crowned himself emperor.

Napoleon then set out to establish a complete European empire. In 1805 A.D. he took over Italy and

was proclaimed king of Italy. The same year Napoleon defeated Austria, and the following year the king of Austria formally abandoned the title of emperor of the Holy Roman Empire. In 1806 A.D. Napoleon defeated Prussia. In 1807 A.D. Napoleon defeated Russia and made the Russians cede some territory to him. In 1808 A.D., he defeated Sweden.

This left no nation opposing him except England. The only nations, on the continent of Europe, which had undertaken to oppose him were defeated and conquered. Only England maintained a hostile attitude. Napoleon was now the master of the entire continent of Europe. He then began placing his various relatives on the thrones over Spain, Holland, Sweden, etc.

In 1809 A.D. Napoleon annexed to his territory the Papal States. When Pope Pius VII excommunicated him for this, Napoleon threw him into prison until the pope signed a treaty recognizing the conquest of the Papal States and that they were part of Napoleon's territory.

Thereafter the pope was reduced to only religious leadership, without any political power. At this time the Russians were getting tired of the terrible conditions prevailing in their country and were starting to rebel, ready to make war. In June of 1812, Napoleon began his invasion of Russia. He started out with his grand army; the largest ever raised in Europe up to that time, 500,000 men drawn from all the nations of Europe that he had conquered. Napoleon marched into Russia and captured Moscow on September 14, 1812.

The success of Napoleon in war was due to the fact that he had studied the tactics of the two greatest commanders before him, Alexander the Great and Hannibal. Napoleon didn't rely on supplies sent from home, a system which had never worked out satisfactorily. The politicians at home could never be relied on to keep the army supplied, they would much rather embezzle all the local money than spend any of it on supplies for the army. Supplies from home were always a case of too little, too late. So these great commanders, and the armies they commanded, simply lived off the lands they had conquered.

These armies didn't have all the elaborate machinery to supply. These soldiers didn't need guns and ammunition; their weapon was the sword. As long as the army was fed, this was all the supplies they needed. The armies plundered the countries they went through and stole their wealth to take home. Anything in the way of money was prized, because in those days money was in the form of gold. No matter whose picture was on the money, it was always valued for the gold.

The important plunder was food. The army stole enough food to keep themselves fed. Napoleon learned how to do this early in his career, when he was an officer under the communist government of France. The people at home never sent the army enough supplies to keep Napoleon's army in the field, so he plundered the conquered territories of whatever food was needed. Napoleon had his soldiers so enthusiastic over his leadership, they were willing to really put forth some effort, so they marched with terrific speed.

One of the secrets of success in war, is to get to your destination before your enemy is ready to meet you. Hannibal, Alexander and Napoleon did this. Napoleon's troops would make tremendous forced marches as much as forty miles in one day. This was marching on foot every step of the way. Several days before the enemy had their forces ready to meet him, Napoleon's armies were already in position. Such troops as were mustered to oppose him, were easily routed.

Having been so successful with this tactic Napoleon decided he would conquer Russia the same way. He had crossed all of Europe and was now proceeding deep into Russia. Any supplies from France had hundreds of miles to go. France might be loyal enough to Napoleon to support him, but why should the conquered people of Austria and Hungary, and the other conquered nations, feel a

particular need to help him remain in power and conquer new territories?

The eastern portion of Europe, even before Napoleon got to Russia, was hostile territory for his supplies to travel through, then he moved into Russia. Napoleon whipped the Russian armies every time he caught up with them. However, as they retreated, they adopted a scorched earth policy by burning everything, leaving no food for Napoleon's advancing army. The cities and towns were burned, leaving nothing but desolation behind the Russian army.

Napoleon captured Moscow on September 14, 1812; all but a tiny fraction of the population had already fled before he got there. On September 15th, fires broke out all over the city, far too many to be put out. From September 15th to the 19th, Moscow was in flames and the whole city was burned down.

Napoleon had expected to make Moscow his winter headquarters. His soldiers would sleep comfortably in warm, well-heated houses and feed nicely on the food supplies of the Russians. Now there were no houses and no food and the terrible Russian winter was coming on. Napoleon had to turn back.

He was stubborn and held on for a month. It was October 19th before he started his retreat. Napoleon had gotten back into European territory when, early in December, he no longer tried to remain with his retreating army. He went on ahead to see what he could salvage in France. Out of the 500,000 men that he took into Russia, 400,000 were killed. The retreat finally brought back about 100,000 starved and tattered scarecrows out of 500,000 strong, healthy men Napoleon had led into Russia.

A loser has no friends or allies. The nations Napoleon had conquered when he was winning wouldn't stay with him now. These nations joined with England to overthrow Napoleon. When he got back to France, his efforts to stop this alliance with England were of no effect. On April 12, 1814, Napoleon abdicated. He was banished to the little island of Elba, a small mountainous island off the coast of central Italy. If he wanted to play at being a king there, no one would object. Napoleon was given the title of King of Elba, much as you might name somebody as emperor of Tiajuana.

However, there was no one competent to take over in France in his absence. He thought he saw a chance to get his kingdom back. On March 1, 1815, he and a small party of his followers landed in France. So far as loyalty of his followers was concerned, the old magic was still there. The troops that were sent to seize and arrest him, came up to where he was. Napoleon stepped out in front of his party and said, "If there is any one of you that wants to kill your emperor, here I am."

The troops greeted him with tremendous enthusiasm, joined his group of followers, and started back to retake France. But it didn't work, his whole attempt at a come back lasted approximately one hundred days. In the campaign that was waged around Waterloo, he was defeated and crushed in the middle of June 1815.

Remember about the seventh head. "...The other (seventh head) is not yet come (in John's day); and when he comes he must continue in a short space." Remember we have commented on what a brief time Alexander the Great's empire lasted. Starting out as king of Macedonia in 336 B.C., his empire lasted until 332 B.C. this is only thirteen years. So Alexander fits the prophecy perfectly. Here was a tremendous empire, which ruled nearly all the civilized world in its day. He certainly ruled nearly all the territories that were ruled in Europe by the preceding empires. The manner of the rule was as wicked as the preceding empires. It was just a plain brutal, tyrannical force, enduring only a short time.

Continuing on to our own time, all of the seven heads are now past, but there was to be an eighth head. The angel said the beast himself is the eighth head and is of the seventh, of the same character. There must be another great empire where the beast is bigger and mightier than all of his heads put together. The king of a single city or nation ruled each of these seven world empires these are the heads. But the eighth beast is much greater than this. It is not of a single nation, so it is not the revival of the Roman Empire for three and a half years.

Let's try to identify this eighth beast. John was told it had existed in the past. The beast was, but in John's day it is not. What is there that corresponds with this that would have been a world empire on a greater scale than any one of these heads? What about Satan's original, total world empire, the system Adam was sent here to overthrow? This is the original beast.

The dragon is obviously Satan because the Bible calls him dragon and serpent. The dragon gave the beast his power and authority. The beast itself was Satan's total world rule that had ceased to be. In John's day, the first century of the Christian era, the sixth out of these seven world empires was in control. There were to be only seven.

The great red dragon of John's vision had seven heads and seven crowns. Seven world empires were all that Satan had any authority to give. Remember also what Satan told Yahshua, when he was trying to tempt him. "Look at all these kingdoms of the world. If you will worship me, I will give you all these kingdoms because they are all mine to give to whom I please." If you will recall, Yahshua didn't say this wasn't true. He accepted it as a correct statement for the time when it was made. But Yahshua told Satan, "Get thee behind me: it is written, Thou shalt not tempt Yahshua."

When we come to Daniel's vision, his fourth beast the Roman Empire had only one head. It had ten horns on that one head and ten crowns. When we get to John's vision in the book of Revelation, there were seven heads and ten horns, but it doesn't say they were all on one head. But, since this ties in so closely with Daniel's vision, undoubtedly these ten horns were part of the Roman Empire, so they were relatively minor. The crowns that Daniel saw weren't as important as the crowns John saw, and recorded.

The beast that is larger than any of these previous empires and of the same character as the seven heads had existed before John's time. It was before the seven heads started, but it was not in power during John's time. This beast was to return to power as a universal world empire, not just a few nations clustered around the Mediterranean Sea.

The United Nations is the only thing in all history that will begin to fit the prophecies. The United Nations fits the prophecy perfectly. It is tyrannical, brutal, and satanic as any of the others. In the United Nations headquarters in New York, the only concession they make in recognizing the existence of any god is a stone idol of the pagan god Zeus, standing in the lobby. The name of Yahshua cannot be mentioned in any of its sessions, for fear of offending any of the various pagan nations, or the Jews who run the whole show. The United Nations is definitely satanic, utterly tyrannical wherever it has obtained any power and is absolutely brutal in enforcing this power.

In Revelation 13:11-14 we read about something else. John relates, "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast."

Undoubtedly the papacy is at least a phase of this, because fake miracles have long been the papacy's stock-in-trade. You have heard how many churches where one of their stone idols of the Virgin Mary, weeps from time to time. There are others where they have the blood of Saint Whosis, which liquifies on certain days of the year etc. It had two horns like a lamb and it claims to be the successor to Yahshua. The Catholic Church speaks as a dragon and certainly has introduced many satanic doctrines. It ruled by satanic corruption and evil through the centuries, so the papacy fits a portion of this picture.

This picture is so large we can't blame everything on the Catholic Church, just as we can't blame everything that ever happened on the Medo-Persian Empire. The Medo-Persian empire was a passing phase of this and for a time it carried out the satanic purpose of rule over many nations. We also can't say that every-thing wrong that ever happened or will ever happen is the fault of Alexander the Great. He was simply one of the cogs in the machine. The same is true of the papacy; it is one of the cogs in the total satanic machine.

Notice in the book of Revelation, particularly when we get to the eighteenth chapter, it tells about the final fall of great Babylon. It doesn't say a word about religion or religious corruption, what it tells about is the economic phase of it. During the early periods of the Roman Empire, the military/political phase of the great Babylonian system ruled the world. During the middle ages, the religious phase of the great Babylonian system ruled the world. When we get out of the middle ages and into our age, around the beginning of the 1700s, the financial and economic phase of the Babylonian system rules the world. They are all part of the same system.

We don't defend the erroneous doctrines of the Catholic Church, or defend its utterly murderous career over many centuries. The papacy sanctioned the brutal murder of several million Christian martyrs, far more than pagan Rome ever did, even so we can't blame all the evils on the Catholic Church. The Catholic Church is only a portion of the evils of this system. Just as today many protestant churches are being taken over and used by this satanic system, as part of their method to corrupt and destroy us. Look at the way communism is taking over the Methodist church.

Revelation 13:11-14 tells us, "And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spoke as a dragon. And he exercises all the power of the first beast before him, and causes the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he does great wonders, so that he makes fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, and deceives them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live."

This second beast is as much a satanic manifestation, and is much larger than any of these small individual kingdoms. It is part of the complete satanic kingdom, and while it has corrupted and used the Catholic Church in part, the second beast, just like the first, is far larger than the Catholic Church. Revelation 13:15-17 records, "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: and that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name."

The Catholic Church can't complete the role of this second beast, any more than the first. The description doesn't fit the papacy. While the papacy undoubtedly created the Holy Roman Empire, this wasn't the image of the beast, this was just the healing of the deadly wound of one of the heads. The Catholic Church didn't create the United Nations. It was the same satanic power that corrupts

and uses the papacy, which also corrupts and uses our own government, in the creation of the United Nations.

The satanic power then demanded that an image of the first beast be created, not just an image of the Roman Empire. The first beast was Satan's total rule, and the United Nations was created to be an image of that, to be a total world rule over all nations. It had the power to make the image of the beast speak the various resolutions and conventions of the United Nations. When it speaks these various commands that the nations are obligated to follow, "...and causes that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." This has partially gone into effect.

Do you remember what was done in Katanga on the breakup of the Congo? When satanic powers compelled Belgium to turn these cannibal savages loose in the Congo, none of them had shown any ability to govern. Yet, the entire Congo was turned loose with these cannibals running it. Many of them had never even learned to wear shoes, much less run a nation.

There was only one part of the Congo that showed signs of stabilization and keeping some semblance of civilization. When most of the Congo was breaking down into anarchy and cannibalism, the only place there was any order was Katanga, the province that was under the leadership of Moise Tshombe. So what did the United Nations do? The United Nations sent in U.N. troops, largely from Sweden and Ireland, for a brutal attack on Katanga overthrowing Tshombe's government. The U.N. air force also bombed well-marked hospitals. All the atrocities that Germany was falsely accused of doing during the wars, was actually done by the United Nations army in Katanga, and somehow they got praise for doing this.

Now what is the United Nations trying to do in Rhodesia and South Africa? The U.N. has already passed resolutions commanding the British to send in an army there. They want the white government in Rhodesia to be overthrown by force and put the cannibals in power. As we know, Britain is corrupted today, to a degree equal to Rome at its worst, so they may attack Rhodesia. Similar threats have been made against South Africa.

Rhodesia may have had Negroes there before the white man came but, don't let anybody tell you the falsehood that the white man went in and took South Africa away from the Negroes, because he didn't. There wasn't a single Negro in South Africa when the white man came in and settled there. There were a very small handful of widely scattered, purely nomadic bushmen there, of a low sub human type, something like the Australian bushmen, but no Negroes.

The white man settled South Africa and began developing it, laying out their farms, etc.. They were prospecting, mining and improving the country before the first Negroes drifted in from the north.

Then Negro tribes began coming in and they ate the bushmen. It is doubtful if there is one survivor of the bushmen now, not because of the white man, but because the cannibals ate them. All the Negroes are recent arrivals in South Africa, who came into a white man's country. South Africa was never the home of the Negro. It is the white man that should tell the blacks to go home and not the other way around. The white man was in South Africa before the whites came to America. Nevertheless the United Nations is trying to overthrow white civilization there, as it is everywhere else.

There is another point to consider, "...that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name." This is already going into effect; to the extent they have had the power.

Remember what the United Nations has done to Rhodesia! They have already, by resolution,

commanded all nations to completely boycott Rhodesia. Nations are neither to buy any of Rhodesia's products for export nor sell Rhodesia anything. Our own traitors in Washington are going along with this order, as is England.

The only country that is selling any supplies to Rhodesia is South Africa. Perhaps a little trickle is coming in from the eastern African Portuguese territory of Mozambique. The rest of the white nations are going along with this boycott, as part of this beast organization, the United Nations.

It was the Jews, dominating the rest of the world, who set up the strangulation boycott against Germany before World War II. The Jews are setting it up now, to do the same thing to Rhodesia. When a boycott alone isn't successful, they follow it up with a war. So now, none may be able to buy or sell, save those who have the mark of the beast.

In John's day, slaves were marked with either branding or tattooing. Soldiers of some armies were also tattooed with a mark, so if they deserted they would be easy to find and capture. Sometimes the brand was put on the forehead, so everybody could easily see it, or sometimes it was put on the hand. This mark was a simple thing to use as a symbol here, but it is more than just the following of an ancient custom. This mark on the forehead, symbolizes the control over the products of the mind. The mark on the hand symbolizes control over the products of our physical work.

How are they going to accomplish giving us the mark of the beast? The traitors in our government have already brought us to a point where our money system is ready for a collapse. We have already read in the newspapers some of the trial balloons they have sent up. There have been releases of statements, by various public officials, that there is a need for a worldwide United Nations money system. So far we haven't fallen for that scam and let's hope we never do. The collapse hasn't swept our money into worthlessness yet. We aren't interested in getting worthless Congolese money, from the United Nations, in place of our money.

This United Nation's money is to supersede all national currencies. The money manipulators are going to bring about the internal collapse of our money system, which they can do very easily. There is no money of intrinsic value anymore. The last 90% silver coins were minted in 1964, since then our coins have only been an imitation of silver. Read Babylon's Money, for further documentation.

Anytime the Federal Reserve Bank decides to cause an economic collapse, they can do so very easily. This bank is federal in name only, it is privately owned the by international Jewish bankers. There is less than one percent of the amount of money that any recognized principle requires us to have to carry on our transactions, all the rest of business is conducted on bank credit.

When this collapse happens, which I believe is inevitable, then the powers that be will say that now the United States will have to accept the world money system of the United Nations. This money has already been printed and is right at hand to be issued.

Is this a solution? No, it is a bigger disaster than before. Who decides how much U.N. money we get? Nobody except the United Nations where we are already out voted 132 to 1.

All these other nations are like predators, ready to pounce, wanting to get their hand on the American wealth. Do you think they are going to listen to us and take our interests into consideration when it comes to distributing U.N. money? They will issue, to the United States, just the minimum amount of money which will permit us to live on a mere coolie labor scale, a bare subsistence existence and no more. These other nations, the cannibals of Africa, the millions of Chinese and Russians, will issue to themselves money in great quantities.

If we are going to get the tiny little bit of money they permit us to have, we will have to work hard. You will have to produce things of value and you will not be allowed to have the money with which to buy the products of your own labor, beyond just enough to keep you alive and working.

Who will have the money to buy the refrigerators, television sets, automobiles, etc., that we make? We won't have enough money. But, every Congolese cannibal will have a Frigidaire, a color television set, etc. He will get these products even though everything he produces in his entire lifetime would not be worth the down payment on any one of these things. He will be given these things out of United Nations money, with this they plan to buy his military support.

The United Nations plans to disarm us, so we will be unable to resist whatever they wish to subject us to. Bribing these other nations with our wealth, to unite militarily against us, they plan to keep us in slavery. They want us to produce the things they can't produce, which we will not be allowed to enjoy.

When this comes to pass, no man can buy nor sell, unless he has the mark of the beast. What are we going to buy anything with, unless we have United Nations money? American money will have ceased to exist.

This is exactly the plan that has been set up for us. As preliminary steps to force us into this slavery, we already have the following laws.

1. Public law Number 774, passed by the 81st-82nd congress.
2. Defense Production Act of 1950
3. Public Law 920 passed by the 81st-82nd congress.

This is the Federal Defense Master Plan, perfected under the late, unlamented Eisenhower administration.

Their manual, issued under the date of October, 1958, with some 42 annexes and supplements to it since then, explains the plan for a total government take over of all labor and property.

Most of you are too young to remember the rationing we had during World War II. It really didn't accomplish much of anything. I talked to people who were executives in the plants that were making necessary military supplies for the government. They told me that if the government would end this silly rationing system, with which they couldn't buy what they really needed to fill the orders, they could buy in the open market enough materials to make the products the government had contracted for. They were delayed for months because the silly rationing system prevented them from getting the materials they needed. The rationing did what it was intended to do. It wrecked a great many civilian industries, which hadn't converted to military production, because it deprived them of all the raw materials they needed.

Our government already has a complete rationing system set up, and this is only the beginning. Here is a quotation from the Office of Civilian Defense booklet, dated December 1958. "The extent to which control of the economy will have to be exercised will go far beyond any previous emergency. The matters involved, stated in very general terms are first, money matters, particularly actions to reestablish a dependable medium of exchange and a credit structure. Second will be the control of production. Third is the control of the distribution of goods and services. Fourth is the control of consumption.

When they sweep away and abandon everything we have, this will be the time when they intend to force us to use U.N. money. The government will decide how many pairs of shoes you will be allowed to have per year etc.. The American people can produce everything in quantities more than we have the capacity to use. Everything except the bare minimum for mere existence will be siphoned off, so the rest of the world can live on our slave labor. They talk about the total mobilization of all human and material resources. You will be assigned to the job they want you to have.

President Kennedy, in his first two years as president, issued over sixty Executive Orders providing for this total take over of all control of production and distribution, including slave labor, by assigning us to wherever they choose. If they think you are a bad influence on your neighbors, they can say they need you somewhere else in the country and ship you to wherever they please.

It has gone beyond even this. President Johnson continued making further orders, strengthening the details of the tyranny. All this comes into operation whenever the president shall proclaim a state of emergency, which is not limited to war. A Jew named Robert Kintner, formerly head of one of the big broadcast networks N.B.C., was appointed as head of the Office of Defense Resources. President Johnson referred to him as his mobilization czar.

Public law number 452 of the 88th congress, the so called Anti Poverty bill of 1964, in its first sentence sets out its objective as to mobilization of the human and financial resources of the nation, and to combat poverty in the United States. You can imagine how they plan to combat poverty. They have made sure that no lame duck politician need face poverty and beyond this they haven't worried. Their anti poverty administration budgets eighty percent and more, of its total funds for administrative expenses, twenty percent or less will go to the poor people. This was just another boondoggle; it is welfare for government workers.

Several years ago a congressmen produced an official memorandum from the F.B.I., which tells of the necessity of brainwashing the citizens. J. Edgar Hoover was long past the age of retirement. Congress had to pass an amendment to the retirement laws to make a specific exception for him. He was not only past the optional retirement age; he was also past the compulsory retirement age. He was an old man and very weary.

Out of patriotism alone, Hoover hung on to a job that he hadn't personally wanted to keep. If he had retired Adam Yarmolinsky, a Jew and the son of two Russian communists, would have been appointed head of the F.B.I.. To prevent this from happening, Hoover kept on with his job. Hoover was reduced to a mere figurehead for a long time because of the Jew Katzenbach, who had been put in charge of the Justice Department.

You should note that the F.B.I., for some years now, has ceased to be even slightly annoying to the communists. The F.B.I. has been turned completely into a minor branch of the Russian N.K.V.D., with headquarters in Moscow and is now only used to harass patriots.

Now do you see how the trap has been set up to be sprung on us? This is exactly what John was given his vision of, in the curious symbols. Don't you think that what was shown to John is a pretty good picture of just what we have today? The Book of Revelation is not easy to understand because it is all in symbols. When you really study what these symbols are, they make sense.

If we don't go into our study with preconceived notions, that we are going to force a symbol to mean what the official doctrines of the establishment churches are, but instead, if we try to find what the book itself means, these visions make sense.

In Matthew 24:22 there is a statement that except those days were shortened, none of us would survive. The picture is not all black. It would be all black if it were merely a human problem and these people had their way. Our nation, as a whole, has degenerated to the point where the people are not even futilely indignant about this. They are contented. They say they have never had it so good. They don't realize that to have it so good they had gotten deeper and deeper in debt so are now slaves to high interest credit cards.

The same God who warned us about these things, which are coming upon us, has also basically said, "My enemies are planning this destruction of My people Israel, without considering Me. I shall stop them in their tracks when the time comes."

There is going to be a time when all these laws that put us in slavery, will be put into effect. It is going to be a very rough time. However, it is not going on to the conclusion these children of Satan have planned. Yahweh promises us He will intervene and put a stop to it, before they can fulfill Satan's plans.

Consider the things you have been reading in the local papers. Not the censored news in the daily papers, though even there they let the cat out of the bag once in a while.

Now do you see where all these things are leading us? Don't they fit into place perfectly? Some of these things didn't seem terrible in themselves, until we understand the whole picture. These things are much like the spokes in a wheel. Each one is separate, each one starts out at a different point on the rim and each one goes in a different direction. In the end they all come together at the same hub in the center. They are just as they were shown in John.

This is the picture. Now you know what the mark of the beast is going to be and how it is going to work. It is going to be thoroughly bad. As Christians, we have the consolation of knowing that this is to be a temporary condition. We will be rescued by the return of Yahshua who will take over and run things in His perfect way. He shall not worry about the losing the vote of the Negro block, when he does establish His Kingdom.

America is a Bible Land

Bertrand L. Comparet

All Christians know that the prophets foretold the future, and gave many prophecies which are being fulfilled in our time; but it may be news to many that the Bible even speaks of our own United States of America. Not under that name, 'of course'; but the Bible describes a certain land in such terms as definitely identify it as the United States. However, part of this has been concealed from all---but the deepest students of the Bible by the unfortunate mistranslation of certain words in the commonly-used King James Version.

The Prophet Isaiah, one, of the most deeply inspired prophets in the Bible, foretells the future of a number of different nations. With one exception, these kingdoms which were then important nations, were competing with one another for mastery - over western Asia and the Mediterranean shores. In his thirteenth chapter, Isaiah names Babylon, and foretells its coming destruction- -even naming the Medes as the chief nation by whom Babylon would be overthrown (although Isaiah wrote this 176 years before the fall of Babylon); he also foretells that, after its destruction, the Arabs would never camp overnight at the site of the mined city--which is still true, even today. In his fourteenth chapter Isaiah concludes his prophecies against Babylon, and names another people doomed to be broken as a punishment for their evil ways--the Assyrians.

In the fifteenth and sixteenth chapters, Isaiah prophesies the destruction of another nation, that of Moab. In his seventeenth chapter, Isaiah foretells the fall of Damascus. (Let us skip over the eighteenth chapter for the moment; but we will come back to it.) In the nineteenth and twentieth chapters, he foretells the destruction of another mighty nation--the great empire of Egypt; and in the twenty-third chapter, he foretells the doom of the powerful commercial seaport of Tyre.

All of these nations were pagan enemies of God's people, and God's patience with their wickedness was near its end; so these prophecies are all prophecies of destruction. Isaiah lists these nations all by name--for they then had names, and were the important nations of their day. But in the midst of this, in the short eighteenth chapter, Isaiah speaks of another nation which he does not name, but merely Ascribes it. Unfortunately the translators have sadly garbled this short chapter until its meaning is lost. Correctly translated from the Hebrew, its references to this un-named nation (found in verses one, two, three, and seven) read thus: Ho! to the land of buzzing wings, which lies beyond the rivers of Ethiopia; "That sends its ambassadors by sea, in water-drinking vessels upon the waters. Go, you swift messengers, to a nation tall and smooth-shaven, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation measured out by lines under foot, whose land the rivers divide.

At that time shall a present be brought to the Lord of Hosts: A people tall and smooth-shaven, a nation measured out by lines under foot, whose land the rivers quarter, to the place of the name of the Lord of Hosts, Mount Zion.'

Now, let us examine this very unusual description, and see which nation it will fit. It is not named--and as we shall see, this is for the very good reason that, at the time when Isaiah wrote, it had no name, for it did not yet exist.

The first strange thing we note is that it is "the land of buzzing wings." Nearly all of you who listen to me can, at this moment, hear the drone of airplanes in the sky. No other nation in the world has

its skies so filled with "buzzing wings," day and night, as our own United States.

Next, where is it located? Isaiah says it is "beyond the rivers of Ethiopia." The rivers of Ethiopia are the tributaries which unite into the great River Nile and flow northward into the Mediterranean Sea due west of Jerusalem. Look straight west from Jerusalem, where the Prophet wrote these words, and your line of vision will cut across the mouths of the River Nile, across the north African shore, through Libya, Tunisia, Algeria and Morocco--none of which can possibly answer any part of the description of this nation. So we keep going on, due west, across the Atlantic Ocean, and we arrive at the shores of the United States on the coastline of Georgia and South Carolina.

Isaiah says that this nation "sends its ambassadors by sea, in water-drinking vessels upon the waters." The American ambassadors can go only to Mexico and Canada by land; more than almost any other nation, we must send our ambassadors by sea--until just the last few years, when we became able to send them on the "buzzing-wings." By sea, they have gone, for most of our history, in "waterdrinking vessels"--that is, steamships, which must "drink" great quantities of water for their boilers.

It is a nation "tall and smooth-shaven. " You have noticed how few foreigners are of our height. In both World Wars, the United States Army was the tallest army on record; and among them were few moustaches, practically no beards. Today, except for the "beatniks," where can you find a beard among us?

It is a "people terrible from their beginning onward"--and so we have been. We were born by defeating the greatest power in Europe, the British Empire--not only once, but twice; we whipped the North African pirate kings to whom even proud Britain was paying tribute; we ended Spain's long dream of world-wide empire; we won two World Wars which must have gone the other way if we had stayed out.

A nation measured out by lines under foot," says Isaiah. The United States Metes and Bounds Act, enacted by Congress about a century and a half ago, established the world's first system of surveying the whole nation into sections and townships, laid out by the compass--which, even today, most nations do not have -- truly "a nation measured out by lines on the ground, under foot.

It is a nation "whose land the rivers divide, or quarter." The Mississippi River cuts our land in half, from north to south; the Ohio River and its tributaries divide the eastern half in two; and the Columbia, the North Plate, and related streams, cut the western half in two. Where else do you find the like?

Isaiah says, "All you inhabitants of the world and you dwellers on the earth, when a banner is raised on the mountains, look in fear; and attend when the bugle is blown." Truly, we are "a nation terrible from their beginning onward"; and when our battle-flags fly and the bugles call our armies to war, the whole world has learned that it had better pay very respectful attention.

There is no other nation in the world which will fit this entire description; but our nation does. But there is still one more point: verse seven says: At that time. shall a present be brought to the Lord of Hosts: a nation tall and smooth-shaven, a people terrible from their beginning onward, a nation measured out by lines under foot, whose land the rivers quarter, to the place of the name of the Lord of Hosts, Mount Zion. " This is no pagan nation, like those of Asia and Africa; it is no atheist nation, like those of the Communist empire; it is a Christian nation, bringing its people, its strength, its hopes and ideals as a present to our God.

It has been proved to you that we are even today living in Bible times. But it is also true that you are

living in a Bible land, one favorably mentioned in the Bible. The Bible is written about us, and written to us: IT IS OUR BOOK AND WE ARE ITS PEOPLE.